DIPLOMATIC CORPUS OF THE DUTCH EAST INDIES

Collected and Explained by **Dr. F.W. Stapel**

Volume Six: 1753–1799

The Hague **Martinus Nijhoff**, **1955**

Published by the **Royal Institute for Linguistics, Anthropology and Ethnology**, with support from the **Netherlands Organization for Scientific Research**

CONTENTS

Page: XIII, XV, 1–720

- Foreword: XIII
- Introduction: XV
- Documents: 1–720

CMLI: Malacca–Perak, **March 13, 1753** (1–2) **CMLII**: Malabar, **August 15, 1753** (348) **CMLIII**: Japan, **August 26, 1753** (8–9) **CMLIV**: Bantam, **September 22, 1753** (10–19) **CMLV**: Malabar, **September 28, 1754** (19–20) **CMLVI**: Siam, **October 17, 1754** (20–22) **CMLVII**: Malacca–Johor–Siak, **November 1754** (22–23) **CMLVIII**: Malabar, **December 8, 1754** (23–27) **CMLIX**: Malabar, **February 1755** (27–29) **CMLX**: West Coast of Sumatra, **February 1755** (29–32) **CMLXI**: West Coast of Sumatra, **February 2, 1755** (32–33) **CMLXII**: West Coast of Sumatra, **February 1755** (33) **CMLXIII**: West Coast of Sumatra, **February 1755** (34–35) **CMLXIV**: West Coast of Sumatra, **February 1755** (36–37) **CMLXV**: West Coast of Sumatra, **February 9, 1755** (37–38) **CMLXVI**: West Coast of Sumatra, **February 1755** (38–39) **CMLXVII**: West Coast of Sumatra, **February 1755** (39–40) **CMLXVIII**: West Coast of Sumatra, **February 9–14, 1755** (40) **CMLXIX**: Java, Mataram, **February 13, 1755** (41–49) **CMLXX**: West Coast of Sumatra, **February 15, 1755** (49–50) **CMLXXI**: West Coast of Sumatra, **March 3, 1755** (51–52) **CMLXXII**: Malabar, **March 19, 1755** (52–54) **CMLXXIII**: West Coast of Sumatra, **March 31, 1755** (54) **CMLXXIV**: Moluccas, Sangir Islands, **April 1755** (55–56) **CMLXXV**: Moluccas, Ternate, **May 12, 1755** (56–59) **CMLXXVI**: Palembang, **September 10, 1755** (59–64) **CMLXXVII**: West Coast of Sumatra, **October 13, 1755**

(64–66) **CMLXXVIII–CMLXXXII**: West Coast of Sumatra, **October 13, 1755** (66) **CMLXXXIII**: Gorontalo–Bintauna, **October 21, 1755** (66–73) **CMLXXXIV–CMLXXXVII**: West Coast of Sumatra, **November 21–December 17, 1755** (74) **CMLXXXVIII**: Surat–Deccan, **December 18, 1755** (74–76) **CMLXXXIX–CMXCII**: West Coast of Sumatra, **December 20, 1755–January 5, 1756** (76) **CMXCIII**: Malacca–Johor–Siak, **January 19, 1756** (77–80) **CMXCIV**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **March 15, 1756** (80–83) **CMXCV**: Cairo–Suez, **May 30, 1756** (84–85) **CMXCVI**: Jambi, **June 1756** (85–87) **CMXCVII**: Timor, **June 9, 1756** (87–107) **CMXCVIII**: Banjarmasin, **October 20, 1756** (107–117) **CMIC**: Banjarmasin, **October 27, 1756** (117–121) **M**: Makassar–Sumbawa, **November 27, 1756** (121–122) **MI**: Moluccas, Tidore, **February 1757** (123–128) **MII**: Coromandel, **April 1757** (128–129) **MIII**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **May 4, 1757** (129–133) **MIV**: Moluccas, Sangir Islands, **June 27, 1757** (133–134) **MV**: Moluccas, **August 20, 1757** (134–137) **MVI**: Gorontalo, **November 16, 1757** (138–146) **MVII**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **November 28, 1757** (146–148) **MVIII**: Malacca–Johor, **December 12, 1757** (148–149) **MIX**: Malacca–Linggi–Rembau, **January 1758** (149–152) **MX**: Malacca–Selangor, **January 8–12, 1758** (152–155) **MXI**: Malabar, **February 24, 1758** (155–157) **MXII**: Moluccas, Sangir Islands, **May 18, 1758** (157–158) **MXIII**: Malacca–Indragiri, **October 1758** (158–161) **MXIV**: Gorontalo, **December 11, 1758** (161–167) **MXV**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **March 13, 1759** (167–174) **MXVI**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **March 13, 1759** (175–176) **MXVII**: Timor, **March 27, 1759** (177) **MXVIII**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **March 29, 1759** (177–180) **MXIX**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **May 14, 1759** (180–182) **MXX**: Malacca–Perak, **June 3, 1759** (182–183) **MXXI**: Timor, **September 18, 1759** (183–184) **MXXII**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **October 16, 1759** (184) **MXXIII**: Malacca–Rembau, **November 11, 1759** (185–188) **MXXIV**: Bengal, **December 1–8, 1759** (188–195) **MXXV**: Timor, **January 16, 1760** (195–197) **MXXVI**: West Coast of Sumatra, **March 6–7, 1760** (198–200) **MXXVII**: Malacca–Naning, **April 14, 1760** (200–204) **MXXVIII**: Moluccas, Sangir Islands, **August 15, 1760** (204–205) **MXXIX**: Bengal, **August 23, 1760** (205–209) **MXXX**: Bengal, **September 3, 1760** (210) **MXXXI**: West Coast of Sumatra, **October 1760** (211–215) **MXXXII**: Malacca–Siak, **January 16, 1761** (215–218) **MXXXIII**: Makassar, **August 1761** (219) **MXXXIV**: Bengal, **August 10, 1762** (220–221) **MXXXV**: Malacca–Siak, **March 12, 1763** (221–222) **MXXXVI**: Palembang, **May 26–June 15, 1763** (222–227) **MXXXVII**: West Coast of Sumatra, **June 1763** (227–232) **MXXXVIII**: Jambi, **October 16, 1763** (232–237) **MXXXIX**: Coromandel, **January 23, 1764** (238–239) **MXL**: Coromandel, **January 24, 1764** (239) **MXLI**: Malabar, **October 31, 1764** (239–242) **MXLII**: Malabar, **November 1764** (242–243) **MXLIII**: Malabar, **November 3, 1764** (243–245) **MXLIV**: Malacca–Rembau, **November 20, 1764** (245–246) **MXLV**: Coromandel, **March 1765** (246–248) **MXLVI**: Ternate,

July 4, 1765 (249–252) **MXLVII**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **July 22, 1765** (252–255) **MXLVIII**: Malacca–Perak, **October 17, 1765** (255–258) **MXLIX**: Ceylon, **February 14, 1766** (258–265) **ML**: Ambon–Ceram, **May 6, 1766** (265–268) **MLI**: Makassar–Sumbawa, **May 18, 1766** (268–270) **MLII**: Hindustan, **August 1766** (270–273) **MLIII**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **August 15, 1766** (273–279) **MLIV**: Ceylon–Madura, **January 24, 1767** (279–281) **MLV**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **February 23, 1767** (282–288) **MLVI**: West Coast of Sumatra, **July 19, 1767** (289–292) **MLVII**: Gorontalo, **July 29, 1767** (292–294) **MLVIII**: Coromandel, **April 28, 1768** (294–299) **MLIX**: Tidore–Ceram, **June 12–20, 1768** (299–304) **MLX**: Java, Surakarta–Yogyakarta, **November 28, 1768** (304–307) **MLXI**: Tidore, **May 9, 1769** (307–310) **MLXII**: Ceylon–Madura, **June 2, 1769** (310–311) **MLXIII**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **August 1769** (311–316) **MLXIV**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **October 26, 1769** (317–319) **MLXV**: Gorontalo, **November 4, 1769** (320–321) **MLXVI**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **November 1769** (321–323) **MLXVII**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **June 13, 1770** (323) **MLXVIII**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **June 20, 1770** (324–325) **MLXIX**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **November 22, 1770** (325–327) **MLXX**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **January 8, 1771** (327–329) **MLXXI**: Java–Madura, **February 1771** (329–334) **MLXXII**: Moluccas, Sangir Islands, **May 27, 1771** (334–336) **MLXXIII**: Moluccas, Sangir Islands, **May 27, 1771** (336–338) **MLXXIV**: Moluccas, Sangir Islands, **May 27, 1771** (338–339) **MLXXV**: Moluccas, Sangir Islands, **May 27, 1771** (340–341) **MLXXVI**: Java, Mataram, **August 28, 1772** (342–343) **MLXXVII**: Moluccas, Banggai Archipelago, **April 22, 1773** (343–349) **MLXXVIII**: Java, North and East Coast, **June 3, 1773** (350–352) **MLXXIX**: Coromandel, **July 2, 1773** (353–354) **MLXXX**: Coromandel, **July 2, 1773** (354–357) **MLXXXI**: Coromandel, **July 2, 1773** (357–358) **MLXXXII**: Coromandel, **July 1773** (358–360) **MLXXXIII**: Coromandel, **July 2, 1773** (360–361) **MLXXXIV**: Surat, **August 18, 1773** (362–363) **MLXXXV**: Surat, **October 21, 1773** (363–364) **MLXXXVI**: Moluccas, Bolaang, **October 30, 1773** (364–365) **MLXXXVII**: Coromandel, **November 23, 1773** (365–370) **MLXXXVIII**: Coromandel, **November 23, 1773** (370–371) **MLXXXIX**: Coromandel, **November 23, 1773** (371–373) **MXC**: Coromandel, **November 23, 1773** (374) **MXCI**: Coromandel, **November 23, 1773** (374–375) **MXCII**: Coromandel, **November 23, 1773** (375–376) **MXCIII**: Coromandel, **November 23, 1773** (376–377) **MXCIV**: Malacca–Perak, **December 20, 1773** (377–379) **MXCV**: Java, Vorstenlanden, **April 26, 1774** (380–382) **MXCVI**: Moluccas, Batjan, **July 28, 1774** (382–383) **MXCVII**: Ternate, **August 16, 1774** (384–387) **MXCVIII**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **November 1774** (387–392) **MXCIX**: West Coast of Sumatra, **January 23, 1775** (393) **MC**: Palembang, **December 25, 1775** (394–395) **MCI**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **August 5, 1776** (395–398) **MCII**: Moluccas, Limhotto, **August 24, 1776** (398–401) **MCIII**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **October 1776** (401–403) **MCIV**:

Moluccas, North Celebes, **November 1776** (403) **MCV**: Palembang, **December 25, 1776** (404–405) **MCVI**: Ternate, **February 8, 1777** (405–410) **MCVII**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **April 10, 1777** (410–411) **MCVIII**: Bantam, **August 29, 1777** (411–417) **MCIX**: Bantam, **September 1777** (417–419) **MCX**: Ternate, **September 11, 1777** (419) **MCXI**: Ceylon–Madura, **December 30, 1777** (419–421) **MCXII**: West Coast of Borneo, **March 26, 1778** (421–423) **MCXIII**: Malacca–Rembau, **August 11, 1779** (424–428) **MCXIV**: Moluccas, Sangir Islands, **November 12, 1779** (428–431) **MCXV**: Moluccas, Sangir Islands, **May 26, 1780** (432–433) **MCXVI**: Moluccas, Tidore, **July 17, 1780** (433–453) **MCXVII**: Moluccas, Batjan, **July 18, 1780** (453–457) **MCXVIII**: Gorontalo, **September 1, 1780** (457–459) **MCXIX**: Mataram–Yogyakarta, **December 1780** (459–460) **MCXX**: Mataram–Yogyakarta, **January 31, 1781** (460–464) **MCXXI**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **May 26, 1781** (465–467) **MCXXII**: Coromandel, **July 14, 1781** (467–468) **MCXXIII**: Moluccas, Batjan, **July 23, 1781** (468–472) **MCXXIV**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **August 15, 1781** (472–475) **MCXXV**: Coromandel, **September 4, 1781** (475–477) **MCXXVI**: Mataram–Surakarta, **October 1781** (478–479) **MCXXVII**: Mataram–Yogyakarta, **October 20, 1781** (480) **MCXXVIII**: Moluccas, Tidore, **November 8, 1781** (480–484) **MCXXXIX**: Coromandel, **November 12, 1781** (484–491) **MCXL**: Ternate, **December 3, 1781** (491–495) **MCXLI**: Gorontalo, **January 24, 1782** (496–497) **MCXLII**: Ternate, **March 6, 1782** (497–499) **MCXLIII**: Ternate, **March 6, 1782** (500) **MCXLIV**: Moluccas, Sangir Islands, **March 1782** (500–503) **MCXLV**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **May 15, 1782** (503–507) **MCXLVI**: Moluccas, Sangir Islands, **June 20, 1782** (507–508) **MCXLVII**: Malacca–Siak, **August 1782** (509–511) **MCXLVIII**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **November 1782** (511–513) **MCL**: Malacca–Siak, **March 13, 1783** (516–517) **MCLI**: Mataram–Yogyakarta, **March 24, 1783** (518–520) **MCLII**: Moluccas, Tidore, **December 17, 1783** (520–530) **MCLIII**: Mataram, **July 31, 1784** (531–533) **MCLIV**: Malacca–Selangor, **August 6–13, 1784** (533–540) **MCLV**: Malacca–Selangor, **September 27, 1784** (540–542) **MCLVI**: Moluccas, Tidore, **October 18, 1784** (542–549) **MCLVIa**: Malacca–Johore, **November 1784** (549–551) **MCLVII**: Malacca–Johore, **November 10, 1784** (551–559) **MCLVIII**: Malacca–Rembau, **February 19, 1785** (559–560) **MCLIX**: Malabar, **October 11, 1785** (560–565) **MCLX**: Mataram–Surakarta, **January 1786** (565–566) **MCLXI**: Ceylon–Madura, **February 25, 1786** (567–571) **MCLXII**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **July 10, 1786** (571–573) **MCLXIII**: Malacca–Selangor, **July 29, 1786** (573–579) **MCLXIV**: Moluccas, Sangir Islands, **October 1786** (579) **MCLXV**: Malacca–Johor–Pahang, **February 1787** (579–584) **MCLXVI**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **February 10, 1787** (584–586) **MCLXVII**: Mataram–Yogyakarta, **May 25, 1787** (587–592) **MCLXVIII**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **May 26, 1787** (592) **MCLXIX**: Moluccas, Magindanao, **June 18?, 1787** (592–595) **MCLXX**: Banjarmasin,

August 13, 1787 (596–614) **MCLXXI**: Ceylon–Carnatica, **July 1788** (614–617) **MCLXXII**: Moluccas, Batjan, **July 23, 1788** (618–619) **MCLXXIII**: Java, Surakarta, **September 29, 1788** (619–623) **MCLXXIV**: Java, Surakarta, **September 29, 1788** (623–635) **MCLXXV**: Java, Yogyakarta, **October 31, 1788** (635–636) **MCLXXVI**: Banjarmasin, **April 23, 1789** (637–638) **MCLXXVII**: Minahassa, **August 5, 1790** (638–642) **MCLXXVIII**: Java, Vorstenlanden, **September 28–29, November 1790 and April 1791** (642–649) **MCLXXIX**: Java, Yogyakarta–Mangkunegara, **November 1790** (650) **MCLXXX**: Java, Surakarta, **January 11, 1791** (650–651) **MCLXXXI**: Minahassa, **August 13, 1791** (651–654) **MCLXXXII**: Palembang, **August 31, 1791** (654–662) **MCLXXXIII**: Java, Yogyakarta, **April 2, 1792** (662–663) **MCLXXXIV**: Moluccas, Sangir Islands, **July 26, 1793** (663–665) **MCLXXXV**: Bantam, Palembang–Lampongs, **December 18, 1793** (665–668) **MCLXXXVI**: Moluccas, Sangir Islands, **February 27, 1794** (669–670) **MCLXXXVII**: Moluccas, North Celebes, **July 14, 1795** (670–672) **MCLXXXVIII**: Ceylon, **August 26, 1795** (673–674) **MCLXXXIX**: Ceylon, **August 31, 1795** (674–675) **MCXC**: Ceylon, **September 28, 1795** (676–682) **MCXCI**: Malabar, **October 19–20, 1795** (682–687) **MCXCII**: Gorontalo, **December 14, 1795** (688–689) **MCXCIII**: Ceylon, **February 15, 1796** (689–699) **MCXCIV**: Moluccas, Banggai Archipelago, **March 5, 1796** (699–702) **MCXCV**: Java, Surakarta, **March 2, 1797** (702–703) **MCXCVI**: Banjarmasin, **July 6, 1797** (703–709) **MCXCVII**: Java, Surakarta, **August 31, 1797** (709–717) **MCXCVIII**: Cheribon–Preanger, **November 1799** (718–720)

- Bibliography: 723–724
- Index of Persons: 725–732
- Index of Places: 733–739
- Glossary of Foreign Words and Expressions: 740–743

FOREWORD

When I completed the introduction to the fifth volume of the *Corpus* in **March 1938**, I expected the sixth and final volume to follow shortly thereafter. I already possessed a significant number of contracts and was fully accustomed to the work from the previous three volumes. However, before I could receive all the necessary contract copies from the National Archivist in Batavia, the violence of the war severed communication with the city. It was not until **September 1947** that I was able to resume my relations with the National Archives. By then, my health no longer permitted me to complete the work quickly.

Nearly half a century after **Mr. Heeres** signed the introduction to the first volume, I now bring this series to a close with this Foreword. This volume of the *Corpus Diplomaticum Neerlando-*

Indicum contains 238 agreements covering a period of 47 years. On average, this results in fewer contracts per year than in the previous volume. This difference is largely due to the shrinking geographical area of the **VOC**'s operations, though it is also a result of the loss of contracts, which were less meticulously preserved in the final years than in earlier periods. For instance, one will not find the contracts from the 1780s with Pontianak in this collection, as I could not locate a high-quality copy. These may be published in the future alongside other contracts that have come to light since the previous volumes were released.

Searching for contracts that were not filed in the standard manner within the massive volume of **VOC** records—which grew immoderately during the company's final half-century—is like searching for a needle in a haystack. Only occasionally does an archival inventory provide sufficient help, such as that of the archives in Ceylon compiled by **Ms. M.W. Jurriaanse** (*Catalogue of the Archives of the Dutch Central Government of Coastal Ceylon, 1640–1796*, Colombo, **1943**). The documents listed there, which have not yet found a place in the *Corpus*, pertain in part to the years preceding the period covered in this volume; they would therefore be better suited for a supplementary volume.

I owe my gratitude to many for their assistance in completing this final volume. First, the **Netherlands Organization for Scientific Research**, whose grant made the publication of this volume possible. Furthermore, I thank the officials of the **General State Archives** in The Hague and the **National Archives** in Indonesia. I am particularly grateful to **Prof. Dr. W. Ph. Coolhaas**, who, as circumstances prevented me from preparing the publication for the press, corrected the proofs and compiled the table of contents and indexes. The notes and introductions to individual documents marked with (**Cs:**), as well as the brief introduction that follows characterizing the period dealt with in this final volume, are also his work.

F.W. Stapel

INTRODUCTION

The era covered by the documents in this volume differs significantly from the phases of **VOC** history addressed in previous volumes of the *Corpus Diplomaticum*. By the start of this period, Dutch influence on the Asian mainland had already waned. Agreements with Persia no longer appear in the collection, and only one contract with Siam, dated **1754**, still pertains to the Upper East Indies. A prime example of the sharply diminished power of the **VOC** in India is the contract of **August 15, 1753**, with Travancore, in which the Company abandoned its long-standing role as protector of the small states on the Malabar

coast. The final blow to its position as a power in India came with the agreement concluded with the English (**Clive!**) between **December 1 and 8, 1759**. From then on, the Dutch existed there only by English grace. While agreements were still signed with Indian rulers, they concerned trivial matters and usually required the **VOC** to make concessions rather than gain advantages. The war years of **1780–1784** brought no change; only the power of its French and Indian allies prevented a total disaster.

The picture is entirely different regarding the islands. Governor-General **Mossel**, whose term of office has not yet been sufficiently researched, likely attempted from the start of his tenure (**1750**) to strengthen the Company's influence using remaining resources and to establish a contiguous territory under Dutch sovereignty. His immediate successors continued this program. This applied not only to the Indonesian Archipelago but also to Ceylon, where Dutch power became greater in **1766** than it had ever been before.

Yet, despite these efforts, there was more appearance than reality. The great flaw—beyond the corruption of officials (which was certainly no worse than that of their English counterparts during the years England gained supremacy in India)—was the ongoing neglect of the fleet. While the 1770s might seem favorable on the surface, a deeper look reveals the cracks. The smuggling of the Palembangers could no longer be controlled; the hostile Bugis in the Realm of Johor were the true power brokers. Extensive agreements with insignificant petty rulers of the Sangir Islands were, naturally in vain, an attempt to counter the piracy of the inhabitants of the southern Philippines. By **1780**, the **VOC** was no longer able to maintain peace in the Moluccas, which had been stable for a century; a Tidorese pretender operated from the "Papuan" islands, raiding and relying on the secret cooperation of his countrymen on the main island for decades, until after the fall of the Company.

The war from **1780 to 1784** stripped away the facade of the Company's power. One might call it a stroke of luck that the English did not pursue the war in the islands seriously, as they were preoccupied with India. However, the **VOC** could not even withstand its Asian enemies. The Bugis besieged Malacca. In essence, the Company had lost its *raison d'être*. It had been granted a trade monopoly to manage the struggle in the East on behalf of the Republic; now, the Republic had to send its own fleet to rescue the Company. It was the national cadres who eventually subdued the Asian enemies, which was reasonably successful. After **1784**, Dutch authority even took a firmer hold in parts of Borneo than before.

But this final flare-up of authority was short-lived. By **1795**, except on Java, there was either total collapse or serious decline. Changes in the motherland brought about the end of the Company (**1798–1800**), and our collection does not extend beyond that point.

CMLI: MALACCA–PERAK

March 13, 1753

In **July 1752**, the King of Perak passed away. He was succeeded by a nephew and son-in-law who was less friendly toward the Company. He revoked the salt contract concluded with the Company in **1752** and made preparations to withdraw the tin monopoly. The Governor of Malacca dispatched the fiscal, **Mr. Thomas Schippers**, who noted that the ruler's hostile attitude was caused by rumors that the Company intended to dethrone him. **Schippers** reassured the ruler and returned to Malacca on **April 4** with letters, gifts, 150,000 pounds of tin, and the following contract:

> Contract and unbreakable bond between **Paducca Siry Sulthan Iskander Zulkarnain**, King of Perak, of the first part, and **Mr. Thomas Schippers**, merchant and fiscal at Malacca, as well as commissioner and envoy to that court on behalf of the **Dutch Chartered East India Company**, of the second part.
>
> Firstly, there shall be and remain between His Highness and the Dutch Company a sincere, faithful, and unbreakable friendship and correspondence. The aforementioned King promises to the Honorable Company alone, to the exclusion of all other nations, all the tin that falls within Perak and his domain; provided that the Honorable Company shall pay twenty-six ducats or 32 Spanish reals for each *bhaar* of 375 Dutch pounds. Furthermore, the Honorable Company shall pay the King two Spanish reals for every *bhaar* of tin as a toll, without exception. The suppliers of the tin shall be required, as has been the practice until now, to bring the same down to the Company's settlement, to be weighed there with the Company's scales and weights. The King shall also henceforth—as was done upon the conclusion of the contract in the year **1746** between the then King **Sulthan Malpasaar Joan Berdoelat Per Alam** and the Honorable Company—open his entire realm to all vessels that… … [They] wish to go abroad; [it is ordered that they] must first report to the Dutch garrison to be granted a visa. Furthermore, every individual is bound by this contract to deliver all their goods to the **Honorable Company** at the fixed price. Should anyone dare to smuggle goods abroad

> without reporting them, their entire vessel and cargo shall be confiscated by the **Honorable Company** upon discovery; half of the proceeds shall go to the King and the other half shall remain at the discretion of the **Honorable Company**. Finally, the King pledges to offer the Dutch Company every possible assistance and to use all his power and earnestness to immediately prevent, oppose, and thwart any harmful or malicious designs that enemies of the **Honorable Company** may attempt against their garrison here. In return, the **Honorable Company** shall ensure that no subjects of His Highness or other free merchants suffer any nuisance, hindrance, or damage at the hands of its personnel, promising to maintain and assist everyone in a reasonable and equitable manner.

Contracted in the kingdom of **Pera**, just outside the King's royal residence, on the island of **Missiegit**, on **March 13, 1753** (or in the year of Mahomet, known as *Bha*, 1166, the 6th day of the month *Jumadil Auwel*). Signed in the presence of the **Radja Moeda**, **Bindhara B'saar**, **Tommegong**, **Laxamana**, **Sjabandaar**, and all the *orangcayas* or nobility by **Thomas Schippers**. The Company's seal, pressed in red wax, was affixed and signed. By order of the Honorable Commissioner, signed by **Verbrugge**, secretary. Below this, signed "Agreed" by **S. F. Piazzoll**, first sworn clerk.

MALABAR: August 15, 1753

On **May 22, 1743**, the Company managed, with considerable effort, to conclude peace with the **King of Travancore**. In records from that year, the young monarch is described as a shrewd and tireless prince, yet one so cruel and arrogantly haughty that he aspired to nothing less than total dominion over all of **Malabar**. Indeed, he gradually extended his power and influence over the surrounding states in the following years. In **1751**, he clashed with **Cochin**, an old ally of the Company. As the Company lacked sufficient military forces to act decisively, it offered temporary mediation while the High Government in **Batavia** dispatched reinforcements to **Malabar** and drafted a proposed contract to be presented to the monarch. After lengthy negotiations and numerous revisions to the draft, both parties signed the following treaty, which was far from honorable for the Company.

> **Treaty of Peace and Friendship** concluded between His Highness, the **King of Travancore**, **Waliamatanda Warmer** and his successors, on one part, and the **General Dutch East India Company**, represented by its commander **Fredrik Cunes**, on the other.

From this day forward, there shall be a lasting peace and friendship between the Kingdom of **Travancore** and the **Dutch East India Company**. The **King of Travancore** and the **Honorable Company** pledge to faithfully uphold all provisions stipulated in the following articles of this contract, promising not to deviate from them for any reason whatsoever.

His Highness of **Travancore** promises and ensures that he will renounce all engagements with other foreign European nations. Except for the English already established—specifically at **Ansjenga**, **Brinsjam**, and **Eddawa**, who may remain without expanding their trade beyond current limits—His Highness will not tolerate any other European presence in his land under any pretext. In return, the **Honorable Company** pledges that should any Europeans, regardless of nationality, disturb or attack His Highness within his lands, the Company will provide assistance by land and sea with all available forces.

The **King of Travancore** promises and ensures that all *lywaten* and an annual delivery of three thousand *candyls* of pepper (each weighing five hundred pounds), as well as all other products from the lands he currently possesses, shall be delivered exclusively to the Company. From any lands he may conquer in the future, after deducting the needs of his own subjects, an additional two thousand *candyls* shall be delivered, bringing the total to five thousand *candyls*. Regarding pepper, no greater quantity shall be promised to the English than what was agreed upon by His Highness's ancestors around **1725**, namely one thousand *candyls*.

The **Honorable Company** shall pay sixty-five *ropias* for each *candyl* of cleaned pepper (processed via a *harp* sieve) originating from **Travancore** and **Atinga**, and four *fanums-ragias* for the toll, as per old custom. However, for pepper produced in lands conquered by His Highness due to the neutral conduct of the Company, or lands he may conquer in the future, the price shall be fifty-five *ropias*, with the toll remaining at four *ragias* per *candyl*. The **King of Travancore** pledges to ensure that no pepper from the lands under his administration is transported elsewhere, and he shall punish those who attempt to do so for profit.

In return, the **Honorable Company** pledges to protect His Highness's current and future territories against other nations with all available force, and will neither support nor provide refuge to any attackers. Furthermore, the Company pledges to renounce all existing agreements with other **Malabar** princes and lords that His Highness may wish to

nullify; the Company will not interfere in such matters, nor provide refuge to those parties, nor oppose His Highness's undertakings.

1. His Highness agrees to apprehend and surrender to the **Honorable Company** any Dutch deserters—whether European, Muslim, or other locals, including slaves—who may flee to his lands after the signing of this contract.
2. The **Honorable Company** promises to treat His Highness's subjects in the same manner and ensures that returned deserters will not be punished.
3. The debt of **Atinga** and any amounts still owed to the **Honorable Company** under the sixth article of the most recent contract, as well as the debt of the **Cottatte** merchants, shall be paid by His Highness within six months of this signing. Furthermore, His Highness shall compel his subjects to settle any debts owed to the Company and ensure his merchants honor their contracts with the Company.
4. Should the **Honorable Company** wish to construct fortified, fireproof lodgings and warehouses for the storage of its goods in His Highness's lands, His Highness shall grant permission, even contributing the first stone of the foundation and placing such structures under his protection.
5. Regarding customs duties for merchandise brought into, out of, or through His Highness's lands by the Company and its subjects, all shall remain as previously established, with no change or increase in taxation. The Company's leaseholders, particularly those in the bay of **Coylan**, shall be maintained in all rights and reason.
6. If any ship or vessel belonging to the Company or its subjects is wrecked on the coasts of His Highness's lands, His Highness is bound to provide all possible aid to the crew and return all salvaged cargo to the Company without claiming any right of wreckage; only a salvage fee shall be paid.
7. His Highness also promises to deliver five hundred *candyls* of pepper annually from **Manapaar**, the **Caab Comorin**, or **Colletje**, at a price of twenty-five guilders per hundred pounds, or twenty-six and one-twenty-fourth *pagodas* per five-hundred-pound *candyl*, which delivery is expressly included in this contract.
8. His Highness promises to uphold all previous contracts made between the **Honorable Company** and other **Malabar** princes, provided they are not mentioned or contradicted in this present treaty. In cases where those realms have fallen under his power, he shall honor all agreements and benefits the Company enjoyed, even those not explicitly stated in the contracts.
9. Similarly, His Highness agrees that the Company's towns and forts along the **Malabar** coast shall be provided with

necessary provisions by his subjects for payment, as was previously the case, and he shall claim no authority over the Company's servants, subjects, or conquests.

10. Regarding cinnamon found in His Highness's lands, he promises to prohibit its peeling and transport; in exchange, the **Honorable Company** shall pay him four hundred *ropias* annually.
11. The **Honorable Company** promises to supply the **King of Travancore** with all types of war ammunition annually for twelve thousand *ropias*, at the Company's purchase price. The specified prices are as follows:

    - Snaphaunce: 7 *ropias*
    - *Fanums*: 16
    - 100 flints: 13
    - 100 lbs gunpowder: 10
    - 100 lbs lead bullets: 14
    - This includes iron and metal cannons.

1. Should disputes arise between subjects resulting in death, the perpetrator shall be punished according to the laws and judges of his own nation, with the sentence carried out in the presence of two commissioners from each side.
2. The **Dutch Company** promises to ensure that its servants and subjects do not harass *pagodas*, Brahmins, cattle, or women, whether in His Highness's current lands or those he may acquire. In return, His Highness promises to grant Company servants and subjects free passage and necessary assistance when traveling through his lands.
3. Once all pepper from His Highness's realms is delivered to the two Companies as per the fourth article, a pass for one hundred *candyls* shall be issued for every three hundred *candyls* delivered, on the condition that said pepper is transported south rather than north.
4. Since His Highness ensures all pepper is delivered to the two Companies without Company interference, it is unnecessary to make new annual pepper contracts. However, in addition to the pepper passes and gifts traditionally given to the nobility, an additional gift shall be provided, the amount of which is left to the generosity of the **Honorable Company**.
5. Furthermore, His Highness promises to leave all subjects and vassals of the **Honorable Company** unmolested in their goods and lands, specifically those residing north of the river by the city of **Cochin**, up to the river north of the **Chettua** fort, and south to the river leading to **Chawacatty**, encompassing all directions, under the sovereignty and rule of the **Honorable Company** as of old.

Signed in good faith and sincerity at the court of **Mawellicarre** in the year 1929, on the 18th of the month *Chingam*, or **August 15, 1753**. Signed with several **Malabar** characters by His Highness himself and **F. Cunes**. In the margin, signed as commissioners: **G. J. Feith**, **van Vechten**, and **D. H. Westphal**. Below: “Translated from Malabar by me,” signed **H. van der Linde**, sworn translator. Below that, signed “Agreed” by **A. van Vechten**, secretary.

JAPAN: August 26, 1753

The following document substantially agrees with that of September 1752. However, there are some deviations, as certain articles have lapsed. Identical articles have been omitted here.

> We, the undersigned Dutch captains and members of the council overseeing the **Honorable Company’s** trade at **Nagasaki**, together with the inspectors and chief and assistant interpreters, declare that we have contracted the following articles—the former in the name of the **Honorable Company** and the latter by order of the Lord City Reporter-Mayor of **Nagasaki**—and pledge to faithfully and strictly adhere to them:
>
> [Articles 1–6: As in 1752]. The general settlement shall be conducted without detriment to the **Honorable Company**, and the six thousand *thailen* in payment above the sale shall be provided in a sum according to previous customs, or as in the preceding year, without loss to the **Honorable Company**. [Articles 7–16: As per articles 7–11 and 14–18 of 1752]. 17. The ordinary inspection of the Dutch residents here upon the departure of ships, as well as when the Chief departs for **Edo**, shall take place at the residence of the governing Chief according to old custom without change. We shall ensure that the appointed *opperbongjoisen* are received and entertained with all propriety and friendship. [Articles 18–21: As per articles 20–23 of 1752]. 22. Once the ships are cleared, they shall be inspected once according to previous customs.

In witness whereof, four identical copies have been made, ratified by our usual signatures and seals. **Japan**, at the **Nagasaki** factory, **August 26, 1753**. Signed: **Imamoera Genneman**, **Nise Kitsidaju**, **Namoera Katsjemon**, **Joeiwi Koozayemon**, **Nisi Zensabro**, **N. Zuioejemon**, **Namlasandaju**, **M. Dannoshy**.

BANTAM: September 22, 1753

Sultan **Aboe'l Mochali**, who ascended in 1752, had declared from the outset that he wished to hold this dignity only temporarily. In 1753, he repeatedly urged the government in **Batavia** to release him from power so that his nephew, **Pangeran Gusti**, could be crowned as his successor. Council member **Van der Parra** was sent to **Bantam** as a commissioner and issued the following Act of Investiture.

> **Act of Investiture**, by which the **General Dutch East India Company**, as suzerain of the **Bantam** realm and its dependencies, and following the voluntary abdication of the **Paducca Siry Sulthan Aboel Moeali Mahomad Wasie Halamien**, entrusts the government as a free, indivisible, and non-hereditary fief to the incoming **Sultan Aboel Nadzar Mochamad Arif Zeinoe'l Assakhin**, which appointment was accepted by His Highness with gratitude.
>
> It is well known and fresh in the memory of all the weighty and just motives for which the aforementioned Sultan, in **1752**, acting as regent of the realm alongside other princes of the royal house and the nobility representing the people of **Bantam**, decided to formally transfer the sovereignty of the realm and the dependent lands of **Succadana**, **Lampong Calanda**, **Ligok**, **Sino**, **Silleboe**, **Pannat**, **Niboeng**, **Pagadoengang**, **Poetie Depaytaan**, **Tellok**, **Menanga**, **Sacampong**, **Radja Baya**, **Lampong Poegong**, **Calombayang**, and **Toelang Bauwang**, as well as all further districts under the **Lampongs**, to the **Honorable Company** via a public act dated **April 16, 1752**. This was done so that the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies could manage the government of **Bantam** and its overseas provinces as their own, establishing such orders as they deemed necessary to ensure complete and lasting peace and stability.
>
> Although **Bantam** could rightfully be considered a conquest of the Company—given that the Bantam nation, save for a few loyalists in **Castle Diamond**, had been incited by malicious instigators into open war and brought to submission by the force of arms—the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies accepted the transfer and abdication as a public acknowledgment of their supreme authority over the realm. Desiring only to restore and preserve these lands in a flourishing state, the Company granted the realm of **Bantam** and its dependencies as a free, indivisible, and non-hereditary fief to His Highness **Paducca Siry Sulthan Aboel Moehali Mohamad Wasie Halamien**, who has since governed with great reputation to the satisfaction of the Company.

> However, as His Highness’s advancing age and frail constitution no longer allow him to bear this burden, he has repeatedly requested to be relieved of his duties. This request has been carefully considered by the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies, representing the State of the **United Netherlands** and the **General East India Company** as suzerain of **Bantam**. Taking into account the high birth and excellent qualities of the most distinguished Crown Prince, **Pangeran Aboel Moefagier Mochamad Arief Dzeinoel Abiedien**, they have decided to grant the request and re-grant the fief to the aforementioned Crown Prince under the title of **Paducca Siry Sulthan Aboel Nadzar Mochamad Arif Zeinoel Assakhin**, with all accompanying honors, freedoms, and prerogatives.
>
> The government and all nobility, princes of the blood, and subjects of the realm of **Bantam** are hereby commanded to recognize His Highness in this royal dignity and to respect and obey him. Similarly, Company ministers and officials, present or future, are to maintain him in this position and assist him with all available counsel and action, according to orders already established or yet to be issued, subject to the following provisions:
>
> I. All contracts previously concluded between the **Dutch Company** and the realm of **Bantam** shall be strictly observed by both parties, as if they were explicitly inserted herein, provided no alterations are made by this act. II. The following are excluded from the fief of **Bantam** and remain the sole property and sovereignty of the Company: - A strip of land six hundred *roeden* wide along the river of **Ontong-Java** or **Sidani**, from the sea to the mountains, as ceded by contract in **1747**. - The piece of land along the **Songv Dadap** river inclusive, ceded in **1752**. - The island of **Panjang**, ceded in **1731**. - All inhabitants of the aforementioned lands and island. - The *campong* or village to the west of **Fort Speelwijk** in **Bantam**, the ground north from the tree to the sea, both west and north of Speelwijk, the ground of Speelwijk itself, and the point of **Arangantoe**, including surrounding lands. III. The Sultan shall perform annual homage by sending a special embassy to **Batavia** with one hundred *bharen* of pepper, half white and half black. … ## Treaty of Bantam

1. The outgoing Sultan, **Aboe’l Moealie Mochamad Wasie Halamien**, shall retain all personal property currently in his possession, with the exception of the crown regalia and other goods belonging to the crown.

V. The outgoing Sultan shall have the faculty to manage his own affairs or maintain his residence wherever he chooses, so that he may spend his remaining days in peace. His Highness and his household are hereby placed under the special protection and safeguard of **the Company**.

1. While it is considered reasonable and just that His Highness and his entourage be exempt from all court duties, this is explicitly stipulated for the peace of mind of His Highness. The entourage is specified in the attached list, totaling **1,250 persons**.

2. The reigning Sultan shall not construct any new fortifications without the prior knowledge and consent of **the Company**, nor shall he maintain any correspondence with foreign powers.

3. If **the Company** deems the destruction of any strongholds necessary, it shall notify the Sultan, who shall then provide the required assistance.

4. The Sultan shall seek out and surrender all European or local deserters, as well as all kidnappers and slave-traders, without distinction. He shall compensate those who capture them, and the Commander shall be ordered to do the same.

X. All agricultural produce, specifically pepper and other goods useful to **the Company**, shall be delivered to it. Specifically, black pepper shall be priced at **Spanish reales** per *picol*, and white pepper at **10 Spanish reales** per *picol*; other products shall be provided at ordinary and fair prices.

1. The workers in *Lampong* shall be properly paid by the Sultan.

2. No one shall be permitted to trade in coffee in **Bantam**; all such trade, as determined by **the Company**, shall remain the exclusive privilege of the latter.

3. In the event of necessity arising from foreign or domestic wars or unrest, **the Company** shall provide assistance to the Sultan as its own circumstances permit, at the expense of the realm. The realm and all its subjects shall remain under the protection of **the Company** against all internal and external enemies.

4. Similarly, the Sultan shall be required to maintain under **Bantam** all lands that have historically been sorted thereunder and previously named. Upon request from **the Dutch Company**, he shall assist them against their enemies with all the power of the realm, by land and sea, as befits a loyal vassal.

5. The Chinese and their leaders shall remain subject directly to **the Company**.

6. Those among them who convert to Islam shall remain under **the Company**, but their children, being raised in the Islamic faith, shall fall under the jurisdiction of the realm, which shall also collect their poll taxes.

7. *Wetangers* (East Javanese), Malays, Balinese, Bugis, Maccasarese, and others, as well as their children, shall remain under **the Company**.

8. If a *Wetanger* marries a woman from **Bantam**, the children shall be divided as follows: the sons shall follow the father and remain subjects of **the Company**, while the daughters shall follow their Bantam mother.

9. To satisfy old debts, war costs, and the garrisoning of **Fort Diamond**, the Sultan shall pay **the Dutch Company** an annual sum of **25,000 reales of eight** for a period of **25 years**. Thereafter, he shall only pay the costs for the destruction and maintenance of the forts in *Lampong* on *Pulu Gundi* and elsewhere as necessary, as well as the pension for the former king residing in **Ambon** for the remainder of his life. However, as long as unrest persists in the land, it is agreed that the Sultan may pay a smaller annual amount instead of the **25,000**, provided the deficit is settled through longer-term payments or an extension of the number of years.

10. The gold rivers in *Lampong* shall be shared equally between **the Company** and the realm, in accordance with the second article of the treaty of **1747**.

11. The number of sugar mills in the realm of **Bantam**, having been previously fixed at four according to the 20th article of the act of investiture of the outgoing Sultan, shall not be increased.

12. The Sultan shall ensure the repair of all dilapidated bridges and, if possible, extend the drainage system to **Speelwijk**.

13. The Sultan shall solemnly accept the aforementioned vassal realm of **Bantam** and its jurisdictions during a state council convened specifically for this purpose. He, along with the princes of the blood and the state council, shall bind themselves by oath to faithfully observe all these provisions and conditions. They shall publicly recognize and pay homage to the **High and Mighty Lords States-General**, **Her Royal Highness the Princess-Dowager of Orange and Nassau** (Hereditary Stadtholder, Captain-General, and Admiral of the Republic), **the Dutch East India Company**, the **Governor-General**, and the **Council of India**, as the Dutch sovereign and representatives of **the Company** in these regions, and shall demonstrate loyalty and obedience. Failure to do so shall result in the immediate forfeiture of the fief and its dependencies to the suzerain or **the Dutch Company**.

> Provided these conditions are met, the Sultan shall occupy the throne for life, and the current ministers of the realm shall continue in their offices as long as the Sultan and **the Company** deem it in the best interest of the realm.

Done, agreed, and concluded at **Fort Diamond** in *Sourousouang*, the largest city in the Kingdom of **Bantam**, on **September 22, 1753** (which, according to the Islamic calendar, was Saturday, the 23rd of the month of *Dzul-qa'dah* in the year **1166**). Signed and sealed by **P. van der Parra**, **Wil. Hend: van Ossenberch**, **J. van Suchtelen**, **J. Bierens**, **W. B. Albinus**, and **G. van der Does**. The signatures of the princes and other state dignitaries were represented by specific marks.

Separate Article of Agreement

This agreement was concluded and signed on one side by **Petrus Albertus van der Parra**, Ordinary Councilor of India and express commissioner to the court of **Bantam**, representing the **Right Honorable Jacob Mossel**, Governor-General, and the **Council of India** on behalf of the **General Dutch East India Company**; and on the other side by **Padoeka Siry Sultan Aboel Nadzar Moehamad Arif Zeinoel Assakhin**, King of **Bantam**, as part of the Act of Investiture by which His Highness accepted the realm.

Whereas the Governor-General and the Council of India have seen fit—at the repeated request of **Paducca Siry Sultan Aboel Moeali Mahomad Wasie Halamien**—to relieve him of the government of the realm of **Bantam**, and to appoint the crown prince **Aboel Mofagir Moehamad Arief Dzeinoel Abidien** as his successor under the title of **Paduca Siry Sultan Aboel Nadzar Mohammad Arief Zeinael As-sakhin**; and whereas the outgoing Sultan, motivated by his own desires and the significant expenses the incoming Sultan must bear for the renovation of **Fort Diamond** and the repair of bridges destroyed by war or age, has waived his right to claim a fourth of the land's income (as previously stipulated in the separate article of **April 17, 1752**);

It is hereby promised and established that the incoming Sultan shall pay the outgoing Sultan, for the duration of his life and no longer, the sum of **3,000 Spanish reales of eight** annually, in two installments of **1,500 reales** every six months. Furthermore, out of respect and affection for his predecessor and uncle, the incoming Sultan—with the approval of **the Company**—shall allow the outgoing Sultan the use of the *sawa Pambogoan* (rice field), provided that the field and its revenues revert to the crown upon his death. The incoming Sultan further promises that the outgoing

Sultan, his wife the Queen, and their children may retain such jewels and gold and silver works as requested by His Highness, as specified in the attached note written in Dutch and Malay.

Furthermore, the incoming Sultan is permitted to deduct from the **25,000** (or **20,000**) Spanish reales owed annually to **the Company** under the 19th article of the Act of Investiture: first, the sum of **125 rijksdaalders** (or the actual cost) for the maintenance of the *pangerangs* **Singa**, **Soeria**, and **Bajo** during their stay on the island of **Ceylon**, provided their return to **Bantam** is recorded. This separate article shall be held as if it were inserted word-for-word into the Act of Investiture.

Copies were made in Dutch and Malay: two for **the Company**, one for the incoming Sultan, and one for the outgoing Sultan.

Done at **Fort Diamond** in *Sourousouang*, where the King of **Bantam** resides, on **September 22, 1753** (Islamic calendar: 23rd of *Dzul-qa’dah*, year **1166**). Signed by **van der Parra**. The Malay text bears the Sultan’s seal in red wax.

Act of Renunciation

I, **Padoeka Siry Sulthan Aboel Moealie Mochamad Wasie Dzeinael Halimien**, having been graciously relieved by the **Right Honorable Jacob Mossel**, Governor-General of Dutch India, and the **Council of India**, at my own repeated request, of the government and administration of the realm of **Bantam**, so that I may spend my remaining days in peace, do hereby declare that I completely renounce the aforementioned government and all associated prerogatives.

Under solemn oath, I pledge that neither I nor any of my sons shall ever attempt to reclaim the dignity I have now relinquished. I, and those dependent on me, shall submit entirely to the orders and will of their Honors, as well as to the reigning Sultan, to whom I shall show all due honor. At the command of the High Indian Government, I shall provide assistance in person and with the people who remain under my authority.

Regarding my own desire, and in consideration of the great costs the incoming Sultan must bear to restore matters ruined by unrest, I am completely satisfied that in lieu of a quarter of the land’s income, the incoming Sultan shall pay me annually, via the Commander of **Bantam**, the sum of **3,000 Spanish reales** in two installments every six months. I shall also retain the use of the *sawa Pambogoan* for the duration of my life. I declare that I have no further claims or desires and am entirely content with this arrangement.

Signed and delivered in the presence of the **Right Honorable Petrus Albertus van der Parra**, Ordinary Councilor of Dutch India and commissioner to the court of **Bantam**, within **Fort Diamond**, on **September 22, 1753** (Islamic calendar: 23rd of *Dzul-qa'dah*, year **1166**). Signed by **P. van der Parra**. The Malay text bears the Sultan's seal.

Malabar

September 28, 1754

Aside from the rulers of *Trevancoor*, the **Zamorin** was a troublesome ally who frequently violated contractual promises. In **1754**, he unexpectedly began demanding tolls on **the Company's** trade goods. **The Company** responded by imposing tolls at **Cochin** on goods originating from the **Zamorin's** lands. Conversely, **the Company** concluded an agreement with three "free lords"—former allies who had fallen under the influence of the **Zamorin**.

> Translation of a promise made by the Tamils of *Payenchery-Nayro* to the **Right Honorable Fredrik Cunes**, Commander and Chief Governor of the Malabar, Canara, and Wingurla Coasts, on **September 28, 1754**.

Whereas we, the families of *Payenchery-Nayro*—namely **Oellatoe**, **Panangattoe**, and **Manatamparambattoe**—have been oppressed by the **Zamorin** for several years and, due to a lack of protection from **the Company**, were forced to suffer great hardship, we regretfully joined the **Zamorin**. However, now experiencing once again that **the Company** protects us and incurs great effort and expense on our behalf, we wish to acknowledge this kindness.

We hereby agree forever that **the Company** may collect ten percent of all revenues from our lands and those of our vassals, from *Chettua* to the south of *Palpetty*, for its profit. Furthermore, we cede to **the Company** half of all rights, including those from fishing nets, the poll tax, and the distilling of spirits performed by the *Chegos*. We shall continue to govern the land as families as in the past, but under the supreme authority of **the Company**, and shall take no action without the prior consent of the eldest among us. We agree that should any of us go abroad and join foreign princes to the detriment of the land or **the Company**, they shall be punished by **the Company**. We and our descendants shall faithfully observe all this, as well as the contract concluded by our ancestors on **January 13, 1710**, which remains in full force.

Signed by the first *Payenchery*, as head of the families, and his two heirs. Translated in **Cochim**, signed by **H. van der Linde**, sworn translator; and agreed by **Jacob Meyn**, First Clerk.

Siam

October 17, 1754

Difficulties arose regarding the payment of tolls on rice exported from **Siam** by **the Company**, and the Siamese authorities violated monopoly contracts concerning the export of tin. This caused friction between the High Government in **Batavia** and that of **Siam** in the mid-18th century, to the point where **Batavia** considered closing its offices in **Siam**. After long negotiations, the following cancellation of existing contracts was reached.

> New contract concluded by the merchant and resident **Nicolaas Bang** on **Thursday, October 17, 1754** (the second day of the waxing twelfth moon in the Year of the Dog, being the year **2297** by the Siamese calendar).

Following the requests of the Governor-General and the Council of India, and the petition of **Souang Apay Wary**, **Nicolaas Bang** (Captain of the Dutch) and **Marthinus Jonas** (Cargo officer at *Ligoor*) most humbly submitted to **His Majesty the King of Siam** that the contract made during the time of **Pieter de Bitter**, its renewal, and the patent for tin from *Ligoor*—whereby **His Majesty** permits the **Dutch Company** alone, to the exclusion of all other traders, to purchase tin at *Ligoor* at the usual prices (excluding the King’s share/annual tribute)—be renewed and confirmed on the back of the agreement according to previous rights.

The Problad Sondit Boram Bojut Thitjaauw Joua Mipra Rocha Hom Caan Tamrad naa Thou naa Crom has ordered that the renewal be confirmed on the back of the contract as in previous times, and that all trade be conducted according to the contract and its renewal.

Furthermore, it is agreed that the ducats or **Spanish reales** provided annually by **the Company** shall be given to the *chao-klangs* for exchange. It is also permitted that certain royal servants may depart from here by ship to **Batavia** annually to purchase horses for **His Majesty** on **Java**, to be brought back on returning ships.

It is further agreed that if the *chao-klangs* require gold, silver, silk, or other extraordinary goods according to samples (with prices attached), the samples shall be sent to **Batavia**. If **the Company** can have these goods produced at the specified price,

they shall be supplied; otherwise, they shall be returned. Additionally, **the Company** shall annually send as many red and white *lywaten* (cloths) as the *chao-klangs* require for royal service, provided **the Company** has an ample supply.

Given under our great seal at the court of *Judja* in **Siam**, on the date above. Signed by **N. Bang**.

Malacca, Johore, and Siak

November 3, 1754

In the second half of the 18th century, the Bugis began to play an increasingly important role near the Malay Peninsula, gradually occupying various “tin districts” such as *Selangor*, *Kelang*, *Perak*, and *Linggi*. **Sultan Soleiman of Johore**, despite initial disappointments, believed he could obtain the help of **the Company** against the Bugis if he offered them **Siak** (already nominally ceded) entirely cleared of enemies. Indeed, **the Company’s** trade in **Siak** had suffered a severe blow when **Radja Alam**, a fierce opponent of **the Company**, had seized the region. Consequently, the Ministry of **Malacca** provided **Soleiman** with ammunition and provisions for an enterprise against **Radja Alam**. Although the expedition was not successful, commissioners were sent to **Soleiman**, who concluded the following agreement on **November 3, 1754**.

> Contract between the **Honorable Company** and **Sultan Solehman Loeni**, **Sultan Abdul Jalal**, King of **Johore**, **Pahang**, and **Trangano**, concluded by the merchant and *syahbandar* **M’. Andries van Berkom** on **November 3, 1754**.

Should **Siak** be brought under his obedience, **Sultan Solehman** shall appoint a *bandhara* over its inhabitants. **The Honorable Company** shall be free to establish a garrison on the island in the river named *Poelo Gontong*, or wherever it deems fit. No import of cloths, including wool and silk, shall be permitted except from **Malacca**. No one may enter the river unless they possess a pass from **Malacca**, and those departing must be provided with a stamp from the *bandhara*. **The Company** may, if it deems fit, conduct cruises in or around the area.

The Company shall not only be exempt from tolls and duties but shall also receive half of the tolls collected from private traders. To ensure its share, **the Company** may appoint two representatives at *Boeantang* or elsewhere alongside the *bandhara*. In return, **the Company** remains obligated to offer a helping hand to the King of **Johore** against his rebellious subjects, claiming nothing in return other than the restitution of advances

made. Similarly, **the Company** may assist against the Bugis, *Manicabers*, or Malays residing from *Palembang* to *Batubara* and from *Trangano* to *Perak*, provided they are unjustly attacked. The King promises to do the same should **the Company** be attacked between those locations, without either party claiming costs. ## Malabar

A new agreement was reached with the old ally **Colastry**, a state that, like many others on the **Malabar** coast, had become estranged during the final years of the Company's presence. The catalyst for this reconciliation was the government's high priority regarding the construction of a pagoda on the sacred Mount **Carli**, which the Company had captured in **1736** in **Canara**. These discussions led to the restoration of diplomatic relations.

> **Renewal of previous treaties and further agreement** between the illustrious Prince **Rama Warmen Omnetry** of the house of **Cherekel Palicolotto**, lawful ruler of the kingdom of **Colastry**, acting on behalf of the powerful King of this realm, on the one part; and the Noble **Dutch East India Company**, represented by its representative at the fortress of **Cananoor**, merchant **Godefridus Weyerman**, acting on behalf of His Excellency the High Noble Lord **Jacob Mossel**, Governor-General, and the Honorable Council of the Netherlands-India, under the orders of the Honorable Lord **Fredrik Cunes**, commander and chief authority of this coast, and the council of the coast, on the other part.
>
> **First**: The treaty of peace and friendship concluded between the respective ancestors of His Highness and the Dutch Company at the principal court of **Colastry** in **Baliapatnam** on September 28, **1663**, and signed on October 14 of that same year—along with the subsequent trade agreement of **1664**—shall remain in full force and effect. Both parties shall strictly adhere to these terms, provided the articles remain applicable to the current time and the constitution of the land. His Highness acknowledges and confirms the *ola* (palm-leaf manuscript) of security and toll-free passage, written on a silver plate by his illustrious ancestor on December 26, **1680**, and the free trade granted therein to the Noble Dutch Company. This also includes the agreement made between the aforementioned Noble Company and His Highness's late brother and ruling prince on December 20, **1736**.
>
> His Highness accepts and promises to deliver annually to the Company at the fortress of **Cananoor**, at his own expense and risk, by the end of April, between two hundred and five hundred *candylens* of ripe, pure, and dry pepper (though never fewer than two hundred *candylens*), at a price of 63⅓ *rupias* per *candylens* of five hundred Dutch pounds.

> To further increase the trade of the Noble Dutch Company within the jurisdiction of **Colastry**, His Highness has granted public permission to the Moorish regent, **Ady Ragia**, to collect such quantities of pepper and cardamom within and throughout His Highness's realm as the regent is required to supply annually to the Dutch Company. In return, the Noble Dutch Company shall ensure that the said regent **Ady Ragia** does not oppose His Highness or cause him any detriment or harm through engagements with other European nations; rather, **Ady Ragia** shall assist His Highness to the best of his ability whenever necessary. In exchange, His Highness shall allow **Ady Ragia** to enjoy the privileges and authorities that his ancestors historically held regarding trade in **Colastry**, as well as the legal possession of his gardens and plantations located within the realm.

Should any dispute arise between His Highness and the Moorish regent **Ady Ragia**, it shall be resolved through the mediation of the Noble Company based on fairness, thereby removing all causes of dissatisfaction. Having experienced the harmful designs of other European nations, His Highness has pledged to limit all engagements with them and, specifically, to grant no permanent foothold or entrance to any other European power between the fortress and the **Madakare** river, or at **Salgatty** or **Aycotte**. In return, the Noble Dutch Company shall look after the well-being of His Highness and his realm, providing ammunition, war materials, and other assistance to the best of its ability.

Should any European or other mercenary servants of the Company desert the fortress or camp and flee through His Highness's lands to a foreign nation, they must be detained by His Highness's subjects and returned to the Company. His Highness promises to issue the necessary orders to his subjects immediately to ensure this is strictly enforced.

Agreed and decided outside the fortress of **Cananoor** in the Company's garden on December 8, **1754** (corresponding to the 26th of the month of *Wirsigam* in the year 930 according to the Malabar calendar). Four identical copies were signed: two in Dutch and two in Malayalam. One of each language was given to His Highness, and the other two were deposited at the Company's offices in **Cochin** and at the fortress of **Cananoor**.

Signed by **Godefridus Weyerman**, by order of the principal. Witnessed by **W. Lucas** and **J. Coenraadsz**.

On February 1, **1755**, following the renewed contract with **Colastry**, a new agreement was concluded with **Ady Ragia**:

Further pact of peace and unbreakable friendship between **Ady Ragia**, lord and chief commander of the Moors on the Malabar coast, on one part; and the Noble **Dutch Chartered East India Company**, represented by merchant **Godefridus Weyerman** at the fortress of **Cananoor**, acting on behalf of His Excellency the High Noble Lord **Jacob Mossel**, Governor-General, and the Honorable Council of India, under the orders of the Honorable Lord **Fredrik Cunes**, commander and chief authority of these coasts, on the other part.

First: The previous treaties and pacts concluded between the illustrious ancestors of **Ady Ragia** and the Noble Dutch Company in **1664** and **1680** shall remain in full force and effect, and both parties shall strictly adhere to them insofar as they remain applicable to the current constitution of the times. This specifically applies to the inspection of ships and vessels belonging to **Ady Ragia** or his subjects, and the requirement to present passes and letters of safe conduct issued by the Dutch Company for vessels departing from this bay or arriving from **Ady Ragia's** islands along this coast.

Ady Ragia and his subjects shall strictly observe the restrictions contained within the Company's passes and letters of safe conduct. Furthermore, **Ady Ragia** binds himself to deliver to the Dutch Company at the fortress of **Cananoor**, at his own cost and risk, by the end of April each year, between two hundred and four hundred *candylens* of ripe, dry, and pure pepper (never fewer than two hundred *candylens*), at a price of 63⅓ silver *rupias* per *candylens* of five hundred Dutch pounds. Additionally, he shall deliver ten *candylens* (5,000 pounds) of high-quality (*cabessa* grade) cardamom by the end of February at the most favorable market price. The Company shall provide an annual advance of twelve thousand silver *rupias* for these deliveries.

Ady Ragia shall also diligently maintain the new association and friendship between himself and the ruling prince of **Colastry**, ensuring that no engagements with other European nations cause the prince any detriment. In return, the Prince-Regent of **Colastry** has promised to grant **Ady Ragia** the historical freedom and permission to peacefully continue his trade and the collection of pepper and cardamom within the realm of **Colastry** for delivery to the Dutch Company, without hindrance. Should any dispute arise between the Prince-Regent and **Ady Ragia**, the matter shall be disclosed to the head of the fortress of **Cananoor** to be resolved through the Company's mediation.

> If **Ady Ragia** delivers the agreed quantities of pepper and cardamom promptly and avoids all engagements with other European nations, the Noble Dutch Company promises to protect him and his market or residence, and to provide all possible friendship and assistance.

Agreed and decided outside the fortress of **Cananoor** at the Moorish bazaar, at the residence of **Ady Ragia**, on February 1, **1755** (the 22nd of the month of *Magaram* in the year 930 according to the Malabar style). Signed by **Godefridus Weyerman**. Witnessed by **W. Lucas** and **J. Coenraadsz**.

Sumatra’s West Coast

On February 2, **1755**: In **1754**, Governor-General **Rade** wrote to the new Commander of the West Coast, **Thymon Pieter van Herzeele**, stating that due to the increasing activity of the English in the region, it was desirable to renew and supplement existing contracts between various regents and the Dutch Company. **Van Herzeele** departed in early **1755**, accompanied by Captain-Lieutenant **Visboom**, to visit all realms south of **Padang**. In his report of April 23, **1755**, he noted that his success was so great that the involved rulers had voluntarily secured their lands as possessions of the Company, becoming not merely allies, but subjects.

> **Contract and articles** concluded with the king of the land of **Troussang**, **Jan du Pertuang Bagindo Southan Laranque**, establishing an eternal bond with the Honorable Commander **Thymon Pieter van Herzeele** and the brave Captain-Lieutenant **Jan Janszoon Visboom** (member of the Council of Police at **Padang**), acting as plenipotentiaries for His High Noble Lord **Jacob Mossel**, Governor-General, and the Council of the Netherlands-India.
>
> 1. His Majesty transfers his lands in full ownership and obedience to the Company, promising to respect all orders and allowing the Company to treat the land as its own acquired property.
> 2. No foreign nation, European or otherwise, shall be tolerated in his territory for trade or settlement, under penalty as the Company deems fit. In return, the Company shall protect him at sea from all enemies.
> 3. His Majesty shall ensure that his pepper gardens, and those of his inhabitants, are productive and that all products of his lands are delivered exclusively to the Company at fair prices.
> 4. If the Company wishes to station servants here, His Majesty shall not only tolerate this but offer assistance in constructing any fortifications the Company deems necessary.

5. He expressly binds himself never to provide aid to the Company’s enemies nor to tolerate them in his lands, acting against them as he would his own enemies.
6. No tolls shall be levied on any incoming or outgoing trade.
7. In the event of a dispute with neighbors, he shall not take up arms but shall bring the dispute before the Commander of **Padang** for a fair decision.
8. Any Company subjects (free or enslaved) who flee and seek refuge in his territory must be captured and handed over to the Company for correction.
9. His Majesty may not send vessels further south than **Poelo Chinco** or north to **Padang** without permission from the Commander of **Padang**.
10. As the old contracts of his ancestors were lost to fire during wartime, they are considered incorporated into this agreement.
11. If the Commander of **Padang** requests his presence, he must report immediately and without complaint.
12. His Majesty shall not appoint a successor; instead, the Commander and Council of **Padang** shall choose a successor, subject to approval by the Governor-General and the Council of the Netherlands-India in **Batavia**.
13. It was agreed that his request to receive the same honors at a Company office as the Emperor of **Indrapoura** would be submitted to the Governor-General for a final decision.
14. His Majesty’s request to be honored with the title of **Southan-basaar** is granted.

Executed and sworn by **Jan du Pertuang Bagindo Southan Laranque** in the *negory* of **Troussang** on February 2, **1755** (the 21st of the month of *Arbiolaschia* 1168 AH). Signed by **T. van Herzeele** and **J. J. Visboom** in the presence of witnesses. The Company’s seal was affixed in red wax. Certified and agreed by **J. Boudewijnsz**, provisional first sworn clerk.

On February 2, **1755**: A similar contract was concluded with the three chief and twelve minor regents of the *negory* of **Bayang**, including **Southan Mamoeli**, **Dato Timbourboemi Machoedon**, and others. - Articles 1 through 11 are identical to the **Troussang** contract, with the “Ponghoulous” (regents) substituting for the King. - Regarding succession: if a regent dies or retires due to age, they shall propose the most suitable successor to the Commander and Council of **Padang** for approval. - They acknowledge the full force and effect of the old contracts, copies of which were provided to them.

Executed and sworn in the *negori* of **Bayang** on February 2, **1755** (21 *Arbiolachir* 1168 AH). Signed by **T. P. van Herzeele** and **J. J. Visboom**, with the Company seal in red wax. Certified and agreed by **J. Boudewijnsz**.

In February **1755**: After concluding the aforementioned agreement, the regents of **Bayang** signed a renewal of the peace treaty of April 18, **1679**. A sealed note was added to the original 1679 document: > “Thus renewed in the *negorie* of **Bayang** on February 2, **1755** (21 *Arbiolachir* 1168 AH).”

Signed by **T. Pr. van Herzeele** and **J. J. Visboom**, with the Company seal in red wax. Certified and agreed by **J. Boudewijnsz**.

On February 5, **1755**: A contract was concluded with the King of **Zillida** and his eight *ponghoulous* for a new eternal bond with **Thymon Pieter van Herzeele**, **Jan Janszoon Visboom**, and **Frederik van de Wall** (Head of **Chinco**), acting for Governor-General **Jacob Mossel**.

- Although the King and *ponghoulous* had previously transferred their lands to the Company, they renewed this commitment and requested continued protection.
- Articles 2 through 5 are identical to the **Troussang** contract.
- They pledged full friendship and assistance to Company servants residing in their *negorie*.
- They committed to strictly preventing the smuggling of foreign goods, specifically opium, under severe penalties.
- They pledged never to aid the Company’s enemies and to provide men for Company service without reward if needed.
- Articles 9 through 11 are identical to the **Troussang** contract.

1. **His Majesty** shall not send any vessels anywhere without first obtaining a pass from the head of **Chinco**.

2. The old contracts, copies of which have now been provided to him, shall remain in full force and effect, including the renunciation of all rights, ownership, or claims of any kind over the lands possessed by his ancestors and which are currently under the jurisdiction of the **Company**.

3. When the commander at **Padang**, or someone acting in his name, requests the presence of the head of **Chinco**, **His Majesty** must comply immediately and without complaint.

4. The **Company** shall have the sole authority to appoint successors or *ponghoulous*.

5. **His Majesty** and his regents hereby pledge to reject and prohibit all trade in kapok, regardless of its origin, treating it as contraband.

6. **His Majesty** requests that upon his arrival in **Padang**, he be granted the honors befitting the *panglima* of that region, subject to the decision of **Their Honors**.

7. Furthermore, **His Majesty** requests to be honored with the title of *Siri-nara*, as was the custom of his ancestors, which has been granted to him.

Executed, sworn, and formally delivered in the district of **Salida** on **February 5, 1755** (corresponding to the **24th of Arbiolachir, 1168**, according to the Malay calendar, years after the Flight of Muhammad), in the presence of the *panglima-moeda* of **Padang**, **Radja Lingang**, and the *ponghoulous* **Dato Cayo Mara Hindo Bagindo-radja** and **Radja Mangsor**, acting as witnesses. Signed by **T. P. van Herzeele**, **J. J. Visboom**, and **F. van de Wall**. The seal of the **Honorable Company** was affixed in red wax. Below this are various Malay characters representing the names of the aforementioned king and eight *ponghoulous*. Below that, verified and agreed, signed **J. Boudewijnsz**, provisional first sworn clerk.

CMLXIV. WEST COAST OF SUMATRA: February 6, 1755

Contracts and articles entered into by **Raja Carbouw** and his *ponghoulous* in the district of **Pynang** with the Honorable **Thymon Pieter van Herzeele**, supported by Captain Lieutenant **Jan Janszoon Visboom** and the head of **Chinco**, **Fredrik van de Wall**, acting as plenipotentiaries for **His Excellency, the High and Honorable Jacob Mossel**, Governor-General, the Council of the Netherlands Indies, and their successors in office.

1 through [X]. The servants residing on the island of **Chinco** are to be shown all aid and friendship, in accordance with articles [X] through [X] of the contract with **Trusan**.

[X]. All terms are identical to articles [X] through [X] of the contract with **Salida**.

[X]. No tolls may be levied on any trade, whether incoming or outgoing.

1. Should a dispute arise with any of their neighbors, they shall not resort to arms. Instead, the dispute must be brought before the head of **Chinco**. If it cannot be resolved there, it shall be referred to the commander of **Padang** for an equitable decision.

2. Refer to Article 10 of the contract with **Trusan**.

3. No vessels may be sent anywhere without first requesting a pass from the head of **Chinco**.

4. The old contracts of the *Sapuluh Buah Bandar*, to which they belong (copies of which have now been provided), shall remain in full force and effect, including the renunciation of all rights, ownership, or claims of any kind over the lands possessed by their ancestors and which are currently under the jurisdiction of the **Company**.

14 through 16. Refer to Articles 14-16 of the contract with **Salida**.

Executed, sworn, and formally delivered in the district of **Pynang** on **February 6, 1755** (corresponding to the **25th of Arbiolachir, 1168**, years after the Flight of Muhammad), in the presence of the *panglima-moedo* of **Padang**, **Radja Lingang**, and the *ponghoulous* **Dato Cayo Mara Hindo Bagindo-radja** and **Radja Mangsor**, acting as witnesses. Signed by **T. P. van Herzeele**, **J. J. Visboom**, and **F. van de Wall**. The seal of the **Company** was affixed in red wax. Below this are various Malay characters representing the names of the aforementioned Raja and three *ponghoulous*. Below that, collated and agreed, signed **J. Boudewijnsz**, provisional first sworn clerk.

CMLXV. WEST COAST OF SUMATRA: February 1755

During their further journey, the **Padang** authorities also reached an agreement with the heads of **Batang Kapas**, confirming the “Act of Assignment” dated **June 9, 1687**, with the following addition:

Further expansion of the aforementioned Act of Assignment, renewed by Commander **T. P. van Herzeele**, supported by Military Captain Lieutenant **J. J. Visboom**, member of the Honorable Council of Police at **Padang**, and the four chief *ponghoulous* of the district of **Batang Kapas**, acting on behalf of **T. Dato Cando**, **Maerdi-radja**, **Radja Alam**, and **Radja Mangsor**.

The four aforementioned *ponghoulous* hereby maintain the aforementioned contract in full force and effect.

The *ponghoulous* agree to ensure that their pepper gardens, and those of their residents, are ready for delivery. Furthermore, they agree to supply the **Company** with all such products and any other goods produced within their district at fair prices. Trade in kapok shall be prohibited.

Thus renewed, expanded, and sworn in the district of **Batang Kapas**, at the Great Bale, on **February 9, 1755**, in the presence of the *panglima-moedo* of **Padang**, **Radja Lingang**, and the *ponghoulous* **Dato Cayo Mara Hindo Bagindo-radja** and **Radja Mangsor**, acting as witnesses. Signed by **T. P. van Herzeele** and **J. J. Visboom**. The seal of the **Honorable Company** was affixed in red wax. Below this are various Malay characters representing the names of the four chief *ponghoulous* mentioned herein. Below that, collated and agreed, signed **J. Boudewijnsz**, provisional first sworn clerk.

CMLXVI. WEST COAST OF SUMATRA: February 1755

Contract and articles entered into by the *ponghoulous* of the land of **Tello** for an eternal alliance with the Honorable **Thymon Pieter van Herzeele** and the valiant Military Captain Lieutenant **Jan Jansz Visboom**, member of the Honorable Council of Police at **Padang**, acting as plenipotentiaries for **His High Excellency, the High and Honorable Jacob Mossel**, Governor-General, and the Council of India in **Batavia**, or their successors in office.

1 through 10. Identical to articles 1 through 10 of the contract with **Trusan**.

1. The *ponghoulous* shall not send any vessels further north than **Poulo Chinco** or further south than **Ajer-hadji** without permission from the local authority.

12 through 14. Identical to articles 12 through 14 of the contract with **Trusan**.

1. Trade in kapok must be strictly prohibited under severe penalties, as it is declared contraband; the cultivation of kapok trees is likewise forbidden.

Executed, contracted, and sworn by the aforementioned *ponghoulous* of **Tello** in **February 1755** (corresponding to the month of *Jumadielawal*, 1168 years after the Flight of Muhammad), in the presence of the *ponglima-moedo* of **Padang**, **Radja Lingang**, and the *ponghoulous* **Dato Cayo Mara Hindo Bagindo-radja** and **Radja Mangsor**, acting as witnesses. Signed by **P. van Herzeele** and **J. J. Visboom**. The seal of the **Company** was affixed in red wax. Below that, collated and agreed, signed **J. Boudewijnsz**, provisional first sworn clerk.

CMLXVII. WEST COAST OF SUMATRA: February 1755

Contract and articles entered into by the *ponghoulous* of the land of **Tarato** for an eternal alliance with the Honorable **Thymon Pieter van Herzeele**, commander of the West Coast of Sumatra, and the valiant Military Captain Lieutenant **J. J. Visboom**, member of the Honorable Council of Police at **Padang**, acting as plenipotentiaries for **His High Excellency, the High and Honorable Jacob Mossel**, Governor-General, and the Council of the Netherlands Indies in **Batavia**, or their successors in office.

1 through 15. Identical to the preceding contract with **Tello**. Executed in the same manner.

CMLXVIII. WEST COAST OF SUMATRA: February 9–14, 1755

As previously noted, the contract dated **June 9, 1687**, concluded with the heads of the *Sapuluh Buah Bandar* was confirmed on **February 9, 1755**, by the heads of one of those ten ports, **Batang Kapas**, who added a “further expansion” consisting of four articles. The same process was followed for other corresponding locations, resulting in identical agreements with the following:

- **February 9, 1755**: Priampara (or Priaman-Pare)
- **February 10**: Ziranty (or Seranti)
- **February 12**: Cambang, Pelangy (or Pelangit), and Soengai-Toenoe
- **February 13**: Lakitang (or Likatang)
- **February 14**: Ajer-Hadji and Pangassangh

We deem it unnecessary to record each of these agreements separately.

CMLXIX. JAVA-MATARAM: February 13, 1755

In 1749, **Paku Buwana III** was recognized as Sunan by the **Company**. His brother, **Mangku Bumi**, aggrieved by Van Imhoff, refused to recognize him. Supported by a cousin, **Mas Said**, he initiated a conflict known as the Third Javanese Succession War. The **Company** struggled in this conflict, suffering a severe defeat at Bogowonto in 1751, where Major **De Clercq** was killed. After years of turmoil, the Governor of Java, **Nicolaas Hartingh**, exploited a rift between **Mangku Bumi** and **Mas Said** to broker a

peace treaty between the Sunan and the **Company** on one side, and **Mangku Bumi** on the other. The latter received half of the “Upper Lands” and became a vassal of the **Company** under the title Sultan of **Djokjakarta**.

> **Treaty of Reconciliation, Peace, Friendship, and Alliance** between the Illustrious **Netherlands East India Company** on one part, and **Sultan Hamengku Buwana Senapatty Ingalaga Abdul Rachman Sahidin Panatagama Kalifatolach** on the other. This treaty is established on behalf of and by special order of **His Excellency, the High and Honorable Jacob Mossel**, General of the Infantry in the service of the State of the United Netherlands and Governor-General, as well as the Noble Council of the Netherlands Indies, representing the supreme and sovereign authority of the **General United Netherlands East India Company** in these lands. It is finalized by **Nicolaas Hartingh**, Governor and Director of Javanese affairs and plenipotentiary for these peace negotiations.

Whereas the Governor-General and the Council of India, considering that the Sultan—driven by noble feelings of remorse and sorrow for having withdrawn his obedience in 1746 from both his lawful sovereign, the then-reigning **Soesoehoenang Pacaboeana Senapatty Ingalaga Abdul Rachman Sahidin Panatagama**, and from the **Company**, and for all troubles caused by his rebellion and those of other surviving rebel princes—has once again implored the protection and guardianship of the **Netherlands East India Company**; and whereas, following repeated and earnest urgings by the current Governor and Director of Java’s northeast coast, the **Company** has forgiven all reasons for offense; and whereas they have seen fit to appoint him as Sultan of half of the Upper Lands of the Javanese realm to rule alongside the present **Soesoehoenang Pacoeboeana**, under the title of **Sultan Hamengku Buwana Senapatty Ingalaga Abdul Rachman Sahidin Panatagama Kalifatolach**;

I, **Nicolaas Hartingh**, Governor, Director, and plenipotentiary, acting on behalf of the **Illustrious Netherlands East India Company**, hereby appoint and recognize him as the lawful Sultan over the lands granted as a fief, with the right of succession for his lawful heirs—his sons **Adipatty Anom**, **Maas Soendoro**, and **Ingabey**—provided they remain loyal to the **Company**.

I, **Sultan Hamengku Buwana**, hereby certify and declare with utmost gratitude that I accept this dignity as a singular favor under the following conditions and terms, which both contracting parties shall regard as an eternal law, to be maintained and observed with sacred sincerity.

Sincere friendship and harmony shall henceforth exist between the subjects of the **Netherlands East India Company** and the peoples of Java, supporting one another in all times of need and distress, promoting each other's best interests and warding off harm as if they were one people. To confirm this, the realm's administrator and other chief regents, or anyone granted authority in the Upper Lands by the Sultan, must travel in person to **Samarang** before taking office. There, they shall swear an oath of loyalty and obedience to the Governor and Director of the **Netherlands East India Company**, mirroring the oath given to their own sovereign.

The Sultan shall not appoint any administrator or chief regent, nor any other official in the Upper Lands, without the prior approval of the General and the Council. Nominees shall be presented for consent either by the Sultan himself or his administrator via letter, or through the Governor and Director at **Samarang**. Similarly, the Sultan may not dismiss any of the aforementioned regents without providing reasons to the General and the Council and obtaining their consent, as public proof that the **Company** and Java are henceforth inseparable.

The Sultan further declares and ensures that he will never harass or hold any current regents accountable for their actions during the recent troubles. Just as the **Company** has generously forgiven the great wrongs done to it, the Sultan shall also forgive and never seek revenge for any offenses committed by his subjects against him.

The Sultan further declares and promises that he makes no claim, nor will he ever make a claim, to the island of **Madura** or to the coasts lawfully possessed by the **Company** under the contract signed with the late **Soesoehoenang Pacaboeana** on **May 18, 1746**, neither for himself nor for his heirs. Furthermore, should the **Company** request it, he shall assist them with all his power against any enemies who might attack their peaceful possession of the maritime provinces. In return, once the Sultan has delivered one year's worth of land products to the **Company** at the fixed prices below, the **Company** shall pay him half of the **20,000 Spanish reals** paid for the loss of the coastal territories, and shall continue to do so annually.

Similarly, the Sultan pledges to assist the current **Soesoehoenang Pacoeboeana** in **Souracarta Adiningrat** with all his resources whenever necessary, as well as any successor the **Company** may appoint, against foreign and domestic enemies or rebels.

Furthermore, the Sultan commits to delivering, or ensuring the delivery of, all transportable products within his land to the **Company**, or selling them to the **Company's** buyers sent to the Upper Lands, at the following customary prices:

- **Rice**: One *coyang* (28 *picols* of 130 lbs each) — **8.25 Dutch guilders**
- **Green beans**: One *coyang* (28 *picols* of 130 lbs each) — **25 guilders**
- **White beans**: One *coyang* (28 *picols* of 130 lbs each) — **16 guilders**
- **Round black pepper**: One *picol* (130 lbs) — **5 guilders** (double-sorted)
- **Long pepper**: (double-sorted) — **5 guilders**
- **Cardamom**: (double-sorted) — **6 guilders**
- **Coriander seed**: (double-sorted) — **3-4 guilders**
- **Fennel seed**: (double-sorted) — **4 guilders**
- **Mustard seed**: (double-sorted) — **6 guilders**
- **Indigo** (First quality): — **7 guilders**
- **Cotton yarn** (First quality, L A): One *picol* (128 lbs) — **40 guilders**
- **Cotton yarn** (Second quality, L B): One *picol* (128 lbs) — **30 guilders**
- **Cotton yarn** (Third quality, L C): — **20 guilders**
- **Cotton yarn** (Fourth quality, L D): — **16 guilders**
- **Cotton yarn** (Fifth quality, L D): — **10 guilders**
- **Hartshorn**: — **30 guilders**

The Sultan promises to use his authority to improve the production and ensure a steady supply of these goods to the satisfaction of the **Company** and the well-being of his subjects, adjusting the planting or eradication of crops according to the **Company's** desires as notified to him.

Finally, all previous contracts and agreements between the **Netherlands East India Company** and the rulers of the **Mataram** realm—specifically those of **1705, 1733, 1743, 1746**, and **1749**—are hereby incorporated and sworn to be upheld, provided they do not conflict with this treaty. Should **Sultan Hamengku Buwana** or his successors violate the terms of this treaty, he shall forfeit all possession of the lands, provinces, and districts currently granted to him as a fief; in such an event, these lands shall return to the **Company**, which may dispose of them as it sees fit.

Executed, contracted, and sworn at the royal camp in **Gantie** on **February 13, 1755**. The seal of the **Company** was affixed in red wax, and it was signed by **N. Hartingh**. Witnessed by **W. H. van Ossenberg**, **J. J. Steenmulder**, **C. Donkel**, and **W. Fockens**, secretary. In the margin are five seals in red wax, each accompanied by Javanese characters.

PROCLAMATION ## Proclamation of the Appointment of Sultan Hamengkubuwono

By order of His Excellency, the High and Honorable **Jacob Mossel**, General of the Infantry in the service of the State of the United Netherlands, and Governor-General on behalf of the State and the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)**, as well as the Honorable Council of the Indies—the supreme and sovereign authority in these lands—represented by **Nicolaas Hartingh**, Governor and Director of Java's northeast coast and Plenipotentiary of the High Indian Government, it is hereby made known:

The Governor-General and the Council of the Indies have considered that **Pangeran Mangkubumi**, who had been estranged from the court and the Company since **1746**, has now sought reconciliation and association with the Company, imploring their protection. Consequently, they have seen fit to pardon him and overlook all grievances arising from the recent troubles. Furthermore, they have decided to elect, appoint, and elevate him as Sultan over half of the Javanese realm, under the title:

> **Sultan Hamengkubuwono Senopati Ing Alago Abdul Rahman Sahidin Panatagama Kalifattullah**

Accordingly, all high and low ministers, princes, regents, servants, subjects, and residents of the East India Company—particularly those on Java—are commanded and exhorted to recognize and respect His Highness as the Sultan of half the Javanese realm, and, insofar as they are his subjects, to obey him. The High Indian Government has determined this to be the best course of action for the welfare of the land and its people.

Signed at **Ganti**, **February 13, 1755**, by **N. Hartingh**. (Bearing the Company seal in red wax). By order of the Governor and Director, signed **W. Fokkens**, Secretary.

Allocation of Land and Population (Tjatjahs)

The following *tjatjahs* (agricultural households) were allocated to the **Susuhunan** and the **Sultan** during the division of the realm:

Allocations to the Susuhunan: - **Cadoe** (under Tommangong Mancoejoeda): 6,000 - **Baggaleen** (under Tommangong Arongbinang): 6,000 - **Pryaji Pannekar** (under Wira Widikda): 10,000 - **Pryaji Haging** (under Radeen Tommangong Pringodiningrat): 10,000 - **Pryaji Kaparak** (under Tommangong Poespakoesoema): 5,000 - **Pryaji Gedong** (under Tommangong Tirtawigoena): 5,000 - **Mattarm** (under Radjaniti): 5,000 -

Kalangs: 3,000 - **Gowong people** (under Kiay Wirodoeto): 500 - **Tuwa Buruese people** (under Wonojoeda): 500 - **Imperial Administrator**: 2,000 - **Tampoeran** (under Kromowidjaja): 100 - **Other regions** (including Padjang Mattesse and the Southern Mountains, primarily held by court officials): 53,100 total.

Additional Lands under the Susuhunan (Mantjanagara): - **Pranaraga**: 12,000 - **Kadirie**: 5,000 - **Wirasaba**: 2,000 - **Saringat and Blitar**: 2,000 - **Cadoeang**: 2,000 - **Blora**: 2,500 - **Patje**: 200 - **Djajaraga**: 1,500 - **Banjoemas**: 4,000 - **Pamardeen**: 500 - **Djajaloehoer**: 200 - **Patjitan**: 250 - **Pangen**: 100 - **Tangong**: 100 - **Total**: 32,350

Allocations to the Sultan: - **Cadoe** (under Tommangong Natajoeda): 6,000 - **Bageleen** (under Tommangong Djoyo Soedergo): 6,000 - **Pryaji Pannekar** (under Cartanegara): 10,000 - **Pryaji Haging** (under Radeen Aria Malajoecoesoema): 10,000 - **Pryaji Kaparak** (under Radeen Tommangong Sasradiningrat): 5,000 - **Pryaji Gedong** (under Tommangong Poespanagara): 5,000 - **Mattarm** (under Tommangong Soerowirria): 5,000 - **Kalangs**: 3,000 - **Gowong people** (under Kiay Ondomohi): 500 - **Tuwa Buruese people** (under Kiay Bedji): 500 - **Imperial Administrator**: 2,000 - **Tersono** (under Kiay Soeriowirrijo): 100 - **Total**: 53,100

Additional Lands under the Sultan (Mantjanagara): - **Madion**: 12,000 - **Djipan**: 8,000 - **Warong**: 2,900 - **Seselo**: 700 - **Kamagettan**: 600 - **Tirraskarras**: 700 - **Kartasana**: 3,000 - **Kalangbret**: 800 - **Rawa**: 300 - **Tjaroeban**: 500 - **Djapan**: 1,000 - **Grobogan**: 3,000 - **Patjitan**: 250 - **Lawanoe**: 100 - **Malaran**: 100 - **Total**: 33,950

West Coast of Sumatra: Indrapoura

February 15, 1755

A contract was entered into between **Sultan Mamet-chia** (the Manca-boemie) and twenty ministers of **Indrapoura**, and the Company’s representatives: Commander **T. van Herzeele** and Captain-Lieutenant **J. J. Visboom**, members of the Council of Police at **Padang**, acting on behalf of Governor-General **Jacob Mossel** and the Council of the Indies in **Batavia**.

Key Terms: - **Sovereignty**: Sultan Mamet-chia and the ministers cede their lands to the Company in full ownership and obedience. - **Protection**: In exchange, the Company agrees to protect them from all maritime threats, including those from **Aceh** or other enemies. - **Trade**: No tolls may be levied on imports or exports, except for the standard fee of half a *rijksdaalder* per *bahar* of pepper. - **Travel**: No vessels may be dispatched without a permit

(*pas*) requested from **Poelo Chinco**. - **Succession**: In the event of death or retirement of a leader, the most suitable successor shall be proposed to the Commander and Council at **Padang** for approval by the High Government. - **Existing Treaties**: All previous contracts remain in full force.

Signed and sworn in **Indrapoura**, **February 15, 1755**, witnessed by the *panglima-moedo* of Padang, **Radja Lingang**, and the *ponghoulous* **Dato Cayo Mara Hindo Bagindo-radja** and **Radja Mangsor**. Signed: **T. P. van Herzeele**, **J. J. Visboom**. (Bearing the Company seal in red wax and various Malay characters representing the indigenous signatories).

West Coast of Sumatra: Pauw

March 3, 1755

An agreement was reached between the collective *panghulu* (local chiefs) of the **Pauw** region and Commander **Thymon Pieter van Herzeele** and the Council of Padang.

The *panghulu* pledge the following: - **Loyalty**: Absolute obedience and loyalty to the Company as their lord. - **Trade Monopoly**: All products from their lands—specifically pepper and rice—must be delivered to the Company at fair prices and may not be transported to the highlands. - **Military Support**: Full assistance in the construction of a fort (*pagger*) should the Company choose to establish a post in their district. - **Diplomatic Restrictions**: No descendant of a Raja may stay overnight in their territory without the permission of the Commander at **Padang**. - **Fugitives**: Any runaway Company servants, whether free or enslaved, must be captured and brought to Padang. A reward of 1 *rijksdaalder* will be paid for free servants and 2 *rijksdaalder* for enslaved persons. - **Agricultural Control**: The planting of kapok is strictly forbidden. The *panghulu* must ensure pepper gardens remain productive and encourage the community to plant more. Rice fields must be cultivated twice a year. - **Dispute Resolution**: Internal disputes must not be settled by force but brought before the Commander at Padang for a final, binding decision. - **Appointments**: The appointment of *panghulu* is subject to the approval of the Commander and Council. - **Security**: They pledge never to aid enemies of the Company nor allow them sanctuary in their lands.

Signed and sworn in **Pauw**, **March 3, 1755** (Malay calendar: 18th of Djumadilakir 1168), witnessed by **Radja Lingang**, **Bangbansa de radja**, **Radja Bahien**, **Radja d’Telje**, and **Radja Gandrin**. Signed: **T. van Herzeele**, **J. J. Visboom**, **De Colbert**, **J. van Lantsus**.

Malabar: Colastry

March 19, 1755

A translation of a document from the ruling prince of **Colastry**:

Due to the goodwill of the **Dutch East India Company** and at the prince’s repeated request, the Company has consented to the reconstruction of the pagoda at the **Carlay** settlement, on the site where it previously stood.

In exchange, the ruling prince declares and promises: - **Renunciation of Authority**: He and his successors renounce all claims of sovereignty or authority over the **Carlay** settlement and its residents. - **Company Sovereignty**: The pagoda officials and all residents of Carlay are declared lawful subjects of the Company, subject to its jurisdiction and the local customs of the land. - **Ceremonies**: The Company shall not obstruct traditional ceremonies performed at the pagoda. - **Extradition**: No subject of the prince who has committed a crime shall be granted sanctuary in Carlay, nor shall any resident of Carlay find sanctuary under the prince’s jurisdiction.

Signed by the Ruling Prince of Colastry on the 9th of Minam, year 930. Approved by **Godef. Weyerman** at **Cananoor**, **March 19, 1755**. Translated from Portuguese to Malayalam by **Joan Pereyra** and from Portuguese to Dutch by **Godef. Weyerman**.

West Coast of Sumatra: Cottatenga

March 31, 1755

A contract of eternal alliance was entered into between the *panghulu* of **Cottatenga** and Commander **Thymon Pieter van Herzeele** and Captain-Lieutenant **Jan Jans Visboom**.

Terms: - The terms are identical to those of the **Trusan** contract (CMLX), substituting “the *panghulu* and their people” for “the King.” - **Kapok Prohibition**: Trade in kapok is strictly forbidden and declared contraband; the planting of kapok trees is likewise prohibited under penalty of severe punishment.

Signed and sworn in **Cottatenga**, **March 31, 1755**, witnessed by **Radja Lingang**, **Marahindo Baginda radja**, and **Radja Mangsoer**.

Moluccas: Tagulandang

April 9, 1755

Following the death of King **Philip Jacobs** in June **1753**, Governor **Jan Elias van Mijlendonk** and the Council in the Moluccas appointed Captain **Andries Tamarol** as the new King of **Tagulandang**, subject to the approval of the High Government in **Batavia**.

The terms and conditions of this appointment mirror those of the contract with **Manganitu**.

Signed at **Ternate**, **Castle Orange**, **April 9, 1755**, by **J. E. van Mijlendonk**, **Tonneman**, **De la haute Maison**, **Wasbeek**, **Smit**, and **Wynen**.

Moluccas: Ternate

May 12, 1755

Following the death of **Sultan Ajan** on August 24 of the previous year, the Company exercised its right—as stipulated in the contract of **1683**, which established Ternate as a Company fief—to appoint a successor.

Governor **Jan Elias van Mijlendonk** and the Council of the Moluccas recognized the deceased Sultan’s eldest brother, **Kaitjil Sjahmardan**, as the successor. On **May 12, 1755**, he swore an oath to uphold the original contract.

The preamble of this agreement is identical to that of contract **CMXXXVII**. ## Ternate **December 10, 1755**

The [Company] has graciously seen fit to elect and appoint **Prince Syahmardan**, the eldest brother of the late His Highness *Kitchil Ayan Saha* of Oudshoorn, as King of the Realm of Ternate. This appointment was formally recognized and declared in the Council of Moluccas on **March 20** of the preceding year, in the presence of the realm’s high officials and princes.

Accordingly, we, **Paduka Siri Sulthan Amier Iskandar-moeda Syahmardan**, King, together with the high officials and princes of the Realm of Ternate listed hereafter, hereby declare to the Company and its successors that we have fully reviewed and considered the articles and points set forth in the aforementioned contract. Being satisfied with its contents, we promise and swear to fully adopt and promptly uphold the articles as they stand—as previously accepted and confirmed by King **Sibory Amsterdam**, and sworn to and signed on **February 8, 1752**, by the late King

Kitchil Ayan Saha of Oudshoorn and the Ternatean high officials, without any deviation, as if these terms had been newly negotiated and accepted by us today, incorporating them hereby by reference.

[Two paragraphs follow, identical to those on page 546 of Volume V, beginning with “Furthermore.”]

Furthermore, we, the King and the collective high officials, swear to observe and fulfill, without the slightest reduction or change, the contract dated **June 24, 1752**, concluded and signed between the current Governor and Council of the Moluccas and the late King *Kitchil Ayan Saha* of Oudshoorn regarding the peoples of Macquiam, who have returned to the obedience of the Ternatean Crown. We, the King and high officials, promise to allow them the prerogatives and honors as specified in said contract.

Thus concluded, confirmed, and renewed at the assembly of the Honorable **Jan Elias van Mijlendonk**, Governor and Director, and the Council in Moluccas, at Fort Orange on Ternate, on **May 12, 1755**. To further solidify this confirmation, His Highness King **Paduka Siri Sulthan Amier Iskandar-moeda Syahmardan** took an oath on the Quran, in the same manner as his late brother *Kitchil Ayan Saha* of Oudshoorn did on **February 8, 1752**, within this castle, and delivered the oath to the Governor.

The high officials, princes of the blood, and estates of the Ternatean realm—including **Goegoegoe-Marsaoly Pattysaranga**, the *hoecums* **Soasio**, **Hairoen**, **Singhadje**, and **Samaja**; the *quimelaha* **Marsaoly Pattilatoe**, the *singhadjes* **Limataoe-Moeda** and **Tomadjiko Pakirie**, *quimelaha* **Tamadi Bitali**, *senghadje* **Koelaba Bane**, *quimelaha* **Pajahi Samum**, *senghadje* **Maleyo Tjemi Barkatty**, *ngoffamanira* **Tabala Longso**, *singhadje* **Taffamoetu Barkatti**, *ngoffamanira* **Djiko Mochibit**, *senghadje* **Maleyo-Knorra Itja**, *ngoffamanira* **Porongaro Ngongadji**, *senghadjis* **Tobolen Palama**, **Tokofi Bau-lahibiba**, and **Tafaga Boeriki**, *quimelaha* **Labora Masihoed**, *senghadji* **Fagoedoe Manati**, *ngoffamanyras* **Aulla Sigona**, **Fakiri Hongi**, **Talanga Pandagar**, **Madoe Somail**, **Tlolieri Molidane**, **Ngossando Mahia**, and **Pagarebo Tafadi**, *quimelaha* **Tabona Sakona**, *ngoffamanira* **Sima Aun Knorratjina**, *quimelaha* **Hadobe Kabul**, *ngoffamanires* **Pallangami Maytara Marana**, **Gomotsjuni Gara**, **Outjoulidoe Sake Abous**, **Tofoeri Kona**, **Sika Madauja**, and **Kalontjutjo**, *singhadjis* **Pahoe Mardjali**, **Gammaknorra Hidajat**, and **Tafafoe Djangoe**, *goegoegoe* **Loloda Arsil**, priest **Djou Pehe Amiria Jusaf**, Imams **Djako Bajano Matawara**, *senghadje* **Capita Mote Ma-anivia**, *ratibis* **Marsaoly Daga**, *torongara* **Mahicari**, *senghadje* **Mantjerie**, **Moti Tomeni**, and **Djawal Abdul Salam**, as well as the princes of the royal family **Swaardecroon**, **Tahirimangsa**, **Ajan Haar**, **Hayroen**, **Aroemsaha**, **Tirif**, **Adina Tjap-tjika**, **Miri**, *senghadje*

Bangsawan, **Kong**, and **Trangsaha**—representing the remaining high officials and princes of the Ternatean realm—likewise took the oath on the Quran in their own manner and ratified it with their signatures, as previously stated for the King, further sealed with the royal seal.

On behalf of the Honorable Company, the following signed: the Honorable Governor and Director **Jan Elias van Mijlendonk**; Senior Merchant and Second **Jeronimus Tonneman**; Captain-Military **Jean Baptiste de la haute Maison**; Junior Merchant and Manado Resident **Adrianus Wasbeek**; Junior Merchant and Garrison Accountant **Willem George Abraham Faber**; Junior Merchant and Dispenser **Jan Smit**; Junior Merchant-Shopkeeper and acting Fiscal **Rudolph Anthony Wynen**; and Junior Merchant and Police Secretary **Anthony van Bywegen**, alongside the Great Seal of the Company.

Signed: **J.E. van Mijlendonk**, **J. Tonneman**, **J.B. de la haute Maison**, **Wasbeek**, **W.G.A. Faber**, **J. Smit**, **R.A. Wynen**, and **A. van Bywegen**.

Attached was the Great Seal of the Company in red wax, with the note: “By order of the Honorable Governor and Council,” signed by **Van Bywegen**, Secretary. On the opposite side was the Great Seal of the King in red wax, signed by His Highness the King of Ternate, **Padukka Siri Sulthan Amier Iskander-moeda Syamardan**, and the following officials: **Goegoegoe-Marsaoly Patisarana Puanscha Amiry Jousouff**, Major Prince **Swaardecroon**, *hoecum-soasio* **Hayroen**, *hoecum-singhadje Samava**, singhadji*** Limatahoe-moeda**, senghadje*** Tomadjiko Pakirie**, singhadje*** Tafamoetoe Barkatty**, quimelaha*** Pajahu Samnoen**, singhadje*** Malayoe-Knorra**, singhadje*** Itji**, ngoffamanira*** Takala Lonso**, ngoffomanira*** Djiko Mochikat**, senghadje*** Tabalen Salamma**, ngoffamanira*** Torongala Ngoadji**, senghadje*** Takapi Boetahibaha**, sengadje*** Tafaga Boeriki**, Iman** Djiko Matairara**, Ratib** Djiko Abdul Moetaliboedin**, ratibie*** Marsaoly-daga**, ratibi*** Moty Tominy**, kitjili*** Paheer Djiwangsa**, kitjili*** Hayroen**, kitjili*** Tjaptjika**, kitjili*** Miry**, kitjilie*** Senghadje**, kitjili*** Abdul**, kitjili*** Transaha**, kitjili*** Kon**, and kitjili*** Boediman**.

Palembang

September 10, 1755

On **July 15, 1755**, the High Government appointed Senior Merchant **Johannes Andreas Paravicini** as Special Commissioner to Palembang. He was tasked with renewing the contract of **June 2, 1722**, and reaching agreements on several separate articles of mutual interest.

Relations with Palembang had been strained for some time, primarily due to obligations regarding pepper deliveries. The people of Palembang had repeatedly attempted to manipulate weights; consequently, **Paravicini** was required to bring two calibrated weights of 50 kg. There was also a belief that both Palembang residents and Chinese traders were smuggling pepper overland to Fort Bengkulu to sell to the English. Furthermore, Company officials were suspected of engaging in private trade, particularly in tin.

After lengthy and arduous negotiations, **Paravicini** succeeded in having the King sign the following treaty:

> **Act of Renewal of Previous Contracts**
>
> Concluded between the Dutch East India Company and the successive Kings of the Realm of Palembang, including additional points and articles of agreement. This treaty is made between the **Siri Sulthan Ratoe**, along with the most prominent nobles of the said realm, on one part; and on the other part, acting on behalf of His Excellency the High and Noble **Jacob Mossel**, General of the Infantry of the State of the United Netherlands, Governor-General, and the Honorable Council of the Dutch East Indies, represented by the Special Commissioner and Envoy, Senior Merchant **Johannes Andreas Paravicini**.
>
> 1. It is first agreed and established that there shall be perpetual peace and friendship between the Dutch Company and His Highness the Sultan of the Realm of Palembang, as well as his descendants and successors.
> 2. The old alliances concluded between the Dutch Company and the successive Kings of Palembang in the years **1662, 1678, 1679, 1681,** and **1691** are hereby renewed and updated, specifically the consolidation of these treaties on **June 2, 1722**, conducted in the presence of the Commissioner and Envoy, **Abraham Patras**. Both parties desire that these treaties be maintained and upheld as if they were inserted word-for-word into this document, provided they are not contradicted by this new convention.
> 3. Whereas it has appeared, not without reason, that due to a lapse in vigilance regarding Company interests, the trade in tin and pepper has been hindered and damaged by illicit trade conducted by Company residents or other servants; and whereas this has reduced pepper deliveries

to such an extent that for many years they have not filled a single ship, while it has been learned with great indignation that this produce was smuggled to China to the great detriment of the Company; the Sultan solemnly promises henceforth to strictly prohibit his subjects from engaging in the illicit trade of tin and pepper. He pledges to exercise all possible vigilance to ensure this does not recur and to punish anyone found guilty of such offenses with the utmost rigor according to the laws of the land.

4. To better ensure the success of this promise, His Highness further pledges to confiscate all junks from China that may arrive for trade. He also prohibits his subjects, under any pretext, from sailing from here to Banca and Bliton; violators shall face severe penalties and life imprisonment. Furthermore, should he discover that such trade is being conducted by Company residents or lower servants, he shall immediately notify His Excellencies, even by express courier, so that means to prevent such evil may be regulated in time.
5. To better monitor for the smuggling of pepper and tin, His Highness agrees to keep accurate records of all pepper and tin delivered to Batavia or the local lodge (*logie*) and to send these records to His Excellencies.
6. To appease the dissatisfaction occasionally expressed by His Excellencies and to demonstrate his unwavering loyalty and goodwill toward the Noble Company—upon whose alliance His Highness's throne depends—His Highness, at the insistent request of Commissioner **Johannes Andreas Paravicini**, agrees to the following primary article: the quantity of pepper to be delivered by His Highness to the Honorable Company, whether directly to Batavia or to the Palembang lodge, is set at **2.5 million pounds** (or **20,000 piculs**) annually. It is understood, however, that this delivery will not be strictly limited to a single year; instead, deliveries over several years shall be averaged. If the prescribed **20,000 piculs** for the current fiscal year **1755/56** cannot be delivered due to crop failure or other inconveniences by land or sea, provided His Highness proves this to the satisfaction of His Excellencies, the deficit shall be compensated in the following year's harvest, and so on.
7. Furthermore, His Highness agrees to improve pepper cultivation annually so that, by God's grace, the delivery may increase in the coming years to **30,000 piculs** (or **3.75 million pounds**).
8. In return, the Honorable Company promises once again to maintain the Sultan in peaceful possession of his states and to ensure he enjoys all the rights and prerogatives attached to his crown. The Company shall contribute everything possible to the growth and prosperity of his states and subjects.

9. His Highness commits to ensuring that pepper sent to Batavia via his vessels departs the river no later than **May 5**. Should these vessels be delayed in the river or the Banca Strait, or hindered by storms and thunder, His Highness agrees to deliver the produce immediately to the Company warehouses in Palembang.
10. His Highness pledges to deliver all tin from Banca and Bliton exclusively to the Honorable Company, excluding all other nations, in the quantities required by the Company and according to the capital provided for the purchase of said mineral.
11. In exchange, the Honorable Company commits to delivering all Coromandel and Surat linens and silk cloths requested by His Highness from Batavia at a **40 percent discount**.
12. His Highness further promises not only to combat piracy as much as possible but also to forbid his subjects—whether slaves or others—from purchasing goods from pirates. Should this prohibition be violated, the most rigorous punishment shall be inflicted upon the offenders.
13. The Company undertakes to ensure that no violence or injustice is dealt to the subjects of the Realm of Palembang by Company servants in the Banca Strait, the Palembang river, or elsewhere. Any misconduct shall be punished with the utmost severity; however, if the Sultan’s subjects are complicit or provoke Company servants, they shall also be punished according to the merits of the case.
14. Finally, should the Company choose to continue the use of cruisers, they shall not molest the subjects of His Highness at the mouth of the Palembang river or near Soesang under frivolous pretexts of inspecting vessels, as has recently occurred. Instead, when inspecting a vessel belonging to the Sultan, they shall notify the local chief, who shall board the vessel, and the inspection shall be conducted in his presence.

Written and confirmed in Palembang, at the court of **Sulthan Ratoe**, in the year of our Lord **1755**, on Wednesday the **10th day of September**, and according to the Mohammedan calendar in the year **1168 (Baa)**, the **3rd day of the month of Dul Hija**.

Signed: **J.A. Paravicini**. Witnesses: **H.J. d’Heere** and **Paul Pell**.

Separate Article Regarding Currency Due to the increasing shortage of Spanish reals, making it impossible for the Company to pay for His Highness’s products in that currency, His Highness pledges to use all his influence to work with the Company resident to implement a system where ducatons (at 80 stivers each, or 4

ducatons for 5 Spanish reals), as well as shillings, doubles, and *duiten*, are made current and circulated in his realm in place of the so-called *pitjes* (small tin coins).

Signed with the King’s name and seal.

Sumatra’s West Coast

October 13, 1755

Having returned from a tour of the small states south of Padang, Commander **Van Herzeele**, accompanied by Captain **Visboom**, began a tour of the realms to the north to renew existing agreements. His first stop was Kota Tengah.

Contract with the Head Regent Maharadja Lello and the Panghuloes An agreement was entered into between the Head Regent **Maharadja Lello**, the *orang caya* **Mulhodato**, *pongloe* **Maradja Deindo**, and the Rajas **Mangha**, **Panyang**, and **Maga Satta Bongsoe** of the land of Cottatengie, and the Honorable Commander **Thymon Pieter van Herzeele** and Captain-Military **Jan Jans Visboom** (members of the Police Council of Padang), acting as plenipotentiaries for His Excellency **Jacob Mossel**, Governor-General and Council of the Dutch East Indies.

Articles 1 through 9 are identical to contract CMLX, with the exception that “His Majesty” is replaced by “the regents,” using the plural form.

1. Should any Company subjects, free or enslaved, escape and take refuge in their territory, the regents must apprehend and return them to the Company. In return, they shall receive **10 rijksdaalders** for each European and **5 rijksdaalders** for each native servant or slave, subject to arbitrary correction.

Articles 11 through 14 are identical to contract CMLX, with the same substitution of “regents” for “His Majesty.”

Thus contracted, sworn, and signed by the aforementioned regents at the post of Priamang, in the Vredenburg redoubt, on **October 13, 1755** (corresponding to the **8th of the month of Mularram, 1169** in the Hijri calendar), in the presence of the *tuanco pangliema* of Padang, **Radja Lingang**, and the *panghuloes* **Dato Cayo**, **Radja Mangsoe**, **Radja d’Hillier**, and **Radja Boeyang** as witnesses.

Signed: **T.E. van Herzeele**, **J.J. Visboom**. The document contains various Malay characters and the Company seal in red wax. Signed by order of the Commander and Council at Padang: **Jan Boudewijns**, scribe.

October 13-15, 1755 On the same day and at the same location, the Sultan and the ten *panghulus* of the **V Kottas** signed an identical agreement. Similar identical agreements were signed by: - **Radja Angke** and the six *panghulus* of the **VII Kottas** (**Oct 13**). - **Sutan Maradja Lello** and the *panghulus* of the **XII Kottas** (**Oct 13**). - The two head regents and *panghulus* of **Tiku** (**Oct 14**). - The Radja and *panghulus* of **Ulaka** (**Oct 15**).

Gorontalo-Bintauna

October 21, 1755

The ascension of a new ruler over the realm of Bintauna prompted the Governor of the Moluccas to instruct the Resident at Gorontalo to renew and significantly expand the contract with that realm.

Treaty and Conditions Concluded and sworn between Junior Merchant and Gorontalo Resident **Thomas Thornton**, acting on the orders of the Honorable **Jan Elias van Mijlendonk**, Governor and Director of the Province of Ternate, in the name of His Excellency **Jacob Mossel**, Governor-General and Council of the Dutch East Indies (representing the Dutch East India Company and the State of the United Netherlands), on one part; and **Princess Manilha**, delegated Queen of the Realm of Bintauna, along with her high officials, on the other part. ## The Realm of Bintaoena

Following the passing of King **Citchil Tolucco**, the realm of **Bintaoena** has been bequeathed to his lawful daughter and successor, **Princess Manilha**. In accordance with the correspondence from the **Honorable Governor and Council of Ternate**, dated **January 24** of this year, the realm is confirmed to her on the condition that she renews the contract concluded on **April 3, 1735**, between her late father and the **Honorable Johannes Bernard**. Consequently, as specified in the Governor’s letter of **June 25**, the realm is confirmed to her under the following modified and expanded terms:

First, the **Queen of Bintaoena** and her **nobles**, for themselves and their heirs, acknowledge and accept the authority over their lands and people as previously confirmed and ceded to the **Honorable Company** in writing and seal by the **King of Ternate** in **1683**. They pledge never to act against this arrangement,

directly or indirectly, nor to permit anyone else to do so. Accordingly, the Queen and her nobles accept this realm and land as a fief held from the **Honorable Company**.

Any future ruler shall be elevated to the throne through an election. No other person may be chosen or recognized as King of said land unless they are first appointed and confirmed by the **Honorable Company**. The nobles may not appoint a successor themselves but may only nominate a candidate whose competence, goodwill, and loyalty they can guarantee to the **Honorable Company**, awaiting the Company's approval for the appointment. Any appointed King or Queen must, prior to their accession, approve and swear to uphold all points and conditions of this deed.

Once appointed and confirmed, a ruler may not be removed or replaced without the consent and approval of the **Honorable Company**. Furthermore, no ruler may dismiss any of the nobles—whether they be *goegoegoe*, *capiteyn-lauwt*, or *hoeccun*—nor appoint others in their place, without prior knowledge and consent.

As the realm of **Bintaoena** is divided into two districts—one located at the *kuala* (river mouth) and the other beyond the mountains—the following applies: the first district consists of Muslims who provide labor for the Company, including guarding the fort; the second consists of pagans who mine gold. Since the latter have long requested to be instructed in and baptized into Christianity, the Queen promises to grant religious freedom and tolerate the practice of the Reformed Christian religion, as established by the **Dutch Church** and the **Synod of Dort** in **1619**, across both districts.

To this end, the Queen shall expel from all her lands and territories all Roman Catholics, Spanish or other "papists," monks, priests, or laypeople. She and her nobles pledge not to tolerate their presence; should any enter without her knowledge, they are to be turned away, forcibly removed if they resist, or handed over as prisoners to the Company's resident in **Gorontalo**, as such individuals bring only confusion and unrest. Furthermore, the Queen expressly promises not to permit any Muslim *imams*, *hajjis*, or other clergy to persuade the inhabitants of the mountain district to convert to Islam, but shall instead support their chosen conversion to Christianity.

Other conditions include:

- **Military Conduct**: The Queen, her nobles, and subjects shall not initiate war against anyone. They may defend themselves if attacked, provided they are not the aggressors, and must keep accurate records of such incidents to be reported to the Company.

- **Foreign Relations**: The Queen and her nobles pledge not to receive or tolerate any Europeans—including Spaniards, Portuguese, French, English, Danes, Swedes, or Austrians—nor any *Buginese*, *Mandharese*, *Javanese*, *Atchinese*, *Thedongers*, *Palopoers*, or *Macassarese* within their lands. Such persons must be directed to the Company's authority in **Ternate** or handed over to the resident in **Gorontalo**.
- **Alliance**: They shall remain friends of the Company's friends and enemies of the Company's enemies, providing military support by land or sea whenever possible and without endangering their own lands. In return, the **Honorable Company** will provide faithful assistance and aid in times of need.
- **Law and Order**: The Queen shall not provoke conflict in lands under the Company's protection, whether on the coast of **Celebes** or in the **Bay of Tomini**. Anyone wandering or looting in these areas shall be captured and delivered to the Company as rebels, and any damages caused must be compensated.
- **Mutual Aid**: The Queen shall offer aid to the Company's vassals and allies in times of distress or attack, and attempt to reconcile warring parties where possible. Any attacks by open enemies must be reported immediately to the resident.
- **Trade Monopoly**: No beeswax or other goods traded by the Company may be sold to private merchants. All such products must be delivered to the **Honorable Company**, which will pay a fair price in goods or cash. Violators will be punished severely according to existing decrees.
- **Fugitives**: Any bondservants or employees of the Company who flee to **Bintaoena** must be captured and returned. A reward of **10 reales** (in cash or cloth) will be paid for each person returned.
- **Travel Restrictions**: Travel to **Amboina**, **Banda**, **Macassar**, **Java**, **Magin-danauw**, the coast of **Borneo**, or elsewhere is prohibited for Bintaoena subjects without a special permit from the Governor in **Ternate**. Those who violate this will be punished as pirates.
- **Gold Trade**: All gold dust mined or collected in **Bintaoena** must be delivered pure and unadulterated to the Company at a rate of **10 reales** per real weight. Anyone who debases the gold or sells it to private parties will be severely punished.
- **Protection of Personnel**: Since the discovery of the gold mines at the *Sancob* river mouth, a corporal and two soldiers have been stationed there by the resident of **Gorontalo**, **Jacob Scheerens**. The Queen promises to provide these men with suitable housing and a secure fence to protect them from robbers and thieves. Additionally, two men must be provided daily for labor (fetching water, chopping wood) and remain at the fort or lodge from dawn until dusk.
- **Labor Obligations**: The Queen and nobles pledge to maintain fifty men in the gold mines at all times. Furthermore, ten to

fifteen men must be provided whenever the resident or commander of **Gorontalo** requests them for transport.
- **Shipwreck Assistance**: If any Company vessel is wrecked or stranded in Bintaoena territory, the Queen and nobles pledge to provide all necessary aid, for which the Company will provide compensation.
- **Fortifications**: As decreed in **1746**, **Bintaoena** shall provide sixteen men to assist in building Company fortifications in **Gorontalo** (eight from the mountain district and eight from the coast).
- **Spice Control**: Should any spice trees be found or discovered in **Bintaoena**, the Queen and nobles pledge to destroy them immediately or notify the Company so they may be eradicated. No spice crops may be grown on their land.
- **Logistical Support**: The Queen and nobles shall provide vessels (*corra-corra* or *gilalo*), manpower, or timber for the repair of boats upon request by the Governor of **Ternate** or the resident of **Gorontalo**.
- **Administrative Cooperation**: Assistance shall be provided for all lawful requests made by the resident of **Gorontalo**. Furthermore, the Queen, her nobles, or her council must appear in person before the Governor and Council in **Ternate** whenever summoned, without delay or pretext.

The Queen and her nobles pledge to uphold this contract as loyal vassals of the **Honorable Company** with honesty and integrity. No disputes shall justify the breach or reduction of this agreement.

This deed was sworn upon the **Quran** by the Queen and some nobles, and by a Christian oath (“So help me God Almighty”) by others. It was signed and sealed in **Gorontalo**, at the Company’s lodge in **Illodoa**, on **October 21, 1755**.

Signed: **T. Thornton** (with Company seal in red wax) Witnesses: **Hart J.**, **Seydelman**, and **Caspar Hieler** Accorded: **Joh. Christ. Cranach**, Secretary

---

Sumatra’s West Coast

November 21 – December 17, 1755

During his tour of the West Coast and the later Residency of **Tapanuli**, **Herzeele** concluded four identical agreements: - **November 21, 1755**: with the *panghulus* of the **IX Kotta**. - **November 23, 1755**: with those of **Air Bangis**. - **November 30, 1755**: with those of **Natal**. - **December 17, 1755**: with those of **Tabussang**.

Suratte and the Dekhan

December 18, 1755

The English maintained a significant trade in the **Dekhan** via **Bombay**. The **Heeren-XVII** (the Lords Seventeen) urged the Dutch to secure a share of this trade. Consequently, the under-merchant **Hendrik Kroonenberg** was sent as a commissioner to **Danda Rajpuri** via **Bassein**. A prominent merchant, **Trimmilo-Said**, was appointed as the Company's representative. The local ruler granted the Company the following privileges:

> The flag of your Company shall fly in my city to maintain its dignity, and every effort shall be made to ensure my seaport flourishes through trade. Upon the arrival of your ships and vessels, they may unload freely and without hindrance, and store their goods in warehouses. Although it has been the custom in this harbor since ancient times to collect anchorage fees, your ships and vessels shall be exempt from these and face no obstacles.
>
> Any disputes among your employees shall not involve the *durhar* (judge/administrator) but shall be settled within your own house (the Company lodge). Should any merchants owe money to the Company and refuse to pay, the *durhar* will use his influence to compel payment.
>
> If goods brought to my harbor cannot be sold and you wish to ship them elsewhere, a toll shall be taken only once (upon arrival). However, if you wish to transport them inland, I shall grant you favorable terms. No vessel sailing under the Dutch flag and carrying the proper passes shall be hindered by my *atimad* (governor).
>
> While a toll of 5% or more is generally paid in my seaports, your Company goods shall pay no more than 2.5%, according to the custom of **Suratte**. As a gesture of friendship, I grant a further reduction of 0.5%, leaving a final payment of 2%. This rate applies only to the Company itself; those under the Company's protection shall pay the full 2.5%.
>
> These are the terms I grant you, and no changes shall be made. However, should anything be lacking or should you desire further prerogatives, I shall grant them with all my heart and soul upon your personal arrival. I give my word and my hand.

This translation was provided by two Deccanese merchants and signed by **H. Kroonenberg** and accorded by **P. J. Wenkink**, First Sworn Clerk.

Additionally, a letter of assurance was issued by **Reste-chan**, Lord of the castle and city of **Dinda Rayapour** and head of the fleets:

> I, **Reste-chan**, make it known that goods and merchandise brought by **Trimmik-Seet** shall not be detained or damaged by any member of my fleet. This is granted by my court in the month of *Rabi-ul-Awal*, on the 14th.

Sumatra’s West Coast

December 20, 1755 – January 5, 1756

Herzeele concluded four further identical agreements in the Residency of **Tapanuli**: - **December 20, 1755**: with the Raja of **Sorkam**. - **December 27, 1755**: with the Raja of **Tapanuli**. - **December 31, 1755**: with the heads of **Gunung Tuwa**. - **January 5, 1756**: with those of **Baros**.

Malacca, Johor, and Siak

January 19, 1756

The eighth article of the contract from **November 3, 1754**, had not been in the original draft but was added at the insistence of **Sultan Soleiman of Johor**. The Governor and Council of **Malacca** disagreed with this addition and sought a new contract. Meanwhile, they stationed a small force on the island of **Gontong** at the mouth of the **Siak River** and dispatched a fleet to assist **Soleiman** against **Siak**. This fleet, acting independently, defeated the naval forces of **Raja Alam**. Upon hearing this, **Soleiman** hurried to **Malacca**, where the following treaty was signed:

Treaty of Faithful Friendship and Alliance

This treaty is entered into with the hoped-for approval of the Noble High Indian Government, by the **Honorable M. Willem Decker**, Governor and Director of the city and fortress of **Malacca**, on behalf of the **General Dutch East India Company**, and the **Illustrious Padoeka Siri Sulthan Saleman-Chai bin Sulthan Abdul Jalil Razi**, King of **Johor** and **Pahan**.

This agreement nullifies the arrangement made in **1754**. It was concluded in the presence of the **Dato-Bindhara-Johor**, the **Siri Maharadja**, **Sultan Mangsoor Chai bin Djenal Abidien** (King of **Trengganu**), and the full royal court. Signed on Monday, **January 19, 1756**, at approximately eight o’clock in the morning.

The Company shall, as circumstances permit, assist its old friend to the greatest extent possible in recovering all territories of the realm of **Johor**… ## Johor and Siacca

The goal was to bring lost territories once again under the king's rule. Since **Sultan Saleman** has been sufficiently brought into submission through the powerful assistance of the **Company's** arms in **Siacca**, he shall be obliged to appoint a regent there. This regent, far from undertaking anything detrimental to the **Company**, shall provide all fair help and assistance. Should such a regent pursue conflicting measures, the **Sultan** shall be required to appoint another who is more agreeable to the **Company**.

The **Company** reserves the right to decide whether to maintain its occupation of **Poelo Gantong** island, located in the **Siacca** river, or to move it to another location of their choosing and fortify it as they see fit.

The **Company** shall have the discretion, upon due consideration, not only to send vessels to cross the **Siacca** river but also to act against violators and apply such penalties as deemed necessary based on the findings of the case.

No person shall be admitted or permitted into the aforementioned **Siacca** river unless they possess a pass from **Malacca** or can present a credible token from the **King of Johor**. Without this, no ship or vessel shall be admitted there or into any other port within that realm.

No *lywaten* or other cloths may be brought or sold in the **Siacca** river, except those of the **Company** under their passes, as well as those of the **King of Johor**, to the exclusion of all other European or native nations.

In the **Siacca** river, the **Company** shall be entirely exempt from all tolls and duties on import and export merchandise. The **Company** does not intend to participate in the rights that belong solely to the king as a prerogative of his crown, as the **Company's** purpose is solely to trade and not to seize the revenues of sovereigns.

Once the **Company** has brought all places and lands belonging to the **Kingdom of Johor** back under its obedience, it shall have the freedom to trade throughout the entire realm without paying the slightest tolls or duties.

Regarding the tin from **Slangoor**, **Calang**, and **Lingy**, the purchase shall be permitted exclusively to the **Company**. If the mineral is collected directly, the price shall be **thirty-two Spanish reals** per *bhaar*, with **two Spanish reals** as a gratuity for the regents of those places. However, if the inhabitants of **Slangoor** bring it to **Malacca**, they shall be paid **forty-five**

rijksdaalders, with **three** as a gratuity for the regents. If anyone outside the **Company** is caught trading tin, the **Company** may confiscate it for its own benefit. Should the **King of Johor** desire any of these minerals, he shall write for them and request the amount he needs.

Finally, no foreign Europeans shall be admitted into the entire **Kingdom of Johor** unless they possess a **Company** pass. In the absence of such a pass, the heads of the *negoryen* shall not allow them entry.

> This contract shall bind the king and the **Company**, and neither may deviate from it, so long as the sun and moon continue to shine. In this manner, we shall be rid of our enemies, and the **Company** may conduct its trade with ease and to its satisfaction. However, if the **Company** does not uphold this contract, the **King of Johor** shall have no grievance against it. Regarding costs already incurred or yet to be made, both the **Company** and the king shall each bear their own expenses.

Two identical original copies of this contract were made, signed and stamped with the seals of the **Company** and the king; one remains with the **Company** and the other with **Jang de Pertuan**.

Agreed and decided in **Malacca** on **January 19, 1756**, signed by **Wm Decker**, **S. E van Stek**, **G de Lopes**, **E Cramer**, **F. L. Piazzol**, and **J Gilbert**. In the margin was the **Company** seal, pressed in red lacquer, and the notation: “By order of the aforementioned Noble and Honorable Governor and Council,” signed by **F.L. Piazzol**, secretary. Below it: “Agreed, signed **L. Piazzol**, secretary.” In the margin: “Reviewed,” signed **H. Albrechtsz**.

Moluccas and North Celebes

March 15, 1756

For years, the small kingdom of **Bolaang-Mongondouw** was ruled by princes of the **Manoppo** lineage. In **1748**, several princes lodged complaints with the **Company** against the reigning king, **Salomon Manoppo**. After a summary investigation, the High Government ordered the Governor of **Ternate** to depose and exile the accused sovereign, which occurred in **1749**.

In the following years, **Governor Van Mijlendonk** became convinced that an injustice had been committed and that **King Salomon Manoppo** had been the victim of intrigue. Upon his proposal, the government lifted the exile and restored the sovereign to his former rights. The contract previously concluded

between his predecessors and the **Company** was now slightly expanded. On **March 15, 1756**, the agreement was solemnly sworn at **Fort Orange** on **Ternate**.

The renewal and expansion of the contracts were established between **Jan Elias van Mijlendonk** (Governor and Director, and his council, acting on behalf of **Jacob Mossel**, General of the Infantry for the State of the United Netherlands, the **Dutch East India Company**, and the **Council of the Indies**) and **King Salomon Manoppo**, along with the current dignitaries of **Boelang** and **Mogondo**.

Since the High Indian Government in **Batavia**, in its commendable justice and good intention toward the **Company's** loyal vassals, saw fit to recall **King Salomon Manoppo** from the exile he entered in **1749** due to false accusations, and to reinstall him in the realm of **Boelang** and **Mogondo**, he was restored to his royal dignity and rights.

The terms are as follows:

- The king declares that he has received full satisfaction for the insults previously dealt to him by the *goegoegoe* of **Boelang** and the princes **Marcus Boelanga** and **Marcus Manoppo**, as the governor and council had seen fit to remove the said *goegoegoe* from office and detain him, along with the two princes, in **Menado**. The king solemnly promises to let the three of them remain there in peace and quiet, along with whatever possessions they may have, without ever exercising violence or revenge against them, their friends, or their goods.
- The governor and council shall have the bondservants who may have been acquired or bred during the king's absence examined by **Company** commissioners and assigned to their rightful owners.
- All **Manadonees** who may have fled their land or are still residing under the jurisdiction of **Boelang** and **Mogondo** shall be urged to return. If they refuse, they shall be expelled from the land by force and kept out forever.
- All bondservants who have fled to **Wetang** or other territories under its jurisdiction and have not yet been delivered shall be captured and handed over to the **Company** for restitution to their owners. The king and dignitaries pledge to deliver any such slaves who may flee to **Boelang** and **Mogondo** in the future to the **Company** or their lords, provided that **ten rijksdaalders** be paid to the captor for each bondservant.
- Regarding the discovery of two new gold rivers on the east-south-east coast of **Mogondo** (between **Ben-tanang** and **Castricums Bay**) in **1753**, the king and his dignitaries promise to conduct a thorough investigation of these rivers or mines. They shall provide a truthful report to the **Manado** resident or the **Ternate** government, stating how much gold

can likely be mined daily using a *doelang* (wooden dish) and the annual yield.
- The king and dignitaries strictly bind themselves to continue gold procurement diligently and to deliver all gold found in the said rivers and throughout **Boelang** and **Mogondo** exclusively to the **Company** at a price of **ten rijksdaalders** per real of weight. They shall ensure that no mineral is stolen by their subjects and sold to foreign traders, and they shall punish violators without hesitation or deliver such smugglers to the **Company**.
- The king and dignitaries pledge to deliver tortoise shell (*caret*), mother-of-pearl shells, and wax acquired by them or their subjects to the **Company**, and no one else, at a reasonable price based on value.
- If the **Company** finds it appropriate to construct fortifications on the coast or inland within **Boelang** and **Mogondo**, the king and dignitaries promise to provide all necessary materials (excluding nails, ironwork, and roof tiles) and a sufficient number of laborers, with each *negory* providing a set number of men.
- The king and dignitaries promise to maintain all the above as pious, faithful vassals and liegemen of the **Company** in all virtue and sincerity. Any disputes that may arise in the future shall not result in the breach of this renewed and expanded contract.

This was confirmed by **King Salomon Manoppo** and the Christian dignitaries via a solemn oath according to Dutch custom, and by other *bobato’s* (regional chiefs) in the Celebes manner. It was co-signed by **Governor Jan Elias van Mijlendonk** and his council and authenticated with the **Company’s** great seal. Done, decided, renewed, expanded, signed, sealed, and sworn at **Ternate**, in **Fort Orange**, this **March 15, 1756**. Signed by **E. van Mijlendonk**, **J. Tonneman**, **J. B. de la Haute Maison**, **R. Wynen**, **Van Bywegen**, and **Joh. Chr. Cranach**.

Cairo and Suez

May 30, 1756

In **1755**, the States-General decided, in the interest of the Republic’s trade, to appoint a Consul-General in **Cairo**, following the example of the English, French, and Venetians. They appointed **Robert Hughes**, an English-born native who was well-acquainted with the trade of **Egypt** and **Asia Minor**. He raised the Dutch flag in **Cairo** on **March 17, 1755**.

When war broke out between **France** and **England** in **1756**, and the two nations hindered each other’s trade in **Egypt**, an opportunity arose for the Dutch. The Consul-General reached an

agreement with the **Pasha** (Governor), according to which goods from the Republic in **Egypt** were subject only to a **3 percent** import duty, with no other charges. On this occasion, the **Pasha** insisted that trade from **Batavia** also be opened to his land, specifically via **Suez**. These discussions led to the following agreement:

> This high and great signature serves to notify that in the city of **Great Cairo**, **Robert Hughes**, Consul-General of Her Highness, the States-General of **Holland**, has requested that Dutch ships and their merchants be permitted to come from **Batavia** and other parts of **India** under their authority, laden with spices, pepper, cinnamon, cloves, nutmeg, and all other types of spices, Indian linens and fabrics, as well as various porcelains, to **Suez**. Upon arrival, they shall pay a **3 percent** toll, and having paid this, no one may demand anything further or require any additional tolls, as this is in accordance with the holy capitulation of the **High Porte**. No further payments shall be required, except for the hire of camels to transport their goods to **Cairo**. Each ship shall pay **four hundred aspers** as anchorage fees at **Suez**, and nothing more may be demanded. For their return, they are permitted to purchase and load all kinds of European goods or Indian products for **Batavia** or other parts of **India**, and no one shall cause them any molestation or hindrance.

To this end, we have granted this *firman*, and it must be observed accordingly. We command everyone to give it proper obedience and not allow anything contrary to this to occur.

Given on **8 Ramadan 1169**, and **May 30, 1756**. Translated and signed by **S. L. Garrison**, notary.

Djambi

June 1756

During **1754**, a hostile relationship developed between the **King of Djambi** and the Dutch resident, **Johannes Aalders**, caused both by the sovereign’s “perfidy” and the resident’s irregular lifestyle and lack of restraint. It reached a point where the king’s son-in-law, **Pangerang Nata Widjaja**, surrounded the Dutch fortification with an armed force. **Aalders** and his personnel decided to flee; they managed to escape the besiegers aboard the bark *De Leeuw* and reached **Palembang**. They left most of the **Company’s** assets to the enemy, saving only a small amount of gold totaling **9,302 guilders**.

When the **Djambi** sovereign did not immediately accept the opportunity offered by the High Government to provide full satisfaction, **Batavia** decided on an expedition against **Djambi** in

1755. However, due to insufficient equipment and various circumstances, it was not a success. Subsequently, a strict blockade of the **Djambi** river was implemented, which halted all trade and prevented the supply of essential foodstuffs, of which **Djambi** had a shortage. This achieved the desired goal; in the spring of **1756**, the sovereign sent envoys to the Dutch resident in **Palembang**, with whom the following peace treaty was concluded:

> Treaty of peace and concord concluded between the **Dutch East India Company** and the envoys of the **King of Djambi**, namely **Pangerang Nattawiejaja Mangoenagara**, **Radeen Cobat**, **Radeen Dannam Jya**, **Kiay Ranga Narowietjaja**, **Kiay Demang Joedanagarah**, **Ingebey Joeda Patty Tannajiewa**, and **Kamal Oedin**, specifically authorized and dispatched by the **Djambi** king, on the one part; and on the other part, acting for **Jacob Mossel**, Governor-General and the Council of the Indies, represented by the **Company** chief here, **Huybert Jan de Heere**.

- First, the aforementioned envoys request on behalf of their sovereign that the **Dutch East India Company** may return to **Djambi** and settle there as in previous times, with all its former privileges and possessions as stated in old contracts, and that the unrest and disagreements between the **Company** and the **Djambi** realm be forgotten and forgiven.
- Second, the envoys pledge on behalf of their sovereign to send a formal embassy to the High Indian Government in **Batavia** as soon as the monsoon shifts, to request pardon for their sovereign’s misconduct.
- Third, the envoys pledge on behalf of their sovereign to compensate and restore all damages brought upon the **Company** by the **King of Djambi** and his subjects, and to restore all privileges and possessions.
- Fourth, the envoys further promise on behalf of their sovereign that should the government decide to send a commissioner to **Djambi** to renew the contracts, the third article of the latest contract (concluded in **1721** with the then **Sultan Astra Ingalaga**) shall be revoked. That article allowed the king to appoint merchants to sell **Company** trade goods; the envoys now promise to leave this appointment to the **Company**, which shall choose such persons as it finds suitable.
- Fifth: In return, the aforementioned chief promises, hoping for the favorable approval of the High Indian Government, that if the **Sultan of Djambi** punctually fulfills the specified points, peace shall be granted to the **King of Djambi**.

Thus decided and concluded in **Palembang** at the court of **Sultan Rathoe**, in the presence of the said sultan, who confirmed this act with his seal on **June 1, 1756** (and in the Mohammedan style in the year **1169**, named **Wou**, on the second day of the month

Rammelan). Signed by **H. J. de Heere**. The **Company** seal in red lacquer was affixed, and below the Malay text are the seals of the **Pangerangs** and other dignitaries.

Timor

June 9, 1756

After his mission to **Palembang**, **Paravicini** was instructed to renew the contracts with the sovereigns on and around **Timor**, and subsequently proceed to **Bandjarmasin**. There was significant discord among the sovereigns on **Timor**, largely because the **Company's** officials in this remote outpost had mostly been incompetent, "dark" subjects of Sinhalese origin. Consequently, the situation did not look favorable.

Paravicini succeeded in establishing the following extensive renewal of the old treaties. This contract governed relations in the **Timor Archipelago** for a very long time.

> Act of alliance and conditions entered into, established, decided, and sealed between **Johannes Andreas Paravicini**, Chief Merchant, *sabandhaer*, and license master at the Indian capital of **Batavia**, as well as express commissioner of the High Indian Government for the affairs and interests of **Timor**, **Rotty**, **Soloor**, **Savo**, **Sumba**, and **Borneo**, acting on behalf of **Jacob Mossel**, General of the Infantry of the State of the United Netherlands and Governor-General, and the Council of the Indies, on the one part; and the collective respective kings and regents of the great island of **Timor**, on the other. ## List of Contracting Parties

Carel Boeny, King of **Kupang**; **Daniel Taffy**, Emperor of **Sonnebay**; **Balthazer**, King of **Amaby**; **Bartholomeus**, King of **Amphoang**; **Nay Kobe**, King of **Taybenoe**; **Don Louis**, King of **Amanuban**; **Don Bernardo**, Emperor of **Amacona**; **Sousale**, King of **Sorbian**; **Don Alphonso**, King of **Amarassie**; **Don Louis**, King of **Amanatung**; **Nay Siff**, King of **Amanessie**; the King of **Nenometan**; **Sitenomie**, King of **Liphoa**; **Hiacijntoe Corea**, Grand Prince of the **Belonese Empire** and sovereign King of **Waiwiku**; **Nay Lieuw**, Regent of **Waiwiku**; and **Don Louis Pieuvero**, Regent of **Bany-Bany**.

The first of the last three mentioned—the Grand King of **Waiwiku**—holds full power and authority over all subsequent regents within the Great Kingdom of **Belo** who owe him allegiance, specifically those of: **Dirman**, **Lakeko**, **Loabaly**, **Tehalara**, **Lamakne**, **Maubara**, **Lakoeloe**, **Samoro**, **Satoletie**, **Letitoely**, **Botoboroo**, **Lankero**, **Samayottasabe**, **Layonea**, **Diroewaty**,

Maboro, **Lidacdoaliloe**, **Sakoenaba**, **Baybohie**, **Junysama**, and **Laymea**. He also oversees the neighboring kings of **Mamefay**, **Soeway**, **Reymea**, **Thieris**, **Alasluca**, **Wyweko**, and **Corora**.

Additionally, the regents of the island of **Roti** are included: **Fora Sinlay** (Regent of **Termano**), **Manoese Lenoek** (Regent of **Denka**), **Geolima Balokamo** (Regent of **Lando**), **Sande Nassie** (Regent of **Olynale**), **Johannes Messa** (Regent of **Thie**), **Daniel Jeeuw** (Regent of **Bilba**), **Daniel Daumaroe** (Regent of **Loly**), **Christiaan Bacoma** (Regent of **Rancouw**), **Christiaan Leeuwana** (Regent of **Carbaffo**), **Touw Denkoliloe** (Regent of **Baka**), **Woltherus Nauw** (Regent of **Ossipoka**), **Christiaan Coeana** (Regent of **Batoeissie**), **Moebessie** (Regent of **Dieuw**), and **Doery Tetty** (Regent of **Dauw**).

Also included are **Pelohey**, leader of the *Mardykers* at **Bocaay**, and the regents of **Savo**: **Sily Saba** (Regent of **Timoe**), **Djawa Wandoe** (Regent of **Seba**), **Bore Rosie** (Regent of **Lioe**), **Dimoe Lore** (Regent of **Mesara**), and **Djamie Toro** (Regent of **Menia**), as well as the *senghadjis* of **Solor**: **Dassie Crain** and the *senghadjis* of **Sollang**, **Lamakeira**, **Lising Djouw** (the *senghadjis* of **Lawayang**), **Groda** (the *senghadjis* of **Boli**), **Trong** and **Adenare**, and **Angkiang** (the *senghadjis* of **Wadjo Lamahale**).

Furthermore, the eight regents of the island of **Sumba** are party to this agreement: **Gela** (Regent of **Maloloe**), **Joekoeawang** (Regent of **Cappoenda**), **Poera** (Regent of **Lawa**), **Jamma** (Regent of **Patawang**), **Mouw Sinjatta** (Regent of **Manoekaka**), **Sanare** (Regent of **Kadessang**), **Songar** (Regent of **Sambopreen** or **Padedaloe**), and **Lackar** (Regent of **Mandjillie**), together with their most prominent nobles.

Terms of the Alliance

The Governor-General and the Council of the Indies, prioritizing the maintenance of public peace and order throughout the territories of the Company—specifically in these regions—seek to eliminate all causes of hatred and discord. Their goal is to restore the land and its inhabitants to a state of prosperity, ensuring their possessions are protected from external threats and internal unrest. To achieve this beneficial objective, the Company dispatched a special commissioner to negotiate with the respective kings, regents, and nobles of the great island of **Timor** and the surrounding islands. Following comprehensive deliberations in the great royal assemblies, and for the lasting peace and well-being of the land and its people, the following terms have been mutually and voluntarily established:

All previous contracts, alliances, and agreements entered into by the aforementioned kings and regents—either collectively or individually—with the Honorable East India Company are hereby

renewed and confirmed. This specifically includes the treaty of **1616** with the King of **Amanuban**; those of **1656** with the rulers of **Sonnebay**, **Amaby**, **Soery**, and **Sigy**; as well as the agreements of **1662**, **1691**, **1700**, and **1744**, concluded following the end of internal conflicts and sworn in the presence of the kings of **Roti**.

Furthermore, all contracts entered into by the *senghadjis* of the islands of **Solor** and **Savo** are renewed, along with all subsequent acts of resignation, cession, assignment, and submission from **1749** and **1750** involving **Amanuban**, **Amacone**, **Amarassie**, **Amanette**, **Amenessie**, **Amphoang**, and the land of **Sorbian**. This includes the acts of **May 29** and **July 30**, by which the eight kings of **Sumba**, the King of **Liphoa**, and the Grand Prince of the **Belonese Empire** (including the sovereign King of **Waiwiku** acting for the regents of **Belo**, **Adi**, **Manetoetoe**, **Souay**, etc.) solemnly swore their allegiance to the Company as vassals and subjects. It also encompasses the submission of the regent of **Bany-Bany**, who was conquered by force. These documents shall be upheld in full force and effect as if they were inserted word-for-word into this present agreement, provided they do not contradict its terms.

Perpetual Peace and Mutual Defense

A state of general peace and a sincere, enduring alliance shall persist between the Honorable East India Company and all the aforementioned kings and regents of **Timor**, **Roti**, **Solor**, **Savo**, and **Sumba**, including their respective realms and subjects. This alliance shall be maintained through strict adherence to its terms.

Given the perilous circumstances of the present era, the allied kings and regents—particularly the five kings of **Kupang**—recognize that their mutual interests necessitate absolute harmony and unity to better resist enemy attacks. Consequently, they bind themselves to their neighbors through an unbreakable bond of friendship and alliance. All rulers of **Timor**, **Roti**, **Solor**, **Savo**, and **Sumba**, whether they submitted by force or voluntarily sought the Company’s protection, pledge to treat one another’s interests as their own. They shall live in perfect harmony, recognizing each other as brothers, friends, and true allies. The Honorable East India Company, acting with the benevolence of a devoted mother toward her subjects, encourages and mandates this unity.

All previous disputes between the kings and regents are hereby declared resolved. As these matters have been settled to the satisfaction of all during the great royal assembly, they shall remain decided and cease to exist. No party shall revive these grievances under any pretext, nor shall any ally assist another in

harming a fellow signatory or provide refuge to rebellious subjects. Instead, each ally shall seek the mutual benefit of the others and work diligently to ensure lasting peace.

Should any disputes arise—as they often do over trivial matters—they shall be brought before the chief resident in **Kupang**. These disputes will be resolved by a majority vote during a general assembly of the kings and regents. To prevent grievances from taking root and becoming incurable, this assembly shall be held every three months. All parties agree to abide by the majority decision to restore harmony and prevent the realm from being torn apart by internal strife.

The Benevolence of the Dutch

The unique privilege of fostering prosperity and ensuring the security and happiness of a people can only be found with the free Dutch. They have consistently shown noble and sincere conduct toward all nations under their protection, making no distinction between Black and White races; instead, they treat all people as brothers and act according to the laws of humanity, always upholding justice.

This is evident when comparing the plight of subjects of other European powers, who are often reduced to beggary, with the subjects of the Company, who are blessed with reasonable prosperity even in the poorest realms. The Company not only allows its subjects to enjoy their own wealth but provides the means for them to increase it through diligence. The stark contrast between the desolate ruins of the Portuguese headquarters at *Liphao*—despite it being the best part of the island—and the thriving state of the kings, nobles, and citizens in **Kupang**—despite it being in the most sterile region of **Timor**—serves as ample proof of the virtue of the Dutch.

Vows of Allegiance and Military Obligations

We, the undersigned kings and regents, acting for the well-being of our lands and subjects, hereby reaffirm our status as vassals under the authority of the **Dutch East India Company**. We recognize the Company as our ancient sovereign and benevolent benefactor. We pledge our eternal loyalty to the **States-General of the United Netherlands**, the Honorable East India Company, and the High Government of the Indies. We shall enter into no alliances with any other foreign powers—European or Indian—regardless of the pretext, and shall treat such parties as enemies.

Should any foreign power attack, we pledge to mobilize our people and courageously repel the invaders. We shall not permit any foreign vessel to anchor or conduct trade of any kind with our subjects. If we lack the strength to drive the enemy away, we shall immediately notify the chief resident in **Kupang** to request urgent assistance.

Recognizing that foreign conquerors often seek to extend their reach under false pretexts to the detriment of legal owners, we request that the Company, as our fatherly benefactor, assist us with all necessary force should any enemy land on **Great Timor**, **Liphao**, **Roti**, **Savo**, **Sumba**, **Solor**, **Pulau Semau**, or elsewhere. We ask that the Company prevent our fatherland from being invaded, conquered, or sold by the Portuguese or other nations. Furthermore, should we need to launch retaliatory attacks against the Portuguese for their daily violence and theft of livestock, we request the Company's auxiliary support.

In return for this generosity and the Company's steadfast protection—especially during times when we were threatened by tyrants and slavery—we solemnly pledge our loyalty. Should the Company be attacked by any foreign power in any part of the Indies, we pledge to provide immediate assistance by land and sea. To ensure this security, each of us pledges to maintain the following military forces:

- **Kings and regents of Great Timor**: Each shall provide 100 trained musketeers, 500 pikemen, and 40 cavalrymen.
- **Regents of Roti**:
  - **Termanoe**: 100 cavalry, 100 infantry.
  - **Denka**: 100 cavalry, 100 infantry.
  - **Lando**: 100 cavalry, 100 infantry.
  - **Olynale**: 80 cavalry, 70 infantry.
  - **Thie**: 70 cavalry, 20 infantry.
  - **Bilba**: 100 cavalry, 100 infantry.
  - **Loly**: 40 cavalry, 40 infantry.
  - **Rancou**: 60 cavalry, 20 infantry.
  - **Baka**: 40 cavalry, 30 infantry.
  - **Corbaffo**: 20 cavalry, 20 infantry.
  - **Ossipoka**: 20 cavalry, 20 infantry.
  - **Batoeissie**: 15 cavalry, 10 infantry.
  - **Dieuw**: 30 cavalry, 15 infantry.
  - **Dauw**: 50 cavalry, 20 infantry.
  - **Bocay**: 20 cavalry, 20 infantry.
- **Regents of Savo**:
  - **Timoe**: 100 cavalry, 100 infantry.
  - **Seba**: 100 cavalry, 100 infantry.
  - **Lioy**: 60 cavalry, 60 infantry.
  - **Masara**: 100 cavalry, 100 infantry.
  - **Mania**: 20 cavalry, 20 infantry.

These forces shall be equipped with *assegays* and firearms and shall consist of men aged 16 to 55, kept in constant readiness. Regents with limited means, such as those of **Solor** and **Sumba**, may combine their resources with two or three others to meet these quotas. The Company, in turn, agrees to provide military training: musketeers shall be trained by Europeans, and pikemen by the Balinese.

Any king or ally who takes up arms against the Company, rebels, or attempts to switch allegiance shall be regarded not only by the Company but by all other allies as a traitor and perjurer. Such individuals shall be punished according to the rigor of the law, and their realms and subjects shall be forfeited to the allies who subdue them.

Finally, whereas several rulers of **Belo**, **Ade**, and **Mantoetoe** were once vassals of the Company but were deceived by the lies of Roman Catholic priests into the service of the “Black Portuguese”—enemies of both the Dutch and the White Portuguese—they suffered greatly. In **1749**, under the command of Lieutenant-General **De Costa**, these enemies invaded with 50,000 men, enslaving women and children and destroying the land with fire and sword. This constitutes a heinous act of treason against their lawful sovereign and the Company. Therefore, we request that the Company permit us to reclaim these territories from the rebels, as well as from the insolent ruler of **Moubara**, who has dared to defy the Company’s authority. ## Treaty with the Kings and Regents of Timor

1. Those who have defected—including those who sent their sons last year under the guise of contracting with **the Company**, but instead accepted the white flag of the **Black Portuguese** and submitted to their governor—shall be punished at the first favorable opportunity or whenever it suits **the Company**. They shall be penalized for their crimes through reprisals by land and sea and brought back under the authority of their legal sovereign, **the Company**. Furthermore, according to the 10th article, their kingdoms, lands, and peoples shall be forfeited to whoever successfully conquers and brings them under control.

2. **The Company** agrees to these conditions and stipulations for the collective kings and regents, and shall provide the necessary troops and military supplies to assist and support them upon request.

3. Additionally, **the Company** promises to ensure that its servants and subjects do not harass, harm, or threaten the aforementioned allies, nor seize their goods or disturb their possessions. No difficulties or acts of violence shall be perpetrated against them. Conversely, the respective kings and regents must observe the same standards toward the servants and subjects of **the Company**. Should any such incidents

occur within their respective states or lands, the perpetrator shall be apprehended and delivered to the **Chief of Coupang**, to be judged by specially appointed commissioners from the High Council and rigorously punished as a disturber of the public peace.

4. Furthermore, if any subjects under the authority of an ally oppose their legal sovereign or attempt to evade their obedience; or if they settle in another state without prior consent, seeking refuge there, the authority under whose jurisdiction the fugitive has fled must, upon notification, allow for their immediate capture. No asylum shall be granted, nor shall any subject provide them with lodging or means of subsistence. Unless sufficient evidence proves the fugitive arrived with the sovereign's consent, they must be apprehended and returned to their legal king, who shall punish them rigorously according to the merits and requirements of the case.

5. Fugitive slaves belonging to the residents of this colony or the respective kings and regents shall be captured and returned to their owners. A fee of **3 rijksdaalders** per slave shall be paid for those captured outside the limits of **Coupang**, and **158 rijksdaalders** for those captured within the jurisdiction of this location. However, if it is proven that a slave was harbored and employed by someone, that person shall be fined **100 rijksdaalders**. If they cannot pay, they shall be shackled for life to perform public works for **the Company**. Regardless, the runaway slave must be restored to the legal owner without cost or loss.

6. If any subject of the aforementioned kings and regents steals livestock—such as buffaloes, horses, sheep, or pigs—or commits a major crime such as murder or manslaughter, the king, regent, or chief of whose people the offender belongs must investigate the complaint. If found guilty, the criminal shall be delivered to the **Chief of Coupang** to be judged by the High Council and punished according to the severity of the crime.

7. Since mutual interest requires that every contracting party promote unity, harmony, and the general welfare of society through peaceful behavior and gentleness toward their neighbors, no one shall hate, blaspheme, or mistreat another based on their religious beliefs or doctrines, as such matters are irrelevant to maintaining a good relationship. Therefore, **the Company** and the contracting parties pledge to tolerate no religious coercion in their states, lands, and districts. They permit the free exercise of religion and promise not to force anyone to adopt a different faith. Every person—whether **Reformed, Catholic, Muslim, or Heathen**—shall be free to

practice the religion they professed prior to this convention. However, none of the allies shall permit **Catholic or Muslim priests** to seek new converts, on pain of forfeiting the alliance.

8. The collective kings and regents have clearly seen how shameful and detrimental it has been for them to associate with commoners and the populace. Such familiarity has diminished their royal and exalted dignity, which should be respected by all. Not only do they lose the reverence that the common people owe to a king as the pinnacle of human society, but they also lose authority over their subjects and the respect of other nations. In subsequent generations, such behavior would be viewed as a stain on their lineage. By adopting the lowly and humble habits of commoners, they degrade themselves to the point where their royal families might consider marrying such base persons, leading to total ruin, poverty, and the loss of all royal qualities.

Since this decline in status also damages the prestige and respect of **the Company**, as its servants who marry into the families of allies are viewed as equals, the collective kings and regents hereby promise not to associate or converse with anyone—except for the resident **Chief** and, in religious matters, the **predikant** (minister). They shall not enter into marriages with anyone except their social equals, nor shall they engage in any trade, directly or indirectly, with any residents here.

1. To help the allies adhere to this principle, **the Company** agrees to ship all requested goods and necessities from **Batavia** to this location, where they may be purchased from **the Company's** warehouses at a fair market price.

2. Consequently, the collective kings and regents pledge to do everything possible to ensure that all products and merchandise from their lands or districts—specifically **gold, wax, slaves, pepper, and indigo**—are delivered and traded exclusively to **the Company** at a reasonable price. Trade with all other foreign nations, whether white or black—including the **French, Portuguese, Spanish, English, Macassarese, Malays, Javanese, or Ceramens**—is strictly prohibited.

3. In return, provided that all the preceding and following articles are observed, **the Company**—despite the kings and regents being vassals and subjects of their sovereign, **the Company**—will, out of special affection and fatherly love, enter into an alliance with them. They shall be accepted as allies, and their people, lands, and places shall be taken under **the Company's** protection, with the promise of faithful military assistance against their enemies as required.

4. It is well known that lands that cultivate **pepper and indigo** enjoy immense benefits and profits. This is the primary, and perhaps only, means by which many Indian regions flourish, rescuing the sovereign and their subjects from poverty and misery. These highly valued crops allow the impoverished farmer to meet his obligations and enable the land-sovereign to be feared and respected by neighbors and foreign nations due to increased income. Therefore, the collective kings and regents pledge to ensure that **indigo**, and especially **pepper**, are planted in their lands and districts, and they shall vigorously encourage their subjects to do so.

5. To enable farmers to begin these cultures, **the Company** agrees to provide the necessary plants and tools, and to encourage the propagation of these crops so that farmers may enjoy the fruits of their labor. As compensation for the delivery of **pepper**, **the Company** shall pay **434 rijksdaalders** per picol, and **24 stuyvers** cash for **indigo**.

6. Furthermore, the collective kings and regents oblige themselves—as their ancestors did in olden times—to provide, as a sign of homage, free court services to **the Company** and its servants upon the request of the **Chief**. This includes the provision of food and supplies such as buffaloes, sheep, and pigs, as well as timber, bamboo, thatch, rafters, lime, stones, and other building materials, along with as much manpower as may be required for any given work.

7. As **the Company** is not inclined to burden its vassals with oppressive taxes, but rather wishes to provide relief wherever possible, it promises to compensate the kings and regents for the effort involved in procuring land products. To further encourage the delivery of **wax**, **the Company** shall increase the price to **28 rijksdaalders** per picol, provided it is delivered pure and clean, and the annual requirement is met in full.

8. If any person, European or native, enters a district and demands horses, buffaloes, sheep, or other goods without proper documentation from the kings and regents or the **Chief**; or if they spread malicious lies, rumors, or seditious claims to damage the interests and authority of **the Company** or the resident **Chief**, the respective kings and regents shall have them captured and sent here for the **Chief’s** decision and punishment.

9. The collective kings and regents further promise that if they spot any ship or vessel at sea, regardless of whether it flies the **Dutch flag**, they shall immediately notify the **Chief of Coupang**.

10. In the event that any ship, vessel, or galley belonging to **the Company** runs aground or suffers a shipwreck within the lands and districts of the respective kings and regents, they promise to provide all possible aid to the vessel and its crew, saving the cargo and providing necessary assistance to the best of their ability.

11. No one representing the respective kings or their subjects may sail to any location without first requesting and obtaining a pass from the **Chief**. Those caught at sea without such a pass shall be declared slaves, and their goods shall be confiscated for the benefit of **the Company**.

12. Finally, we, the collective kings of the great island of **Timor**, oblige ourselves twice a year, when the season is most favorable and upon the order of the **Chief** or the authority representing the **Honorable East India Company**, to provide two hundred men each. These men shall be employed to dive for gold in the **Meeuw Mossa** river in **Amocoorse** territory and the **Tepas** river in **Amanoebang** territory. Furthermore, we, the collective regents of **Rotty, Savo, and Solor**, pledge to provide one hundred men each, if necessary, to protect these gold-diving operations against anyone who would dispute them.

We, the collective kings and regents, each in our own way, for ourselves and our children and successors, solemnly swear to maintain and observe all the aforementioned points and articles without the slightest deviation, as pious and faithful allies and vassals of **the Company**. We shall ensure this contract is strictly upheld by ourselves and our subjects as an unbreakable and eternal bond. We all stand as guarantors that anyone who transgresses these terms shall be brought to compliance by the other allies, whether by fire and sword or other means. To further clarify the 10th article: if any party, against our wishes, attempts to emancipate themselves, seek foreign protection, or acts lazily in defending against an enemy—whether internal or external, white or black, native or foreigner—their kingdom and people shall be forfeited to the kings and allies who capture, kill, or defeat them.

In witness of the truth and for further certification, we have confirmed this with a solemn oath in the most holy name of God and signed it by our own hands.

Written, contracted, and confirmed at **Castle Concordia in Coupang** on the island of **Great Timor**, this **June 1756**.

Signed and agreed by **J. J. Craan**, first sworn clerk.

Ratification

On **March/April 29, 1757**, the Council of the Indies extensively discussed the report of **Paravicini** and the contract he had concluded. Harsh words were exchanged regarding the commissioner’s egregious vanity and his lack of political insight. There was general disapproval of Article 6, in which the **Portuguese** were described as “cruel monsters” and “predatory beasts,” the **Spanish** as “a people devoid of all humanity,” and the “cruel **French**” as “a scourge for mankind,” claiming their greatness was “built upon the ruins of the human race.”

Fearing that the disclosure of such expressions in an official document could lead to diplomatic difficulties, the Council decided to strike these sections before ratification. The current version of Articles 5 and 6 is the purified text.

Finally, in **April**, the following resolution was adopted:

> Having been presented by the **Governor-General** with a copy of the fifth and sixth articles of the contract concluded with the kings and allies of **Timor**, in which His Excellency had underlined everything that, pursuant to the resolution of **March 29**, should be removed; it is ordered that all underlined portions in the original contracts and their authentic copies be crossed out so they are no longer readable. This task shall be carried out by the first sworn clerk of the **General Secretariat**. Furthermore, special mention of this shall be made in the Act of Ratification, and the officials in **Timor** shall be ordered to act accordingly regarding the contracts found there.

Bandjarmasin

October 20, 1756

From **Timor**, **Paravicini** traveled to **Bandjarmasin**. His report on this final journey begins with the words *Finis coronat opus* (The end crowns the work). His mission was to protest the admission of **Chinese junks**, which violated the contract of **1747**, to settle the disputes between the **Sultan** and the **Ratu Anom**, and to attempt to secure a larger pepper export for **the Company**. Naturally, he was also tasked with auditing the actions of the resident.

The results of his six-week stay were two treaties—respectively with the **Sultan** and the **Crown Prince**—as well as an indictment against the resident, **Te Lintelo**. We include the two contracts

here, though they went much further than the High Government desired; in the long run, the government adhered to the contract of **1747**.

Act of Renovation

This is an act for the renewal of previous contracts concluded between the **Dutch East India Company** and the successive kings of the realm of **Bandjarmasin**, including several other points of agreement. This treaty is concluded between **His Royal Highness Padoeka Siri Sulthan Tandjie Dullah**, along with the most prominent nobles of the aforementioned realm, and on behalf of **His Excellency the High Noble and Most Honorable Lord Jacob Mossel**, General of the Infantry of the **United Netherlands**, **Governor-General**, and the **Honorable Council of the Dutch East Indies**, through their expressly appointed commissioner and envoy, the senior merchant, *sabandhaer*, and license master, **Johannes Andreas Paravicini**.

His Excellency the Governor-General and the **Honorable Council of the Dutch East Indies**, having noted with regret and experienced frequently that previous Sultans of **Bandjar** consistently failed to fulfill the terms of the solemn treaties concluded with **the Company**; and having observed that they violated the sacred bonds of alliance—which should bring prosperity to both contracting parties, their states, and their peoples—through methods of conduct unknown to virtuous kings and civilized nations, leading to great estrangement and the cessation of good relations between them and **the Company**.

Furthermore, since the negligible delivery of pepper over the past few years has made it clear to the **Governor-General** and the **Council** that the court of **Banjar** has subtly attempted to follow in the footsteps of its predecessors, placing **the Company** in the same precarious position caused by past disloyalty; and given the reliable information that for five years the **Chinese** have transported to **China** as much pepper as was contractually agreed upon for us; yet, out of a desire for peace and respect for the current **Highness of Banjar**, the Government has refrained from taking harsher, more unpleasant measures. To restore the good understanding and peace that had existed since **1747**, they have decided not to delay any longer in sending their express commissioner and envoy to **Borneo**, to meet with the current ruler of the renowned realm of **Bandjar**. ## Treaty of Alliance and Commerce (1756)

To once again reassure the highest officials of the realm of the **Dutch East India Company’s** sincere and unwavering friendship, and to emphasize the Company’s enduring commitment to everything that may benefit and promote the

welfare of the **Banjar** realm and its inhabitants. To this end, the Company has explicitly instructed its representatives to coordinate with **His Highness, the King of Banjar**, to establish the means necessary for the restoration and promotion of mutual harmony.

As this is so desirable and urgently necessary for their mutual interest—particularly regarding the general peace and stability of their respective states and lands—the parties seek to place their ancient friendship and alliance on a firm and lasting foundation. By doing so, they aim to completely eliminate any future grounds for complaint that could lead to unrest or estrangement. Consequently, after several mutual conferences and diligent effort to reach this desired end, the two high contracting parties have agreed upon the following articles:

1. There shall be an everlasting peace and a permanent alliance between the **Dutch East India Company** and **His Highness, the Sultan of Banjar**, as well as his descendants, successors, heirs, and high officials. All previous treaties—specifically those concluded in **1664**, **1733**, and **1747** between the Company and the previous kings and the current **Sultan of Banjar**—shall serve as the foundation for this new convention. These prior agreements are hereby renewed and confirmed as if they were incorporated word-for-word into this document, ensuring they are strictly observed and sacredly implemented by both parties, except for any articles rendered void by this new agreement.

2. **His Highness, the Sultan of Banjar**, invites **His Excellency the Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies**, representing the **Dutch East India Company**, to participate as a loyal and dear ally in the governance of the **Banjar** states and lands. Recognizing the Company’s vested interest, the Sultan requests that they guarantee his realm against all false claimants and protect it from all violence, whether internal or external. In return, **His Highness** promises not to make any major changes to the administration without first seeking the wise counsel and arrangement of his dear ally, the Company. Consequently, the Sultan declares that the third article of the previous treaty is now null and void.

3. **His Highness** hereby promises and binds himself not to admit any other European nations—including the **English**, **French**, or **Spanish**, regardless of their designation—to trade here. He shall reject all such parties without exception and forbid them from bringing, purchasing, selling, or trading any goods, or conducting any business of any nature, within his states and lands. Furthermore, he shall ensure that his subjects do not engage in any trade with them. Anyone found violating this solemn covenant, regardless of the pretext, shall be punished as a transgressor. However, other indigenous nations and three

Chinese junks may trade freely, with the exception of pirates and those who secretly bring opium and spices. Such smugglers shall not only forfeit their vessels and goods—half to the Company and half to **His Highness**—but shall also forfeit their lives.

4. To provide evident proof of **His Highness's** inviolable loyalty and good intentions toward the Company, whose alliance secures his throne, the Sultan promises to end all smuggling and illicit trade. He shall no longer sell any pepper to Chinese junks or any other nations—European or indigenous—but shall deliver the entire quantity produced by this great island and any conquered territories exclusively to the Company at the stipulated price of **six Spanish reals**. Consequently, the seventh article of the most recent treaty is hereby declared null and void.

5. As the Sultan is inclined to suppress all smuggling of pepper and other contraband, **His Highness** grants the Company full authority to have all Chinese *wankangs* and other incoming or outgoing vessels inspected by commissioners appointed by both the Company and **His Highness**. Upon the discovery of pepper or other contraband, they shall act according to the dictates of the fifth article. To better monitor smuggling, the Sultan shall maintain accurate records of all pepper delivered and send annual reports to the Company. Pepper, spices, and opium are hereby declared absolute contraband.

6. Should any servant or subject of the Company, including the Resident, violate this contract by engaging in or permitting the illicit trade of spices, opium, or pepper, they shall be summoned for arbitrary correction by the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies**. However, if such a violation is committed by **His Highness the Sultan**, his successors, or any *Pangeran* (prince) of the blood, it shall be regarded as a formal breach of the alliance. Subjects of **His Highness**—whether native or foreign, including **Chinese**, **Bugis**, **Mandars**, **Balinese**, **Javanese**, and **Palembangese**, as well as all other Indian nations across the island of **Borneo**—who are found guilty of smuggling shall be subject to corporal punishment. These penalties shall take effect on the date of the signing of this contract, though for Company servants, enforcement will begin once the contract is approved and ratified by the Council.

7. If the official serving as Resident or Chief on behalf of the Company should attempt to extort the subjects of **His Highness** or foreign indigenous traders, or hinder their business through greedy or frivolous pretexts, or demand more than the standard fee for trade passes, such an individual shall be summoned, dismissed, and deported regardless of rank, to serve as an example to others.

8. Since experience has shown that the subjects of **His Highness** have often acted in bad faith when trading with the Chinese and other nations—defrauding merchants, extorting goods, refusing payment, or forcing payment in goods at exorbitant prices—the Sultan hereby grants the Company the exclusive privilege to conduct all such trade. The Company alone may purchase the cargoes of the Chinese junks and sell them as they see fit, except for goods up to the value of **two to three thousand rijksdaalders**, which the Sultan may select for his own personal needs, the price of which is yet to be stipulated.

9. No one shall trade in diamonds, large or small, except the Sultan and the *Pangerans* of the blood. **His Highness** and said *Pangerans* bind themselves to sell these precious stones exclusively to the Company at a price to be stipulated. Since diamonds, spices, opium, and pepper are now declared contraband, anyone from **Banjar** or anywhere on the island of **Borneo** who brings diamonds to **Batavia** for sale without the King’s seal and a special license from **His Highness** shall forfeit the stones and undergo arbitrary correction.

10. The Chinese junk captains shall be required to accept payment for their goods from the Company in the form of first, second, and third-grade bird’s nests, as well as other goods desired in China, at the ordinary market price.

11. Because the Company has been poorly served in the collection of gold—with residents illegally purchasing the mineral for their own profit rather than for the Company—the appointed commissioner shall fix the price of gold at **twelve Spanish reals** per fine real. This represents an increase of two reals per unit over the local ordinary price, whether delivered at the Company lodge in **Tatas** or to the senior merchants of the castle in **Batavia**.

12. The Company promises, for as long as this contract is observed without breach, to allow **Banjar** vessels to sail freely to **Batavia**, **Macassar**, **Bima**, **Java**, **Sumatra**, **Bali**, and **Sumbawa**. They may not sail further east, nor west or north beyond **Belitung**, **Palembang**, **Johor**, **Malacca**, and other surrounding coasts and lands. **His Highness** shall issue the necessary orders to ensure his subjects do not suffer harm or misfortune by failing to comply.

13. Since smugglers often falsely claim to be sailing under the King’s name to avoid inspection, **His Highness** agrees to provide the Resident Chief with an accurate annual list of the King’s vessels, including their names and sizes, to be included in the trade passes.

14. All vessels departing from here shall be provided with a pass from the Company. Any vessel found at sea or elsewhere by Company ships or cruisers without such a pass shall be confiscated for the benefit of both the Company and **His Highness**.

15. The Company commits to provide auxiliary assistance, by land and sea, should a foreign power—European or Eastern—invade or attack the land of **Banjar**, to help repel and drive out such an enemy. The Company shall not claim any territory or charge for the costs of powder and shot.

16. In return, **His Highness** agrees not to provide refuge, protection, or assistance to anyone at war with the Company, nor to any enemies or rebels of the Company. Instead, such individuals shall be captured and delivered to the Company immediately upon entering his territory.

17. **His Highness** promises to take the Resident Chief and all other Company servants and subjects under his protection, shielding them from all violence, harassment, and molestation by the people of **Banjar**. Anyone who violates this shall be punished exemplarily, and the Company shall be provided with proper satisfaction.

18. Conversely, the Company shall ensure that no harm or damage is caused to the subjects of **His Highness** by Company servants or subjects; should this occur, the guilty parties shall be punished equitably.

19. **His Excellency the Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** agree to use their good offices to reconcile the Sultan with *Pangeran* **Ratoe-Anum**, doing everything possible to persuade the prince to heed the Sultan's admonitions and abandon his previous objectionable behavior. In exchange, the **Sultan of Banjar** binds himself to pay the debts of said *Pangeran* **Ratoe-Anum** to the Company in installments.

20. The Company agrees to help recover the provinces of **Berau**, **Kutei**, **Pasir**, **Sanggau**, **Sintang**, and **Melawi**, and their dependent lands, by driving out the usurpers. The Company will operate by land and sea in all these places, except in **Pasir**, where the Company will act by sea and **His Highness** by land.

21. Once these provinces are recovered and appointed with regents by **His Highness**, they shall provide an annual contribution to the Company to cover the costs as follows:

    - **Berau**: 20 *picools* of bird's nests and 20 *picools* of wax.
    - **Kutei**: 20 *picools* of bird's nests and 40 *picools* of wax.
    - **Pasir**: 40 *tahils* of fine gold, 20 *picools* of bird's nests, and 20 *picools* of wax.

- **Sanggau**: 40 *tahils* of fine gold and 40 *picools* of wax.
- **Sintang**: 60 *tahils* of fine gold and 40 *picools* of wax.
- **Melawi**: 200 *tahils* of fine gold and 20 *picools* of bird’s nests.
  Furthermore, these regions shall deliver all their products—specifically diamonds, gold, bird’s nests, and wax—exclusively to the Company at a fair price, separate from the annual tribute due to **His Highness**.

1. **His Highness** binds himself to continue the cultivation of pepper in the lowlands, highlands, and conquered provinces, aiming to increase production to **15,000 picools** within a few years, to be delivered at the stipulated price of **six Spanish reals**.

2. In return, **His Highness** is permitted to collect the tolls and licenses on all goods brought into the realm.

3. Recognizing that Spanish reals are minted in only one region and rarely arrive in **Batavia**, causing a chronic shortage of currency, **His Highness** agrees to accept silver ducatons (at a rate of 80 *stuyvers* or 4/5 of a Spanish real), as well as new *schellingen*, *dubbeltjes*, and *duyten* (whole and half), as legal tender in his domains.

4. The Company is permitted to erect stone forts and station garrisons in **Tatas** and other locations it deems necessary, particularly in the recovered provinces, for its own security and the protection of **His Highness**.

5. Finally, **His Highness**, as well as the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** representing the Company, promise that they and their successors shall maintain and observe all the aforementioned points and articles without the slightest deviation. This solemn new alliance shall be strictly upheld by all princes of the blood, high officials, and subjects, and accepted by successors as unbreakable and eternal.

To further validate this agreement, both contracting parties have affixed their customary signatures. Two identical copies have been made, one to remain with **His Highness** and the other with the Company.

Done and contracted in the capital and residency of **Cayoetangi** on the island of **Borneo**, at the court of **Sultan Tamdjie Dullah**, on **Wednesday, October 20, 1756**.

[Seal in red wax] Signed: **J. A. van Paravicini** (*manu propria*)
[Company Seal in red wax] Signed: **N. F. van Solms**, Secretary
[Two seals in red wax in Malay] Signed: **J. J. Craan**, First Sworn Clerk

---

Separate Article regarding Article 10 of the contract:

Since the prices of Chinese goods vary greatly, the commissioner and **His Highness** have agreed that such goods shall be purchased at market price and later sold to traders at a **30 percent** markup: 10 percent for the Company as a service fee, 10 percent for the Company as interest on its capital, and 10 percent for **His Highness**.

Contracted on the aforementioned date. [Seal in red wax] Signed: **J. A. Paravicini** (*manu propria*) [Company Seal in red wax] Signed: **A. F. van Solms**, Secretary [Two seals in red wax in Malay] Signed: **S. J. J. Craan**, First Sworn Clerk

---

Act of Submission

By this act, the **Dutch East India Company** is declared the suzerain of the realm of **Banjar** and its dependencies. The government of the realm is entrusted to the distinguished **Pangeran Ratoe Anum**, to be administered as Sultan.

This agreement is made between **Johannes Andreas Paravicini**, the express commissioner and envoy of **His Excellency Jacob Mossel**, Governor-General and Council of the Indies, and the distinguished **Pangeran Ratoe Anum**, the lawful heir to the throne.

Pangeran Ratoe Anum hereby accepts and binds himself to all the points, articles, and conditions of the treaty concluded on **October 20** of this year between the reigning **Sultan Tamdjie Dullah** (his uncle) and the Company. He agrees to uphold these terms in full, without deviation, as if he had himself contracted and sealed them. This act shall be attached as an appendix to the aforementioned convention.

His Highness observes with deep sorrow that the realm of **Banjar** has been unjustly withheld from him. The throne of his ancestors—which had been held in glory in a direct line until the death of his father, the highly praised **Sultan Chamid Dullah**—was occupied by a usurper and tyrant. This individual took power indirectly, depriving **His Highness** of his natural right and violating the deathbed promise made to the late Sultan to hand over the realm once **Pangeran Ratoe Anum** reached the age of **18**. ## **Bandjar October 27, 1756**

Having successfully managed to moderate the influence of the former ruler of **Bandjar**, His Highness now seeks to transfer the succession to his son, **Pangeran Nata**, and subsequently to his descendants, while completely eradicating the lineage of the ancient kings of **Bandjar**.

Acting as a benevolent sovereign concerned for the welfare of his land and people, and reflecting upon the misery, wretched oppression, and intolerable tyranny his legitimate subjects have suffered since the aforementioned tyrant first seized power—subjects who have continually pleaded with him for liberation from the crushing yoke of slavery—His Highness has concluded that it is far better for him and his subjects to live in quiet peace and tranquility under the suzerainty of the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** than to continue suffering under the yoke of such a proud and arrogant usurper.

Therefore, by this public act, His Highness—for himself, his successors, heirs, and descendants—formally renounces all claims to the realms, territories, lands, and provinces of the Kingdom of **Bandjar**, including all dependencies and the sovereignty attached thereto. This renunciation applies to all lands and peoples previously or currently under the administration of **Bandjar**, or those who may come under it in the future, without exception.

These are hereby deferred and ceded to the **Dutch East India Company**, which shall consider the aforementioned kingdom its own property. The Company shall arrange the government as it deems fit, now or in the future, to ensure that peace and tranquility in the Kingdom of **Bandjar** remain permanent and stable.

Consequently, His Highness shall hold the aforementioned kingdom as a fief from the **VOC**, serving as a loyal vassal. He recognizes the **Dutch East India Company**, as well as His Excellency the High and Honorable **Governor-General** and the Honorable **Council of the Dutch East Indies**, as his legitimate sovereign and liege lord, promising to respect and obey them.

As a token of his vassalage, His Highness shall perform an annual act of homage by sending an express embassy to **Batavia** with the following tributes: - 1,000 piculs of black pepper - 10 piculs of white pepper - 100 carats of diamonds - 100 reals of fine gold

No king shall be appointed without the prior approval of the **VOC**. Upon the passing of His Highness, the throne shall be filled by his nearest heir, who must sign and seal this contract before taking possession. Furthermore, the departing Sultan—His Highness’s uncle and predecessor—shall be paid an annual pension of 3,000 Spanish reals for his maintenance.

All Chinese residents and their leaders shall remain directly subject to the **VOC**. His Highness commits to prioritizing the repayment of debts owed to the **VOC** upon his ascension to the throne, whether in pepper or cash. Should the **VOC** wish to prohibit the arrival of *jonken* (junks) in the future, His Highness

agrees to comply. The **VOC** shall hold the sole right to collect tolls on goods entering and leaving the entire kingdom of **Borneo** and shall be granted the lease of the diamond mines.

Finally, His Highness shall formally accept the fief of the Kingdom of **Bandjar** and its jurisdiction at a designated assembly called by the High Authorities. He, along with the princes of the blood and the royal council, shall swear a solemn oath to uphold the provisions of this agreement and the renewed contract of **October 20** of this year. They shall publicly recognize the **High and Mighty Lords States-General**, **Her Royal Highness the Princess Dowager of Orange and Nassau** (guardian of **His Serene Highness the Prince of Orange and Nassau**, Hereditary Stadtholder, Captain-General, and Admiral of the Republic), the **Dutch East India Company**, and the **Governor-General** and **Council of India** as the Dutch sovereign and protectors.

Failure to comply with these terms will result in the immediate forfeiture of the fief and its dependencies, which shall revert to the liege lord or the **Dutch East India Company**, as is standard for such feudal holdings. Provided these conditions are met, the Sultan and the current ministers of the kingdom shall retain their positions for life, or as long as the Sultan and the **VOC** deem it to be in the best interest of the realm.

Done and decided at **Tatas**, **October 27, 1756**.

Makassar & Sumbawa

November 27, 1756

The ascension of a new ruler in the small realm of **Papekat** (or **Pekat**) on **Sumbawa** necessitated the renewal of existing agreements.

> Following the provisional election of **Sie-impa** on **October 6** of last year during the combined assembly of allies at **Bima**, he was chosen as King of **Papekat** to replace King **Abdul Rasoel**, who died on **February 16** of the same year. Having now appeared in person at this castle and requested confirmation of his election, and since no significant reasons have been found to refuse this request, permission is granted—subject to the final approval of the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Dutch East Indies**—on the condition that **Sie-impa** faithfully uphold the contracts and articles established by his predecessors and those drawn up in 1701 by the Honorable **Cornelis Beernink**,

> Governor and Director of the **Dutch East India Company**, and signed by the kings of **Dompo**, **Tambora**, **Sanger**, and **Papekat**.

Pursuant to Article 19, the **Governor-General** and the **Council of India** in **Batavia** retain the authority to extend, curtail, or amend these articles as they deem best for the land of **Papekat**. All terms agreed upon in the aforementioned contracts are hereby incorporated as if written word-for-word. To this end, the contracts were read clearly to the King of **Papekat** in the Malay language written in Arabic script.

To verify this renewal, **Sie-impa** solemnly swore an oath on the Quran while drinking *critse*-water, affixing his royal seal and signature.

Done, renewed, and sworn at **Makassar**, in **Fort Rotterdam**, **November 27, 1756**.

Moluccas: Tidore

February 1757

The ascension of a new Sultan of **Tidore** prompted the Governor of the Moluccas to confirm existing contracts and resolve outstanding disputes between **Tidore**, **Ternate**, and **Bacan**.

The following conventional terms were established between **His Highness Paduka Sirri Maha Touan Sultan Mahomet Doeniel Masoedie Djameladien-sjah**, King of **Tidore**, and his royal court, and **Mr. Abraham Abeleven**, Governor and Director, and the Council in the Moluccas, acting on behalf of His Excellency **Jacob Mossel**, General of the Infantry of the United Netherlands, and the **Governor-General** and **Council of India** in **Batavia**.

We promise and swear for ourselves and our descendants to faithfully obey and uphold all contracts made by our ancestors with the **Dutch East India Company**, without the slightest deviation, as if we had signed them ourselves. This specifically includes the confederations signed with Kings **Sayfoedin**, **Hamsa Faharoedin**, **Kitjily Molucco Abal Faladedin**, and the late **Paduka Sirri Sultan Amir Bifalalahil Asies Lemoechai Iddin Billahil Manaan-sjah Kitjile Gape**, dated **March 29, 1667**, **July 1689**, **May 1700**, **May 21, 1705**, **January 2, 1709**, and **June 21, 1728**.

Furthermore, we agree that the disputes between the late king and **His Highness of Ternate**, which were settled in 1748 through the mediation of our father, Governor **Gerrard van**

Brandwijk van Blokland, shall never be reopened. On the contrary, we pledge to actively support the interests of the **VOC**, particularly in the extirpation of spice trees, to bring all difficulties to an end. We agree that the **VOC** may carry out these extirpations on our lands whenever they wish, and we are obligated to provide the necessary manpower and ***kora-kora*** (war boats).

Additionally, we shall order all our subjects and chiefs to destroy any spice trees they discover in the forests while searching for food or other necessities, under penalty of death, corporal punishment, and forfeiture of office and property. Detailed records of these destructions will be sent to the Governor.

Following the example of the Governor, we believe that mercy is a noble trait for a sovereign. Therefore, we grant a general act of amnesty to all subjects who rebelled against the late king, provided they submit to the royal person within six months. Those who fear punishment may first approach the **VOC**, whom we humbly request to reassure them of our protection.

Upon our arrival in **Tidore**, we shall immediately order the removal of approximately 200 people who settled near the **Bobo River** on **Obi Island** without our knowledge. We shall also order the apprehension of the **Pattani** and **Maba** sailors who arrived at **Sula-Besi** without a pass and violently abducted 17 people from the **Kadawi** district; these perpetrators shall be punished as an example, and the prisoners returned to the **VOC**.

We pledge to prevent future hostilities and live in harmony with the kings of **Ternate** and **Bacan**. We will also conduct a strict investigation into the plundering of two boats from **Bacan** and the massacre of the Chinese passengers; the culprits will be handed over to the **VOC** for punishment.

Following the example of the King of **Ternate**, we shall assign pepper plantations specifically to nearby villages managed by chiefs. The wild, outlying regions shall be used to propagate paddy and Turkish wheat to sustain the mountain peoples and prevent violence, which would otherwise lead to the ruin of our nations.

Upon returning to **Tidore**, we will create an accurate inventory of all jewelry, gold, and silver belonging to the crown regalia and hand them over to the legitimate king. This includes a large gold chain and medal presented in 1705 to King **Abul Falalil Mansoery**, and other chains sent by the Indian Government in 1755.

To facilitate agriculture on the island of **Ternate**, we agree—with the prior knowledge of the Governor—to grant a limited number of our subjects permission to reside and farm within the limits of the **VOC** territory, provided they do not fall under the jurisdiction of **Ternate**.

Finally, to end long-standing irregularities, we agree that any contracts of indentured servitude between our subjects and free *Mardykers*, native citizens, or manumitted slaves under **VOC** jurisdiction shall be considered null and void. Such persons shall be returned to the Governor and Council in **Ternate**, their legitimate rulers.

We further pledge to enter into no written or verbal agreements with anyone other than the **Dutch East India Company**, remaining forever their loyal allies.

Resolved and confirmed at **Fort Orange** in **Ternate**, **February 7, 1757**.

Coromandel

April 1757

The Company had its first mint in India at **Palliacatte/Pulicat**. As the right to mint coins had apparently lapsed, it was deemed necessary to have this right re-confirmed by a new decree in 1757.

Translation of a Persian ***parwanna*** (decree) granted to the Honorable **Steven Vermont**, Governor and Director of the **Coromandel Coast**, by **Nawab Mahometh Alie-chan**:

> To all those in **Palliacatta**, be it known that I have granted the Honorable **Steven Vermont**, Governor and Director of the **Dutch East India Company** on the **Coromandel Coast**, permission to mint and coin rupiahs, fanums, and cash at the **Palliacatta** mint, which I hereby declare legal tender in **Arcot**. Therefore, no one shall obstruct the minting of these coins. As a strong friendship exists between myself and the aforementioned **Dutch Company**, I have granted them the jurisdiction appropriate to this court for all time. It is unnecessary to discuss this further with anyone; these coins may be used freely and their circulation increased.

Dated the 10th of the month of **Rasaph** in the year 1170 (corresponding to **April 1757**).

Moluccas: North Celebes

May 1757

Governor **Abraham Abeleven** deemed it desirable to renew and expand the existing contract with the state of **Attingola**, a former dependency of **Gorontalo**.

Renewed and expanded contract and conditions established between **Mr. Abraham Abeleven**, Governor and Director, and the Council in the Moluccas, acting for His Excellency **Jacob Mossel**, General of the Infantry of the United Netherlands and Governor-General, and the King of **Attingola**, **Adriaan Pattilima**, and his royal court.

Whereas the Governor and Council, for urgent reasons, require that the written and sworn agreements previously entered into by **Adriaan Pattilima**, King of the **Attingola** lands… ## Treaty of Allegiance and Trade

To the Honorable and most esteemed personages, the estates of the realm, and those holding lands in fief: To prevent numerous distressing disputes between myself and my neighbors, it has been judged appropriate to renew and expand our agreements. We hereby solemnly and irrevocably pledge to observe and uphold all the following articles.

First, we declare and agree, for ourselves and our descendants and heirs, to recognize the mandate over these lands and peoples granted to the **Noble Company** (VOC) by the **King of Ternate**, as confirmed in a sealed document. We pledge never to act against this mandate in perpetuity, nor to permit any other person to do so. Furthermore, we and all our subjects, without exception and without the slightest contest now or in the future, voluntarily submit to the obedience of the **Noble Company**. We pledge to cooperate fully with the resident of **Gorontalo**, following the directives established by the commissioners appointed during the government of Governor **Johan Hendrik Thim** in **1689**. Consequently, we declare that we hold and possess our land as a fief of the **Noble Company**, and it shall not be transferred to any other king, regardless of election or succession.

Furthermore, we collectively engage to permit only the true **Reformed Christian religion** to be practiced in our lands, as taught in the Dutch Church and established by the General Synod of **Dordrecht** in **1619**.

Additionally, we pledge not to enter into or initiate any war, regardless of the opponent. However, should we be attacked or invaded, we shall defend ourselves in unity and maintain accurate records of such events to provide proper reports to the appropriate authorities.

We shall not receive or tolerate the presence of any Europeans—whether **Spanish**, **Portuguese**, **French**, **English**, **Danish**, or **Swedish**—regardless of their origin, nor any **Macassarese**, **Javanese**, **Atchese**, or any other enemies of the **Company**. All such persons must be transported immediately and securely to **Ternate** to be placed at the disposal of our lawful sovereign, the Governor.

We collectively bind ourselves to remain unwaveringly loyal to the **Noble Company**, regarding the Company's enemies as our own and working to undermine them. We shall remain ready to serve our lords and authorities at the first command and offer all possible assistance in times of need or unexpected hardship, as circumstances require.

We shall take every precaution to ensure that none of our subjects engage in unauthorized trade within or around the **Company's** territories, including the coast of **Celebes**. Should anyone defy this order without our knowledge, we pledge to deliver them without mercy into the hands of the **Noble Company** to receive their just punishment.

As loyal and honorable subjects of the **Company**, we shall immediately assist the **Company** and its allies in times of distress or attack. Furthermore, should any of our neighbors be invaded by public enemies, we shall notify **Ternate** as quickly as possible.

No tortoiseshell or hawksbill shall be sold to private traders of any kind; these materials shall be sold exclusively to the **Noble Company** at a reasonable price. We shall ensure all our subjects observe this rule and deliver any violators to the **Noble Company** for punishment according to the issued decrees.

Similarly, all escaped slaves—whether belonging to **Company** employees or subjects—shall be returned to their owners, provided that a payment of ten *rijksdaalders* per person, in cash or cloth, is paid to the captors.

Furthermore, we pledge not to grant permission for any of our subjects to travel to **Amboina**, **Banda**, **Macassar**, **Magendanao**, or elsewhere, regardless of the pretext or the size of the vessel, without the express consent and license of the Governor or the authority presiding over the **Moluccas**.

In the event that any **Company** vessels, ships, or boats are wrecked or damaged within our territory due to storms or other misfortunes, we shall provide all possible aid and supplies, leaving the reimbursement to the **Company**.

Should any spice trees be found or discovered within the limits of **Attingola**, they are to be eradicated immediately, and the **Noble Company** must be notified.

If the Governor or a **Company** official requires a vessel—such as a *corre-corre* or *gilalo*—for transporting a preacher, delivering letters, or moving timber, we shall satisfy these requests to the best of our ability.

Regarding the dispute over the supply of laborers for fortress construction and the provision of two cattle herders for his private service, the Governor and Council, after mature deliberation, have decided that we are henceforth excused from providing the daily 16 men previously required (unlike other tributary kings), provided we supply the necessary materials. We shall maintain the *negory* (village) of **Andagila**, located near **Tommacallang**, and ensure that the fortifications and dwellings—which serve our own protection—are fully restored to a state of defense and consistently maintained. We shall also provide necessary personnel for delivering letters from **Menado** to **Gorontalo**. We solemnly pledge to follow these instructions punctiliously.

Furthermore, we guarantee that fifty men shall labor in the gold mines to contribute gold of genuine weight, which shall be delivered to the commander of **Tommacallang** or transported directly here in requested quantities.

Lastly, we shall ensure that no one, under any pretext, engages in the clandestine trade of gold, as the **Noble Company** holds the exclusive right to this metal. All gold must be delivered to the **Company** at the fixed price of ten *rijksdaalders*. Anyone caught acting against our sincere intentions in this matter shall be handed over to the **Noble Company** immediately and without collusion.

Thus concluded, resolved, and irrevocably confirmed, signed, sealed, and sworn at the political assembly in **Fort Orange, Ternate**, in **May 1757**. Signed by **Abeleven**, **J. de la Haute Maison**, **D. Haak**, **P. van Bywegen**, and **A. van Sint Truyn**, as well as the King and the royal dignitaries.

Moluccas: The Sangir Islands

On **June 27, 1757**, Governor **Abeleven** requested that the successor nominated by the royal dignitaries in **Taruna** come to **Ternate** to confirm and swear to the contract previously entered into between his predecessors and the **Company**.

The articles and conditions were agreed upon between the Honorable **Abraham Abeleven**, Governor and Director, and the Council in the **Moluccas**, acting on behalf of His Excellency **Jacob Mossel**, General of the Infantry of the State of the United Netherlands, and the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies, representing the supreme authority of the **United East India Company** (VOC). The other party was the newly elected King of **Taroena**, **Zacharias Paparang**, and his royal dignitaries.

The opening articles, with a few minor editorial changes, are identical to the contract signed by the late King **Dirck Rassaballa** on **May 22, 1748**.

This agreement was concluded, sworn, and signed during the political assembly at **Fort Orange, Ternate**, on **June 27, 1757**. Signed by **Abeleven**, **J. A. de la Haute Maison**, **Haak**, **Bywegen**, and **Adam Boone**, followed by several Malay characters.

Moluccas: Peace and Order

On **August 20, 1757**, the Governor of the **Moluccas** reported to the High Government that long-simmering tensions had erupted into a dangerous tragedy. Mutual bitterness had led to bloody clashes between subjects, with the “ravenous wolves” of **Ternate** acting as the primary aggressors. They had slaughtered 16 people from **Tidore**—including women and children—and killed a farmer on the nearby island of **Maitara**.

As the conflict between **Ternate** and **Tidore** resumed, the Governor conducted a thorough investigation into the instigators, resulting in the execution of two men from **Ternate** and two from **Tidore**. Consequently, the Governor and Council decided to establish stricter discipline and a more efficient administration for the three primary rulers of the **Moluccas**: **Ternate**, **Tidore**, and **Bacan**.

The following convention was established:

Convention between the three primary rulers of the Moluccas and the Honorable Abraham Abeleven, Governor and Director, and the Council in the Moluccas, regarding the mutual restitution of deserters, murderers, and unauthorized vagrants.

We, the undersigned—**Sultan Amir Iskandar-mueda**, **Syahmardan**, **Sultan Mohamat Doeniel Masoedrie Djamaloedien-sjah**, and **Sultan Mahumed-sjah Oedien Kitchiel Dano Colano**, Kings of **Ternate**, **Tidore**, and **Bacan**—solemnly pledge to maintain lasting peace, tranquility, and friendship. We agree to abide by the following contract, drafted during the combined assembly at **Fort Orange**:

- Anyone found wandering in our territories without a proper pass from the contracting parties, or anyone attempting to settle illegally, shall be detained. They shall be reported immediately to the Governor of the **Moluccas** and their lawful sovereign, from whom they have clandestinely fled, and shall be handed over promptly.
- To this end, we order the headmen of every village and hamlet to maintain strict discipline. No one shall be permitted to travel or reside elsewhere, even temporarily, without authorization.
- To eliminate all excuses, no subject shall enter another's territory under any pretext without the prior consent of the local village head. The headman shall immediately dispatch such persons back to their place of origin and provide a full report every three months.
- A village regent notified of the capture of a deserter or adventurer must arrange for their retrieval and secure all their belongings. Deserters and criminals shall be returned exactly as they were found, and nothing shall be stolen from them.
- To ensure these orders are followed, any local resident who captures and delivers such fugitives—whether alive or dead—shall receive a reward of 15 *rijksdaalders* per head. This sum shall be paid by the regents who allowed such deserters to enter their jurisdiction. Furthermore, based on the findings, their property may be confiscated and they may be removed from office.
- Village heads are forbidden from pursuing or capturing fugitives beyond their own borders. However, they may request neighboring headmen to detain such persons, who must then be secured without further investigation.
- To prevent inconvenience, following the ratification of this convention, it is forbidden for any resident—whether in the countryside or elsewhere under **Ternate**, **Tidore**, or **Bacan**—to buy from or sell to deserters or vagrants, to provide them with housing or passage, or to encourage their desertion.
- Any resident convicted of this crime shall, for the first offense, be severely punished physically at our discretion and forfeit all

possessions. For a second offense, they shall lose their life without mercy.
- If village heads are found to have ignored these orders, aided fugitives, or failed to detain a passing criminal, they shall be removed from office without trial, their possessions shall be reclaimed, and they shall face arbitrary correction based on the severity of the case.
- If any princes, princesses, official wives, concubines, or court officials flee in secret, we pledge to deliver them immediately upon discovery, granting them no housing, shelter, or protection.

This treaty shall take effect from the day the ratifications are exchanged. Signed and sealed during the combined assembly at **Fort Orange** on **August 20, 1757**. By order of the Governor and Council, signed by **Struyk**, Secretary.

Gorontalo

On **November 16, 1757**, **Batutiga**, who had been appointed King of **Gorontalo** in **1737**, expressed his wish to abdicate. Being elderly and without a legitimate son to succeed him, he requested the **Company** to appoint his *djogugu* (royal administrator) as his successor. This matter was discussed during a meeting of the Governor and Council of **Ternate** on **October 21**, during which it was noted that the resident in **Gorontalo**, **Thomas Thornton**, had already arbitrarily recognized another candidate. Ultimately, the *djogugu* was chosen and invited to **Ternate**, where he swore to the following articles on **November 16**. He advocated for himself by claiming extensive knowledge of the locations of gold mines.

Expansion and Interpretation of Previous Negotiations

This agreement is made between the Honorable **Abraham Abeleven**, Governor and Director, and the Council in the **Moluccas**, representing the supreme authority of the **United East India Company**, and the elected King of **Gorontalo**, **Muhamat Alemoedien Iskander Mono Arfa Djaohan Palawahan Bardaoelat Safioela**, and his royal dignitaries.

Since King **Batutiga**, previously authorized by the **Noble Company**, has requested release from his administration due to increasing physical and mental frailty, and has recommended his administrator, **Mono Arfa**, as his successor; and since it was determined on **October 21** that there are no legitimate male descendants in the royal line; and considering the current state of affairs and the interests of the **Noble Company**, we have decided to entrust the government of **Gorontalo** and its bordering regions

to **Mono Arfa**, given his piety, competence, and knowledge of the gold-rich rivers, mountains, and hidden caves. He is granted the title of King under the supreme authority of the **Noble Company**.

To clarify and reinforce all existing agreements, we further decree:

First, recognizing that the oath is the primary bond of justice and human society, I and my royal council solemnly pledge to accept, hold, and manage the realm of **Gorontalo** as a fief granted by the special grace of the **Noble Company**. Consequently, we are absolutely dependent on the Illustrious High Government and the Governor and Director of the **Moluccas**, and we shall never claim any right or ownership over these lands in perpetuity.

Accordingly, no one shall dare to elect, proclaim, or honor a king arbitrarily. We specifically condemn the temerarious, ridiculous, and unauthorized actions of Resident **Thomas Thornton**, who presumed to introduce a candidate of his own choosing. No one shall exercise sovereignty unless they are legally elected by the Governor and his Council at the main fortress, confirmed in due form, and officially invested. However, the royal council may suggest candidates who possess the required talents and whose goodwill is unanimously recognized, which shall be submitted to the government for consideration.

No one shall owe allegiance or obedience to any other head regent, and all must accept the choice of the **Noble Company**. Anyone who opposes this shall be treated as a disturber of the public peace and punished severely, even with death, depending on the gravity of the offense. The King, upon his election, must accept these conditions in full, sign them, and solemnly swear to them.

The King shall not be authorized to remove any of his royal councilors from their positions or appoint new ones without our prior consent and approval. Should any disputes arise between the court of **Gorontalo** and the neighboring superintendents of **Limbotto**, **Parigie**, etc., whether regarding administration or significant disputes among the royal council, these matters shall be decided by the Governor and his Council. However, minor disputes may be resolved by the King working with our resident to reconcile parties through mutual arbitrators in a monthly meeting.

Furthermore, the King and his royal council pledge that any person who wishes to embrace the Christian faith of their own free will shall not be hindered by secret threats or open opposition. Every individual shall be granted freedom of conscience regarding religion—specifically as practiced in the Dutch Church—and shall not be sacrificed to the blind impulses of the common mob. Such persons shall be taken under our

protection and reported immediately, in which case the **Noble Company** may provide teachers for their instruction. ## Treaty of Gorontalo

The King pledges to support the clergy and ensure they suffer no harm to their persons or property. Similarly, the King and his council of state shall not engage in any correspondence with, nor grant residency to, any Spaniards, Portuguese, English, French, Danes, Swedes, or any other foreigners, regardless of their origin or status.

Furthermore, Spaniards, Roman Catholic monks, priests, and laypeople are strictly forbidden within our borders. They must leave the country within 24 hours; should they refuse, they are to be apprehended and either handed over to the **Resident** or sent directly here.

Particular vigilance must be exercised against greedy merchants and clandestine traders involved in the private gold trade, regardless of their status. These individuals shall be detained summarily, with the exception of European officials. In such cases, the King remains free to act, provided that the **Governor** is notified secretly and immediately to thwart such illicit designs.

As a central tenet of his oath, the King declares that he will tirelessly employ every persuasive means to encourage his subjects to revitalize the gold collection—which has declined over recent years—with renewed vigor and diligence. Under the supervision of a trusted leader, they shall rework the known rivers and underground gold mines and conduct thorough explorations of as-yet undiscovered caves and caverns. All collected gold dust, whether in small grains or large nuggets, must be properly refined and delivered without concealment to the **Resident** for shipment to **Batavia**. These shipments shall be sent annually, no later than **July**, to **Her Excellency**, the sole rightful owner. The gold will be exchanged for textiles at a fixed price of **ten Spanish Reals** per *real* of weight. Although the values of the textiles may vary, the prices shall be set annually by the **Company** and accepted by the **Resident** without dispute.

Should the King discover that some subjects have falsified gold to make an illicit profit, despite all precautions, he shall hand these unworthy individuals over to the **Company** to be dealt with as seen fit.

To remove all temptations, the King further promises not to permit any vessels to sail to or from **Amboina**, **Macassar**, **Mangindanao**, or any other locations within his territory. Violators shall be delivered immediately to the **Company**, except for a small number of fishermen, who are permitted to operate only near the adjacent islands. Furthermore, the King shall exert

every effort to encourage his people to cultivate the land with rice and other foodstuffs, ensuring that the inhabitants of **Gorontalo**—who need not migrate to **Menado**—are self-sufficient.

To prevent all pernicious enterprises, illicit trade, and secret conspiracies with neighboring chiefs, any subject or resident found navigating without a proper passport—signed by the **Resident** or at least one of the ruling kings—shall be regarded as a public traitor and seeker of illicit gain. Such individuals shall be delivered to this government; if they resist, force may be used. This excludes those who make their living fishing daily in small canoes.

The King and his council recognize no sovereign, master, or guardian over the land of **Gorontalo** other than the **Dutch East India Company**. Consequently, the power and authority rest indisputably with the **Company** alone. The King shall give no account of his trade to any mortal, nor heed the idle chatter of fools who, blinded by caution, cannot see beyond their own noses. No one versed in the laws of the civilized world can deny this truth.

Regarding the situation of **Attingola**, who, as a feudal administrator, was required to provide 16 laborers daily—in addition to the required timber and lime—during the construction of the current lodge in **Gorontalo** under **Governor Gerrard van Brandwijk van Blokland**. Although **Attingola** has repeatedly and fruitlessly requested a reduction in this burden due to his small population, and considering that the **Resident** has further burdened him with the private duty of transporting monthly rations and mail, equity demands relief. As the projected works in **Gorontalo** are nearly complete, he is hereby relieved of the requirement to provide 16 laborers, provided he continues to promptly deliver the remaining timber and construction materials for the settlements in **Tomacallang**.

The King and his council submit to these orders without coercion and swear, upon their return, to diligently complete the **Company’s** fortifications and other works according to the approved plan, without any delay to the propagation of gold mining.

The King further binds himself to assist the authority of **Attingola** and other neighboring petty kings—including those of **Boulanga** and **Bone**—proportionate to their populations, until further orders are received from the **Honorable Governor and Council**. He shall encourage these local lords to work the gold mines with doubled effort to significantly increase the supply of the metal.

Should the King discover spice trees within the borders of **Gorontalo**, he shall ensure they are immediately eradicated and provide the **Company** with an accurate report. If necessary, he

may request two or three European witnesses from the **Resident** to oversee the eradication, for whom the King remains responsible. The cultivation of such plants is strictly prohibited.

Fugitive slaves are not tolerated; they must be detained immediately and handed over to the **Company** or their owners, with a reward of **10 Spanish Reals** per head, as per established custom.

In the event of shipwrecks or other disasters affecting **Company** vessels near **Gorontalo**, the King promises to provide all possible human assistance. Additionally, when requested by the government or the **Resident**, he shall provide vessels for the transport of commissioned ministers or the delivery of mail, for which the **Company** will provide fair compensation.

The King shall always act as a friend to the **Company's** friends and an enemy to its enemies, faithfully supporting allies in times of need. He shall neither initiate war nor conclude peace with any party without the permission and approval of the **Company**. If attacked, he shall maintain a defensive posture until further orders are received. The **Company**, as the supreme ruler of these lands, reserves the right to alter, expand, or reduce these terms at its discretion.

I, the King, and the great officials of the state, promise and swear as faithful vassals to uphold these articles and conditions, which we solemnly confirm by oath on the **Quran** in the **Muslim** fashion.

Signed and sworn in the political council at **Ternate**, in **Castle Orange**, on **November 16, 1757**.

Amendment to the Treaty of Gorontalo

November 28, 1757

Following a plausible petition from His Highness, **King Muhamat Alamoedien Iskander Mono Arta Djaohan Falahawan Berdaoelat Safioela**, regarding the issuance of passports for subjects sent to the gold mines, it has been noted that the traditional practice of frequent rotations makes it impractical for the **Resident** to issue individual licenses. The delay in receiving these permits often hindered the work and burdened the poorest laborers. Furthermore, these laborers were subjected to arbitrary extortion by the **Resident**, being forced to pay between two and four *schellingen* at varying times. Such treatment discouraged laborers who were otherwise eager and diligent.

Accordingly, **Article 13** of the previous treaty is hereby abolished and amended. The King and his officials are permitted to license their own subjects to travel to the gold mines using a printed seal as a safe-conduct, issued by the secretary or another authorized official. To prevent fraud, a specific number of vouchers shall be created, and the **Resident** must be notified of the names of the licensed individuals. A clean record shall be maintained, and vouchers shall be revoked upon the subjects' return.

The King and his officials gratefully accept this arrangement and solemnly promise to observe it faithfully.

Signed at **Ternate**, in **Castle Orange**, on the date mentioned above.

Agreement with the King of Bone

November 28, 1757

To the east of **Gorontalo** lay the *negory* of **Bone**, whose leader, as a vassal of **Gorontalo**, had been subject to the agreements made between that realm and the **Company**. This petty king had repeatedly requested a separate contract with the **Company** to demonstrate his sincere loyalty and goodwill.

This request was granted. The current ruler, **Amiroe Kaharoedien Ketjili Wa-adoe**, and his council appeared at **Castle Orange** to request a formal bond that would unite him with the **Company** in the same manner as his neighbors.

The political assembly agreed to this on **October 15**. Consequently, the King and his council, recognizing the power and ownership of the **Company** over their land, have pledged to uphold and faithfully observe the same articles and conditions as those ratified by the aforementioned neighboring rulers.

The subsequent 20 articles are, barring minor stylistic differences, identical to those in the contracts concluded with various other petty kings of **North Celebes**.

Signed in the political council at **Ternate**, in **Castle Orange**, on **November 28, 1757**.

Malacca, Johor, and the Bugis Conflicts

December 12, 1757

The wandering Bugis had gained significant influence over various small states on the Malay Peninsula. **Radja Alam of Siak**, after being defeated, fled to **Linggi** (approximately 30 km north of **Malacca**), where he joined his brother-in-law, the Bugis leader **Daeng Kambodja**, a fierce opponent of the Sultan of **Johor**. The new regent of **Siak**, **Radja Mohamed**, was an ally of **Johor** and the **Company** in name only.

Hostilities soon broke out, and the Bugis conducted raids as far as the walls of **Malacca** in **1756**. An expedition was launched in July of that year and captured **Linggi**. However, the fleeing enemies reunited with the **Rembauers** and devastated the areas surrounding **Malacca**. Simultaneously, **Radja Alam** threatened the Dutch post at **Foeloe Gantong** at the mouth of the **Siak** River. While the **Company's** fleet drove him away, the peninsula remained unstable.

Reinforcements arrived from **Batavia** in mid-1757. **Linggi**, which had been re-occupied by **Daeng Kambodja**, was recaptured by the **Company** in **December 1757**. Subsequently, the Sultan of **Johor** definitively ceded the troublesome districts to the **Company**.

Offer from the Rulers of Johor, Pahan, and Trangano

Sultan Soleman (King of **Johor** and **Pahan**), **Sultan Mangsorcha** (King of **Trangano**), and **Dato Thomagon Thon Abdul Majed** submitted an offer to the **Company**, **Governor M. Willem Decker**, and the council in **Malacca** on **December 12, 1757**.

The rulers offer to cede the district of **Rombouw**, its nine *negoryen*, and all dependencies, as well as the entire *negory* of **Linggi** up to the **Calang** River, which shall serve as the boundary between the **Company's** land and that of the King of **Johor**.

All **Company** subjects holding passports shall be exempt from incoming and outgoing duties. However, the **Company** must not interfere with the practice of the **Islamic** faith in these lands, as requested by the King of **Johor**. Furthermore, they request that **Daeng Kambodja**, **Radja Alam**, **Radja Sayt**, **Radja Hadji**, **Radja Toealalang**, or **Radja Hadil of Rombouw**—who brought ruin to **Malacca**—not be elevated in power. The **Company** shall have the sole right to appoint the administrators of these lands, and the realm of **Johor** shall waive all future claims to them.

Peace Treaty of Malacca, Linggi, and Rembau

January 1758

After the recapture of **Linggi** and the cession of districts by the Sultan of **Johor**, the insurgents had no choice but to submit. A small Dutch fort, **Philippina**, was established and garrisoned in **Linggi**.

A treaty of friendship and alliance was concluded under the approval of **Governor M. Willem Decker** and the council of **Malacca**, represented by **Major Jan Jurgen Feber** and **Captain Fredrik August van Marschal**. The opposing parties included **Daeng Cambodia** (styling himself **Radja-moeda of Linggi**), **Radja-toea of Callang**, **Radja-hadil**, and the heads of the nine *negoryen* of **Rombouw**.

The terms are as follows:

- All those who have engaged in robbery, plundering, or other hostilities around **Malacca** must leave immediately and never again enter **Company** territory in a hostile manner.
- All captives, both European and local, must be surrendered to the **Company**. Slaves of **Malacca** residents shall be returned for the traditionally stipulated premium. In exchange, the **Company** will return captives taken during the conflict.
- All trade with other European nations must cease, as the **Company** claims a monopoly.
- All tin produced in **Linggi**, **Rombouw**, or **Callang** must be sold to the **Company** at the price agreed upon with the ruler of **Johor**: **32 Spanish Reals** per 300 *katties*, with an additional **two Spanish Reals** as a gratuity for the regents of the *negoryen*.
- The leaders of **Rombouw** must indemnify the **Company** for **500 Spanish Reals** worth of tin, which was previously promised via a bond to the *Laxamana* but never delivered.
- Piracy shall not be tolerated and will be met with exemplary punishment to ensure safe passage and trade in the strait. The heads of the *negoryen* are held responsible for the actions of their subjects.
- No vessels, regardless of origin, may pass between the south and north of **Malacca** without stopping to obtain a passport, on pain of confiscation.
- The councils pledge to treat the **Company's** friends as their own and its enemies as their enemies, specifically including the King of **Johor** and his subjects. ## Cambodia and Linggi

This treaty states that **Dain Cambodia**, calling himself the *Radja-moeda* (Junior King) of **Linggi**, and the *Radja-toea* (Senior King) of **Calang**—the latter being absent due to illness—along with other rulers and the four *ponghoelos* (local chiefs) governing the nine districts of **Rombouw**, shall swear an eternal oath. They pledge never to deviate from the terms of this agreement, but to uphold and fulfill them sacredly for as long as the sun and moon continue to shine. This arrangement is intended to ensure that the

Dutch East India Company (VOC) and the local rulers can conduct their trade in this strait with ease and to their mutual satisfaction.

Two identical original copies were produced, signed and stamped with the seals of the **Company** and **Dain Cambodia** (the *Radja-moeda* of **Linggi**) and the other kings. One copy remains with the **Company** and the other with the *Radja-moeda* of **Linggi**.

> Agreed and sworn at Fort **De Philippina**, located at **Kuala Linggi**, on **January 1, 1758**.
>
> Signed as commissioners: **J. J. Feber** and **F. A. van Marschal**.

(The margin bears the **Company** seal in red wax. Below this are two Malay stamps printed in black, followed by two Malay characters and a handwritten note.)

Malacca and Selangor

These signatures were provided by the representatives of **Radja Hadil** due to his absence.

Malacca—Selangor, **January 12, 1758**.

The following agreement is part of a series of measures taken in **Malacca** against the Bugis. Although the document is presented as an agreement between the King of **Johor** and the rulers of **Selangor**, it primarily serves the interests of the **Company**.

This is a translation of the articles and conditions dictated by **Sultan Soleman-cha**, son of **Sultan Abdul Jalil Razi**, King of **Johor** and **Pahan**, to the **Raja of Selangor** and the *soulibatang* (regional governor) named **Dain Laccani**. These terms apply to themselves, to **Raja Sait** (for whom they are authorized representatives), and the entire community of **Selangor**. The agreement was formally entered into and sworn in the presence of the Honorable **M. Willem Decker**, Governor and Director of the city and fortress of **Malacca**, and the full Council.

The **Raja of Selangor**, the *soulibatang*, and the community of **Selangor** solemnly swear the following:

- **First**: They recognize **His Highness Padoeka Siry Sultan Soleman-cha**, King of **Johor** and **Pahan**, as their sole lord and legal sovereign, and the **Dutch East India Company** as his ally. They pledge their utmost loyalty and obedience to **His Highness**, his state, and the **Company**, acting as faithful subjects. They vow neither individually nor collectively to

undertake any action, direct or indirect, that would harm **His Highness**, his interests, or the **Company**, and to observe these articles punctually and sacredly.

- **Second**: The **Raja of Selangor** and the *soulibatang* pledge to pay **Raja Soleman**, their legal lord, an annual voluntary tribute in cash, consistent with previous custom, amounting to **1,000 Spanish reals**.
- **Third**: They shall not admit any traders except those possessing a **Dutch Company** or **Johorese** pass, excluding all other European or native nations.
- **Fourth**: The **Company** alone shall be permitted to conduct trade in **Selangor** free of all tolls and duties.
- **Fifth**: Regarding tin in **Selangor**, the **Company** shall have the exclusive right to purchase it. If the **Company** collects the mineral itself, the price shall be **32 Spanish reals** per *bhaar* (approx. 375 or 300 *cattjes*), with an additional **2 Spanish reals** as a gratuity for the regents. However, if the residents of **Selangor** bring the tin to **Malacca**, they shall be paid **45 rijksdaalders**, with **3 rds** as a gratuity for the governor. Anyone other than the **Company** caught trading in tin may have their goods confiscated. Should the King of **Johor** require these minerals, he shall request the necessary amount from the **Company** in writing.
- **Sixth**: No **Selangorese** vessels, regardless of ownership, may pass **Malacca** when traveling north or south without stopping to obtain a pass, under penalty of confiscation.
- **Seventh**: Piracy shall not be tolerated in any form. It must be suppressed through exemplary punishment to ensure the safety of passage and trade in the strait. The regents shall be held accountable for any violations committed by their subjects.
- **Eighth**: The **Raja of Selangor** and the *soulibatang* pledge to immediately gather and return, for the usual ransom, any slaves or residents of the **Company** who have been captured or abducted by malicious actors.
- **Ninth**: Their subjects are strictly forbidden, under penalty of death, from transporting or selling liberated free persons or slaves.
- **Tenth**: Violators of this prohibition shall be pursued and executed without mercy, or delivered to the **Company** in **Malacca** to be punished according to their crime.
- **Eleventh**: Should any slaves belonging to the **Company** or its residents be discovered in **Selangor**—whether they fled of their own will or were abducted, even if the perpetrator is unknown—they shall be returned immediately for the standard ration.
- **Twelfth**: The **Raja of Selangor**, the *soulibatang*, and the entire community of **Selangor** swear by the **Quran** to treat all friends of **Johor** and the **Company** as their own friends, and their enemies as their own enemies, and to uphold the aforementioned articles sacredly.

This agreement was signed and sworn in **Malacca** on **January 8, 1758**. Due to a lack of seals in **Linggi**, the **Selangorese** signed the copies on the **12th** of the same month. Three identical copies were made in Malay: one for the Ruler of **Johor**, one for the **Company**, and one for the rulers of **Selangor**.

> Translated by the Malay interpreter **Piro Mahomet** and signed by **F. L. Piazzoll**, Secretary.
>
> Also signed in the fortress of **Malacca**: **W. Decker**, **N. A. Lebeck**, **E. Cramer**, **F. Piazzoll**, **J. Gilbert**, and **Verbrugge**.

Malabar

February 24, 1758.

For several years, correspondence from **Malabar** had regularly noted the “insolence” of the **Samorijn** toward the **Company**. In the autumn of **1756**, this escalated into open hostility; he occupied the **Company’s** territory of **Paponett** and expelled our ally, the **Paljetter**, from his residence in **Chenotti**. After seizing several key points, the **Samorijn** expressed a desire for negotiations but refused the **Company’s** condition to return the conquered territories. Following the arrival of military reinforcements from **Batavia**, **Company** troops, supported by the **Paljetter of Cranganoor**, invaded the **Samorijn’s** territory. Before full-scale battle erupted, the **Samorijn** conceded and signed the following treaty.

Treaty of Peace and Friendship between **His Highness the King of Samorijn** and the Commander of the **Malabar**, **Canara**, and **Wingurla** coasts, the Honorable **Casparus de Jong**, on behalf of the **Dutch East India Company**.

Following the peace contract signed on **December 17, 1717**, between the then-Highness of **Samorijn** and Admiral **Willem Bakker Jacobsz**, which remains in full force, certain disputes arose which are now settled as follows:

- **First**: All hostilities shall cease, and a firm peace and friendship shall be maintained between **His Highness of Samorijn** and the **Company**.
- **Second**: **His Highness of Samorijn** shall return the entirety of the conquered **Paponetty** and all other lands seized from the **Company**, restoring them to their previous state of possession.
- **Third**: The forts and fortifications built by the King of **Samorijn** in the sandy lands of **Chettua** and in the conquered

territories shall be demolished or surrendered to the **Company**.
- **Fourth**: The cannons left behind by the **Company** at **Madilagam**, which fell into the hands of **His Highness**, shall be restored to the **Company**.
- **Fifth**: Any deserters from the **Company** currently sheltered by **His Highness** shall be extradited.
- **Sixth**: The lodge at **Panay** shall be restored to its former state, and **His Highness** pledges to provide all necessary assistance to the **Company's** resident there.
- **Seventh**: **His Highness** shall not obstruct the **Company's** purchase of pepper in the lands south of **Chettua**, and all previous **Company** privileges remain in full effect.
- **Eighth**: **His Highness** cedes eighteen and a half villages under his rule to the **Company**, which shall possess and manage them in full ownership.
- **Ninth**: Whenever the **Company** wishes to purchase pepper at **Pannany**, **Calicut**, or elsewhere in the lands of **His Highness**, he shall provide assistance and grant them preference over all others.
- **Tenth**: **His Highness of Samorijn** expressly binds himself to compensate the **Company** for all damages and costs incurred due to the recent unrest.
- **Eleventh**: Revenue collection in the sandy lands of **Chettua** shall be managed by a local resident appointed jointly by **His Highness** and the **Company** to avoid future disputes.
- **Twelfth**: All subjects of **His Highness**, excluding armed military forces, may pass through **Company** territories without hindrance.

> Agreed at **Cranganoor** on Friday, **February 24, 1758** (European calendar) and the **16th of Coembam, Year Coilan 933** (Malabari style).
>
> Four identical copies were produced: two in Dutch and two in Malabari. Signed by the **King of Samorijn** and Commander **Casparus de Jong**.
>
> Signed: **Anthony van Vechten**, Secretary.

Moluccas: Sangir Islands

May 18, 1758.

For many decades, the rulers of **Tabukan** belonged to the **Macarompo** (also spelled *Macca-ompo* or *Macca-ampo*) dynasty. In **1757**, this line became extinct. High officials in **Ternate** unanimously recommended **Prince David Johan Philip** as the

successor, as his mother was of the **Macarompo** bloodline. The Governor and Council of the **Moluccas** agreed. On **May 18, 1758**, the new ruler swore the customary oaths.

Contract and Conditions established between the Honorable **Jacob van Schoonderwoert**, Governor and Director, and the Council of the **Moluccas**, acting on behalf of **His Excellency Jacob Mossel**, General of the Infantry and Governor-General, representing the **Dutch East India Company** and the **State of the Netherlands** in these East Indian regions, of the first part; and **Prince David Johannes Philip** of **Tabukan**, son of **Goegoegoe Philip Pantjalling**, of royal descent through his mother and the late **King Philip Macca-ampo**, along with his royal council, of the second part.

Since the kingdom of **Tabukan** fell vacant upon the death of **King Philip Macca-ampo** last year, and since the princes and dignitaries of **Tabukan** have declared **Prince David Johannes Philip**—in the absence of legitimate descendants—to be the closest and most capable successor, Governor **Jacob van Schoonderwoert** and the Council at **Ternate** have found this satisfactory. For the peace and benefit of the kingdom of **Tabukan**, they have agreed to create and appoint the aforementioned **Prince David Johannes Philip** as King of **Tabukan**, subject to the following conditions.

(The subsequent articles largely mirror those sworn by other local rulers in the region. The document was signed at **Ternate** on **May 18, 1758**, by **J. van Schoonderwoert**, **J. Pelters**, **J. B. de la Haute Maison**, **M. D. Haak**, **J. S. van Massow**, **J. Honore**, and **G. R. de Cock**.)

Malacca and Indragiri

October 1758.

In **1757**, the **Company’s** abandoned settlement in **Jambi** was restored, and efforts were made to resume trade with **Siak**. In line with this policy, the High Government sent commissioners to **Indragiri** to restore previous relations.

In the name of God, Amen. A contract of mutual obligation and friendship has been established to renew the treaty of **October 27, 1664**, between **His Highness Sultan Hasan-sjah**, King of **Indragiri**, and his dignitaries (**Datokh Bandahara Padoeka-radja**, **Datokh Tommangong Padoeka-tuan**, and **Datokh Sjabandhar**), and the **Dutch Nation**, represented by

commissioners **Jan van der Hulst** and **Nicolaas Mahu**, sent on behalf of **Jacob Mossel**, General of the Infantry and Governor-General.

- Articles 1 through 4 remain consistent in spirit and form with the 1664 contract, with the title “the two brothers Jang de Pertuan” replaced by “**His Highness the King**.”
- **Fifth**: **His Highness the King of Indragiri** and his dignitaries pledge not to trade, nor permit the trade, import, or export of any opium in their lands, except for that purchased from the privileged **Dutch Company Opium Society**. The King vows to confiscate any opium brought into his lands by any nation, whether by sea or land (from **Camphar** or surrounding areas), along with the vessels carrying it and their entire cargo. Half of the confiscated goods shall be kept by the King, and the other half given to the informant. The King further pledges that all arriving vessels shall be strictly inspected. If opium is found, it must be verified that the seals and stamps on the cases match the samples provided by the commissioners. Any opium lacking these marks shall be seized as contraband.
- Articles 6 and 7 remain as per the 1664 contract.
- Article 8 through 11 remain as per the 1664 contract.
- **Twelfth**: **His Highness the King** agrees that no vessels shall depart his kingdom except for those bound for **Malacca**, **Patany**, **Siam**, **Cambodia**, and **Batta**, all of which must possess passes from **Batavia** or **Malacca**. Such passes shall be supplied to **Indragiri** upon the King’s request.
- Articles 13 through 15 remain as per the 1664 contract.
- **Sixteenth**: Dutch traders shall pay *roeba* (harbor dues) and *oenisan* (settlement fees) according to old custom.
- **Seventeenth**: Minor matters and disputes shall be settled by **His Highness the King** and the head of the trading lodge. Fines shall be collected by both. However, those sentenced to corporal punishment (such as the stocks or chains) shall be delivered by the King to the head of the lodge to serve their sentence within the settlement.

> Contracted and concluded in the district of **Indragiri** on **October 1, 1758**.
>
> Two identical copies were made in Dutch and Malay. Signed by **J. van der Hulst** and **N. Mahu**.

Gorontalo

December 11, 1758.

Mono Arfa, the King of **Gorontalo** who had been sworn in on **November 16, 1757**, had not yet returned to his land when Governor **Abeleven** declared his oath void after one month. On accusations of conspiring against the **Company**, **Abeleven** imprisoned the ruler and confiscated all his assets. The new governor, **Jacob Schoonderwoert**, who took office in May, thoroughly investigated the case and concluded that the charges were groundless. **Mono Arfa** was restored to his position after swearing the following agreement.

Articles for the confirmation of contracts, conditions, and obligations previously established between the **Dutch East India Company** and the Kings of **Gorontalo** and their dignitaries, now renewed and updated with certain adjustments to suit current circumstances. This agreement is stipulated by the Honorable **Jacob van Schoonderwoert**, Governor and Director of the **Moluccas**, and his council, on behalf of **His Excellency Jacob Mossel**, General of the Infantry and Governor-General, and the Council of the **Netherlands East Indies**, representing the **Company** in these regions, of the first part; and the *gogoegoe* **Mono Arfa**—first elected, then dethroned, and now solemnly restored as the second King of **Gorontalo**, along with his dignitaries, of the second part. ## Restoration and Covenant of the King of Gorontalo

Muhamat Alimoedien Iskandar Mono Arfa Djaohan Palahawan Bardaoelat Safioela—who was appointed second king of Gorontalo by the Moluccan ministry at the castle on **November 16, 1757**, but was cunningly dethroned on **December 16**, stripped of his possessions, and imprisoned until **May 9** of this year—hereby expresses his profound gratitude to the council for their evident and sincere goodwill in conducting a thorough and just investigation into the matters for which he was previously persecuted and treated as a major criminal.

Following his full restoration to royal dignity and the actual restitution of funds from the sale of his goods, as well as the assistance provided in recovering sold or dissipated assets and bondservants (though it is to his heartfelt regret that this was not fully achieved), the restored king, along with the attending nobles, hereby declares and swears—on behalf of themselves, their brothers, and their descendants—that they shall not seek retribution or revenge against the **Company**, its servants, its subjects, or its allies, whether directly or indirectly. This pertains to the shame, insults, and injustices **His Highness** suffered in person and in property due to the unjust, baseless, and violent actions of the former Moluccan Governor, **Abraham Abeleven**. He acknowledges these injuries as acts committed without the knowledge or consent of the **Company**.

Based on this heartfelt assurance, the current Governor and his council guarantee that they will petition the **High Indian Government** to: - Carefully consider the compensation requested by the king for damages, specifically regarding goods that were either stolen or sold at insignificantly low prices. - Provide appropriate satisfaction for the affronts committed against **His Highness's** person by **Mr. Abeleven** under false pretenses.

Furthermore, the current Moluccan government has deemed it inadvisable to use force to recover three individuals—**Mangilapo**, **Illolva**, and **Dehoe** (women)—whom **His Highness** identifies as free persons. These women were purchased by **Mr. Abeleven** during the king's unlawful arrest, and in their place, three of the king's actual slaves were sold under those same names. Despite repeated requests and offers of payment from the king, and interventions by the current government, these three women have not been returned. Consequently, the Governor and council believe the most appropriate course of action is to write to **Batavia**, respectfully submitting the king's plea that these abducted persons be reclaimed from **Mr. Abeleven** and returned.

The contracting parties also agree to nullify the contract and the subsequent act of annulment executed at the castle on **November 16, 1757**. They declare that neither the general agreement nor any of its specific articles shall impose any obligation; the documents are to be considered null and void, as if they had never existed.

Instead, the parties agree to renew the alliance concluded on **March 25, 1678**, between Governor **Padbrugge** and the council on behalf of the **Dutch East India Company** at **Fort Orange** on the island of **Ternate**. They desire that this alliance be strictly observed as if it were explicitly inserted here, except in cases where the passage of time necessitates changes based on the current state of affairs and the interests of both the **Company** and the contracting parties.

Regarding the trade of *caret* (tortoiseshell), all previous conventions concerning exclusive deliveries to the **Company** are renewed. It is noted that previous deliveries were insufficient, either due to the unrest caused by the Mandarese and Buginese in the **Tomini Bay** (as mentioned in the contract of **1730**) or because the nobles of **Gorontalo** and **Limbotto** could sell the *caret* at higher prices, as permitted by Article 16 of the **1678** contract. While the conventions of **1710** and **1730** stipulated that tortoiseshell be paid for according to market quality and rates, it is now agreed that: - The **Company** shall pay 70 reals per *picul* if delivered at **Gorontalo**. - The **Company** shall pay 80 reals per *picul* if delivered at the castle. - This is subject to the condition

that 3 to 4 pieces together must weigh 1.5 Dutch pounds (*catie*). All other or lower grades shall be valued by appointed appraisers, with an increase of 10 reals per *picul* if brought to the castle.

The contract sworn on **July 9, 1710**, under Governor **Claasz**, is also renewed. The king and his nobles promise to observe its articles without deviation. Additionally, all conditions and obligations mentioned in the contract with Governor **Pielat** on **September 26, 1730**, are renewed, excluding articles that are no longer applicable to current circumstances.

Regarding the brotherly reconciliation between the kings of **Gorontalo** and **Limbotto** on one side, and those of **Parigie** and **Paloe** on the other, established on **January 8, 1734**, the king and his *bobatos* (nobles) hereby recommit to the strict fulfillment of those sworn articles.

The restored king also solemnly reaffirms the pledge made by Prince **Batoe-tiga** on **June 8, 1737**, regarding the delivery of gold. He ensures that when gold miners return from the mines, new leaders and crews will be appointed immediately to replace them, ensuring uninterrupted labor.

Furthermore, regarding the articles of **March 19, 1746**, concerning the fortifications at **Gorontalo**, the king and his nobles strongly promise to remedy the current neglect. They pledge to resume work on the fortress with all possible diligence, particularly regarding the labor contingent from **Gorontalo**. He also promises to supply the necessary lime, timber, planks, and beams for the construction of coffins for deceased **Company** employees and for gun platforms, upon the request of the resident.

The king also pledges: - To keep two capable vessels ready at all times to serve the resident’s needs, whether for transporting papers or for rapid expeditions against pirates. - To allow the people of **Lemboenen** to depart without hindrance and to enter into an offensive and defensive alliance with them, similar to the one with the Mandarese Prince **Dain Mappatte**. Should the post at **Lemboenen** be attacked, the king will provide all possible military assistance, using both large and small vessels, upon the resident’s request. - Upon returning to **Gorontalo**, the king and his nobles will encourage subjects to resume gold mining with diligence and will use every effort to ensure that those who have fled return to their former residences and fulfill their obligations under this contract.

In a final show of gratitude for his restoration, the king declares on his royal word and oath that his sole intention has always been to satisfy the **Company** and demonstrate his loyalty. He asserts that he did not deserve the accusations and treatment imposed by Governor **Abeleven**, which were without legal basis or evidence.

Nevertheless, he sincerely submits himself to the wisdom and justice of the **High Government** regarding the requested satisfaction for the shame and damages he suffered.

Signed and sworn in the Political Council at **Ternate**, **Fort Orange**, on **December 11, 1758**. Signed: **Jacob van Schoonderwoert**, **Jacob Pelters**, **M. D. van Haak**, **J. G. van Raesveld**, **S. van Massow**, and **J. Honore**.

Treaty for the Restoration of the Lemboenen Post

March 13, 1759

A covenant and set of conditions have been established and sworn between the **Company's** representatives—Captain-Military **Jean Baptist de la Haute Maison**, Under-merchant and Resident of Gorontalo **Thomas Thornton**, and Equipment Master **Jan Jonkers**—and the kings of **Lemboenan**, **Salassa**, **Sjending**, **Sicabo**, **Toeba**, and **Lemboe**, along with their nobles. This agreement is made under the authority of Governor **Jacob van Schoonderwoert**, acting on behalf of Governor-General **Jacob Mossel** and the **Council of the Indies**, representing the **Dutch East India Company**.

Following repeated requests from the kings of **Lemboenen**, **Sjending**, **Sicabo**, and **Lemboe** to return to their lands, the Governor and Council have graciously agreed not only to allow their return but to restore the post at **Lemboenen**. In exchange, the kings and their nobles solemnly swear to the following:

- **Land Tenure**: The kings acknowledge that their realms and territories are held as a fief granted by the **Company**. They renounce all claims of absolute ownership, acknowledging that since these lands were lost to enemies and recovered by the **Company's** arms, the right of tenure must be renewed upon the election of every new king.
- **Appointment of Kings**: No king may be appointed in **Lemboenen**, **Sjending**, **Sicabo**, or **Lemboe** without the **Company's** approval. Upon a vacancy, the nobles may propose a qualified candidate to the Governor and Council and must await their confirmation. Every appointed king must swear to uphold these conditions.
- **Administrative Authority**: No king may dismiss or replace his officials—including the *goegoegoe*, captain, or judge—without prior permission from the **Company**.
- **Conflict Resolution**: To prevent internal disputes from escalating into violence, any conflicts between kings, nobles, or neighbors must be reported immediately to the Resident at

Gorontalo or the Governor at **Ternate** for reconciliation. Minor disputes shall be handled by elected arbitrers during monthly meetings.

- **Military Alliance**: The kings pledge to be “friends of the **Company’s** friends and enemies of the **Company’s** enemies.” They will voluntarily participate in all land and sea expeditions ordered by the **Company** or the Resident and provide aid to the **Company’s** allies.
- **Foreign Relations**: The kings may not enter into any treaties of war, peace, or alliance with any party without the **Company’s** prior consent. If attacked, they may defend themselves but must immediately notify the Resident or the Ternate government and await further orders.
- **Religious Tolerance**: The kings swear not to oppose or hinder subjects who embrace the Reformed Christian faith as preached by the **Company’s** teachers (following the Synod of **Dordrecht**, **1618–1619**). They shall protect and respect any instructors sent by the government.
- **Exclusion of Catholicism**: The kings shall prohibit all Catholics, Spanish or other priests, monks, and teachers from entering their territories. Anyone attempting to do so must be forcibly expelled or captured and sent to **Gorontalo** or **Ternate**.
- **Trade Monopoly**: To protect the **Company’s** exclusive trade, the kings shall prohibit the navigation of Spaniards, Portuguese, French, English, Danes, Swedes, or other Europeans, as well as traders from **Macassar**, **Java**, and **Aceh**, within their jurisdiction. Any such intruders must be expelled or captured and delivered to the **Company**.
- **Border Control**: No one may enter their lands without a valid pass from the commandant. Specifically, Buginese, Mandarese, Kaili, and other unauthorized traders are forbidden from residing there or marrying the subjects of the kings.
- **Mutual Defense**: The kings enter into an offensive and defensive alliance with the kings of **Gorontalo** and **Limbotto**, and the Mandarese Prince **Dain Mapatta**. They specifically pledge to assist in the defense of the **Parigie** post if attacked.
- **Fortification Support**: If the **Company** decides to build a stone fortress in **Limboenen**, the kings shall provide all necessary timber, lime, and stone free of charge, as well as the labor required to assist **Company** craftsmen. The **Company** will provide the ironwork, nails, and roof tiles.
- **Logistical Support**: The kings shall provide a contingent of *gonting* (sailing prows) upon the commandant’s request for transporting rice to **Manado**, or delivering letters and gold dust to **Gorontalo**.
- **Trade Restrictions**: The kings shall not permit their subjects to engage in trade via vessels… [text ends]. ## Agreement with the Rulers of Lemboenen (March 13, 1759)

No person shall leave their land, regardless of the destination, without a passport issued by the commandant. Furthermore, the travel of their subjects to **Amboina**, **Banda**, **Macassar**, **Magindanauw**, **Java**, etc., is prohibited unless permission has been obtained from the Governor at **Ternate**. Any violators who are apprehended will be subject to severe punishment.

1. Furthermore, the kings and nobles solemnly swear and promise that as soon as their territories are regained, and the Company's fort and lodge have been re-established on their land and rendered defensible, they will immediately send as many of their subjects as can be spared to the gold mines to work there with vigor. All gold they acquire shall be delivered, pure and clean, exclusively to the commandant there or the resident at **Gorontalo**, and to no one else. This gold shall be exchanged at a rate of ten rixdollars per *real* weight. This ensures that the **Honorable Company**, as their feudal lord and protector, may benefit from the significant expenses incurred, and that this beneficial and useful labor continues. Anyone apprehended for falsifying gold or trading it with parties other than the **Honorable Company** shall be arrested as a perjurer and rogue and delivered to the Company for punishment.

2. The kings and nobles also promise and swear to provide eight men daily as *quartsvolk* (corvée labor) for the occupation of **Lemboenen** to perform duties such as fetching water, maintaining fires, and other general services. Additionally, upon the request of the sergeant-commandant or other commanding officer, they shall clear the fort of all brush and debris, keep it clean, and ensure it remains in a state of constant readiness for defense.

3. In addition, the kings and nobles pledge to settle their outstanding debts to the **Honorable Company** as quickly as possible, which they have been unable to pay since being driven from their land.

4. Furthermore, the kings and nobles swear to provide the following personnel to assist in the extension of the fortification works at this residency: 8 men from **Limboenen**, as well as men from **Sjinding**, **Sicabo**, and **Lembo**, totaling thirty-two men.

5. In the event of a storm, severe weather, or other unforeseen accidents involving Company vessels—whether ships, *chialoupen*, or other craft—within the jurisdiction of **Lemboenen** or the surrounding area, should they be wrecked, damaged, or in distress, the

kings and nobles promise to provide immediate assistance and all necessary aid, for which the **Honorable Company** will gladly provide compensation.

6. Should the **Honorable Company** wish to conduct a patrol in the **Bay of Tominy** with large or small vessels, the kings and nobles promise to provide as many men and boats for assistance as are requested and can be spared.

7. If the Honorable Governor and Council at **Ternate**, the resident at **Gorontalo**, or the commandant at **Lemboenen** requires a vessel—such as a *conting*, *paduwakkan* (a Makassar-Bugis sailing prau with two or three masts), or a ship-prau—to transport delegates, ministers, or deliver mail, the kings and nobles promise to provide such transport, for which the **Honorable Company** will always provide appropriate remuneration.

8. All fugitives, whether slaves or criminals, who flee to the land of **Lemboenen**—whether they belong to the **Honorable Company** or private individuals—shall be apprehended by the kings and nobles and delivered into the Company's hands. Slaves shall be returned to their masters, and criminals shall receive their deserved punishment. For every slave or bondservant returned, a payment of ten rixdollars in cash or value shall be made.

9. If any spice trees are discovered on the land of **Lemboenen**, the kings and nobles shall not only immediately notify the **Honorable Company** but also provide all necessary aid and assistance to the *extirpateurs* (destruction agents) sent by the Company. Since no such fragrant plants may be grown in these regions, the kings and nobles shall exercise the utmost diligence to absolutely prevent their cultivation.

10. All matters that are fair and lawful, but have not been addressed herein, which may be requested of the kings and nobles by the Honorable Governor and Council at **Ternate**, the resident at **Gorontalo**, or the commandant at **Lemboenen**, are promised to be granted and fulfilled without any inconvenience or objection.

11. The **Honorable Company** reserves the power and faculty to amplify, alter, increase, or decrease the contents of this agreement at its discretion and judgment, according to the circumstances of the time and the needs of the matter.

12. We, the kings and nobles, promise as pious and faithful vassals of the **Honorable Company** to holily and unchangeably fulfill and enforce all that is set forth

> herein. As a sign of our sincere intent, we have confirmed this with a solemn oath on the Quran in the Islamic manner.

Signed and sworn at **Gorontalo** in the Company lodge on **March 13, 1759**. Signed: **J. de la Haute Maison**, **Th. Thornton**, and **J. Jonkers**. (Company seal in red wax affixed in the margin; signed by **van de Walle** by order of the delegates). Accorded: **J. L. Seidelman**, first sworn clerk.

Convention Between the Rulers of Gorontalo, Limbotto, and Lemboenen (March 13, 1759)

On the same day, the delegates arranged for the aforementioned princes to conclude an agreement with the rulers of **Gorontalo** and **Limbotto**, primarily for the benefit of the Company.

Convention concluded, sworn, and signed between the respective kings of **Gorontalo** and **Limbotto** on one side, and the kings of **Lemboene**, **Salassa**, **Sjen-ding**, **Lolossoman**, **Lemboe**, **Adipoe**, and **Sicabo** (named **Toeba**) on the other, mediated by Captain-Military **Jean Baptist de la Haute Maison**, Under-merchant and Resident **Thomas Thornton**, and Equipment Overseer **Jan Jonkers**, as express delegates for the patrolling of the **Bay of Tominy**.

Since it is only fair that allies of the **Honorable Company** should also be friends with those whom the Company accepts into its friendship—and since such friendship is best secured by oaths and covenants—the aforementioned kings, acting on the fair and lawful advice of the delegates and the beneficial articles presented to them, have agreed to the following points:

First, the aforementioned kings promise and swear to maintain a constant friendship and intelligence with one another and to ensure that their subjects do the same. To this end, the contracting parties promise to assist each other with all possible power in times of need and distress, particularly regarding the gold mines at **Poquatten**, **Lemboenen**, and other locations, as well as whenever the subjects of the kings are attacked by enemies.

The movement of the kings’ subjects shall be free within the districts of **Poquatte**, **Poquame**, and **Lemboenen**, and elsewhere under Her Highness’s administration, provided they possess a passport. If the kings of **Lemboenen** et al. are attacked on their lands by enemies and provide prompt notice, the kings of **Gorontalo** and **Limbotto** promise to send as much help and

assistance as necessary and possible. Similarly, the kings of **Lemboene** et al. promise to act likewise should the kings here or their people at **Poquatte**, **Paquame**, or the residency be attacked by any enemy.

Any subjects who defect from one district to another—whether to evade debts or to escape punishment for a crime—shall, upon reclamation, be apprehended without bias and handed over freely to the party to whom they belong. However, for all slaves who flee and are returned, the owners shall be paid according to the rates established by the **Honorable Company**.

All these articles are promised to be followed in all faith and sincerity, confirmed by oath, signed, and ratified with seals by both parties, and further confirmed by the signatures and Company seal of the aforementioned delegates.

Signed at **Gorontalo** in the Company lodge on **March 13, 1759**. Signed: **J. B. de la Haute Maison**, **Th. Thornton**, **J. Jonkers**. (Company seal in red wax; signed **B. van de Walle** by order of the delegates). Accorded: **J. L. Seidelman**, first sworn clerk.

(Note: This agreement was ratified by the High Government at a meeting on December 14, 1759).

Declaration of the Chiefs of Maubara, Timor (March 27, 1759)

By the following declaration, the chiefs of **Maubara**, **Timor**, join the contract dated June 9, 1756.

> I, the undersigned, declare in truth, for myself and in the name of the Chief Regent of **Maubara**, **Don Joseph**, as well as all the subordinate princes and *tommon-gongs* who sent me to accede to the contract established on **June 9, 1756**, between the **Honorable Company** and its joint allies: that we, the joint regents, princes, and *tommon-gongs* of **Maubara**, out of free will and affection for the **Honorable Company**, have come to it and chosen the Company as our protector. We hereby request this protection again and promise and swear to faithfully fulfill all points and clauses of the aforementioned contract, as if we had been party to its original signing. We shall not deviate from the loyalty and sincerity owed to the **Honorable Company**, which we again promise to maintain faithfully. So help us Almighty God.

Signed with a cross by **Domingos Samuel Doutel**, Lieutenant-Colonel of **Maubara**, and **J. van Este**.

Renewed Contract with the King of Bwool (March 29, 1759)

Difficulties had arisen at **Bwool** between the king and the *djo goegoe* **Inche Mahama**, the latter of whom accused the king to the Governor of **Ternate**. The sovereign, **Jacobus Pompa**, was summoned to **Ternate** and detained for some time while Company delegates investigated the matter at **Bwool**. This resulted in the full rehabilitation of the king, who swore the following contract before returning.

Renewed and amplified contract between the Honorable **Jacob van Schoonderwoert**, Governor and Director, and the Council of the **Moluccas**, acting on behalf of His Excellency **Jacob Mossel**, General of the Infantry of the State of the United Netherlands, and the **Honorable East India Company** (VOC), and the King of **Bwool**, **Jacobus Pompang**, and his nobles.

First, the king and nobles assure that they and their heirs shall unbreakably maintain the alliance of **July 20, 1714**, concluded with Governor **Kloek** and His Highness **Marcus Pompa**, as well as the amplification points sworn by the current king upon his appointment on **March 18, 1737**, without the slightest deviation. The **Honorable Company** likewise binds itself to these terms, while adding new points necessitated by current circumstances.

The king and nobles promise to strictly observe the articles of the aforementioned contract, specifically: - They shall tolerate no religion on the land of **Bwool** other than the true Reformed faith. - They shall use all power and authority to refuse entry or residence to any foreign nations, unless express permission is granted by the Company resident stationed there. - The king shall consult with the resident and the nobles on all matters of importance and shall execute nothing without their consent; in return, they shall provide the king, in his advanced age, with all necessary ease and relief in governing.

The king and his nobles further provide a faithful assurance that: - All gold shall be delivered without reservation to the **Honorable Company** at ten rixdollars per *real* weight. - Anyone who dares to falsify gold or sell it to private parties shall be delivered to the Company, regardless of their identity, to be punished in person and property as an example to others. - All *caret* (tortoiseshell) obtained there shall be delivered to the **Honorable Company** according to the 1737 contract: the best quality (13 pieces per head, weighing 3-3 *ponden*) at 70-80 *rds* per *picol* (125 lbs), and the lesser quality at 30-50 *rds* per *picol*.

Finally, the king agrees that upon his arrival in **Bwool**, these terms shall be accepted and approved by the *goegoegoe* and all the *bobatos*.

Signed, sworn, and sealed at **Ternate** in **Castle Orange** on **March 29, 1759**. Signed: **J. van Schoonderwoert**, **J. Pelters**, **M. D. van Haak**, **S. G. van Raesveld**, **J. S. van Massow**, and **Z. Honore**.

Agreement of the Peloppers of Lemboenen (May 14, 1759)

We, the king and the joint *Peloppers*, agree as follows:

First, we join the aforementioned contract as if we had been personally present at the solemnization in **Gorontalo**. We bind ourselves to work with diligence in the gold mines and to deliver the excavated gold dust exclusively to the resident at **Gorontalo** or here locally, at the price specified in the contract, under penalty of the established sanctions.

Second, we shall not absent ourselves from this land clandestinely, nor go anywhere without the knowledge and obtained passport of the resident.

Third, we agree to assist in carrying out all works requested by the contracting parties or those for which they are obligated under the contract, according to our ability.

Fourth, the king specifically promises not to increase the number of his current subjects under any pretext, though he may reduce the number or maintain the current count if necessary.

Finally, I, the king, promise to immediately notify the resident of any attempts or designs by anyone under my authority that may be contrary to these agreements, so that the matter may be dealt with as appropriate.

We, the king and joint *Peloppers*, holily promise to follow and fulfill all that is set forth above. In witness of the truth, we have taken our oath in the Islamic manner on the Quran and confirmed it with our signatures.

Signed and sworn on the land of **Lemboenen** on **May 14, 1759**, with various characters of the king and his primary followers (**Poemalottoe**, **Tatoe**, **Tanie**, **Tjambong**, **Sobba**, **Belassoe**, **Palaloe**). Present: **J. B. de la Haute Maison**, **Th. Thornton**, **J. Jonkers**. Accorded: **van der Walle**, scribe, and **J. L. Seidelman**, first sworn clerk.

Supplementary Articles for Perak (June 3, 1759)

Separate articles concluded between **Padoeka Siry Sultan Iskandar Sulkarny**, King of **Perak**, and the Honorable **Jan Jansz Visboom**, Captain-Military and Commissioner of the **Honorable East India Company**, authorized by **David Boelen**, Governor and Director of the city and fortress of **Malacca**. This serves as a renovation of the contract made on **March 13, 1753**.

To clarify Articles 4 and 5 of the previous contract: His Majesty and other suppliers shall deliver tin to the Company garrison, where it shall be weighed using the Company's balances and scales. His Majesty (as head of the merchants) also promises to allow his own and other vessels to be inspected; if tin is found, it shall be confiscated as per Article 6, though the vessel shall be returned to the sovereign.

Concluded in the Kingdom of **Perak**, at the royal court in **Cotta Loemoeh**, in the presence of the *radja-moeda*, *radja-bendhara*, *tommagon-mentrie*, and *maharadja-Lella*, on **June 3, 1759** (or the year 1172 of Mohammed, the seventh day of the month of *Shawwal*).

Signed: **J. J. Visboom**. (Perak royal seal in black and Company seal in red wax; signed **L. Wasbeek**, secretary). Accorded: **F. L. Piazzoll**, secretary.

Accession of Timor Chiefs (September 18, 1759)

We, the undersigned regents of **Lymea**, **Dwermatie**, **Attasama**, **Irremera**, and **Lusera**, promise and swear, for ourselves, our children, *tommagoms*, descendants, and successors, to accede to the contract established on **June 9, 1756**, between the **Honorable Company** and its joint allies.

We, the joint princes, have come to the **Honorable Company** out of free will and affection, choosing the Company as our protector. We promise to maintain the aforementioned contract sincerely and holily, fulfilling all its points and clauses as if we had been party to its original signing. We shall ensure that this contract is strictly maintained and observed as unbreakable and everlasting by our descendants and successors.

In witness of the truth, we have confirmed this with a solemn oath: "So help me Almighty God."

Signed at **Coupang**, **Timor**, on **September 18, 1759**, with crosses by the aforementioned regents. Witnessed: **E. V. Pluskow**, **D. Lange**, **A. J. van Este**.

Convention in North Celebes (October 16, 1759)

During an inspection tour of **North Celebes**, the delegates of the Governor of the **Moluccas** found a severe dispute between the realms of **Kaidipang Bolaang** and **Attingola**, caused by the harassment of each other's gold miners. The following agreement settled these disputes:

Convention concluded between the King of **Caudipan**, **David Cornput**, and the *goegoegoe* and administrator of **Boelang**, **Israel Ponto**, and their nobles, on one side; and the King of **Attingola**, **Adrianus Battelima**, and his nobles, on the other; in the presence of Captain-Military **Jean Baptiste de la Haute Maison** and Under-merchant **Jan Jonkers**, delegates for the cruising of the northwest coast of **Celebes**, on **October 16, 1759**.

They promise to live in friendship from this day forward. Furthermore, they shall allow their respective subjects to mine gold in the mines of **Tommocallang** and **Attingola**, and to seek provisions in the surrounding areas, without harassment. In the event of a violation by any subject, the parties are obligated to apprehend the offender and deliver them to the Company to receive the deserved punishment. ## **MALACCA_REMBAU**

November 11, 1759

The following contract further defines the relationship between **Rembau** and the **Company** (refer to no. MIX).

> This contract and unbreakable alliance is established with the approval of the Honorable **David Boelen**, Governor and Director, and the Council of **Malacca**, and the ratification of the Noble High Indian Government. It is entered into between **Everard Cramer** (Under-merchant, Shopkeeper, and Paymaster) and **Ary Verbrugge** (Under-merchant), acting as commissioners for the **Dutch East India Company** on one side; and **Dain Cambodia** (calling himself *Radja-moeda*), the *Radja-toea* of **Callang**, along with **Maharadja Pakki**, **Pangoeloe Dagang**, **Sittia Proba**, **Padoeka Allam**, the *ampat soekohs* (four elders), **Pangoeloe Pandita Kaya**, and *siabandhaar* **Pandita Garrang**, as the heads and authorized representatives of the nine districts of **Rembau**, on the other.

First, **Dain Cambodia**, *Radja-toea* of **Callang**, **Maharadja Pakki**, **Pangoeloe Dagang**, **Sitia Proba**, **Padoeka Allam**, the *ampat soekohs*, **Pangoeloe Pandita Kaya**, and *sebandhaar* **Pandita Garrang**, as heads of the districts of **Rembau**, acting for themselves and on behalf of their entire community, pledge and swear to remain loyal and faithful to the **Dutch East India Company**. Each shall behave with proper submission toward the **Dutch State** to the best of their ability, as faithful neighbors and subjects are obligated to do. They shall undertake nothing against the state, whether directly or indirectly. Instead, they shall regard all friends of the **Company** as their own friends and all enemies as their enemies—specifically including the **King of Johor** and his subjects. Furthermore, they shall not engage in any hostile acts against the **Company**, regardless of the pretext. Additionally, they agree to return all slaves of **Malacca** residents who have deserted and are found among them, or who may arrive in the future, in exchange for the traditionally stipulated premium.

In return, the **Company** shall always return any personnel—whether free or enslaved—who may defect to them from surrounding peoples. Furthermore, the leaders pledge not only to cease all trade with foreign European nations but to oppose such trade by their subjects whenever possible. All tin supplied by **Lingie**, **Rembau**, and **Calang**, without exception, shall be delivered to the **Company** without reservation. The price is now increased and permanently fixed at **38 Spanish reals** per *bhaar* (equal to 300 *katjes* or 375 pounds), payable in that currency and no other. The regents may not levy further taxes or duties on this. The **Company** reserves the right to immediately seize and confiscate all tin caught via smuggling routes. However, if this price increase to **38 Spanish reals** does not result in a significant increase in the quantity of tin delivered, and the **Company** suspects that secret smuggling routes are being sought, the price will revert to the previous rate. Nevertheless, the confiscation of smuggled tin will remain in effect, and the **Company** will take whatever further measures it deems necessary.

Furthermore, they pledge not to tolerate piracy but to prevent and suppress it through exemplary punishment, thereby promoting safe passage and trade in this strait. They accept liability for any violations committed by their subjects. Should they become aware of any hostile preparations or attempts by other malicious actors in the strait, they shall use their utmost efforts to divert and deter them—through diplomacy, or if necessary, through more forceful means. No vessel, regardless of ownership, traveling from North to South or vice versa, may pass **Malacca** without first stopping to obtain a pass, on penalty of confiscation. Similarly, no vessel may pass the **Company** settlement at **Lingi** without submitting to visitation. Violators, and any tin they may be smuggling, shall be punished by confiscation, with the proceeds divided between the **Company** and the regents.

We solemnly swear and promise to uphold all the above without deviation for all eternity, as long as the sun and moon shine. In return, the **Company** promises its favorable protection and fatherly care to **Lingie**, **Rembau**, and **Calang**. Three identical original copies have been made: one for the **Company**, one for **Lingie**, and one for **Rembau**, signed and sealed with the seals of the **Company**, **Dain Cambodia**, and the *Radja-toea*.

Thus agreed, contracted, and decided between the **Company** and the aforementioned **Dain Cambodia**, *Radja-toea* of **Calang**, and the heads of the nine districts of **Rembau**, as authorized by **Radja Adil**. The **Company** pledges once more to faithfully fulfill its obligations, provided the other party does the same, as solemnized by the oath taken under the previous contract, as if it were renewed today. In witness whereof, we have each signed and sealed this document with our usual seals and signatures.

Done at **Lingi**, **November 1759**. (Signed with two black-stamped Malay seals and Malay characters. In the margin, the **Company** seal in red wax, signed by **Cramer** and **A. Verbrugge**). (Approved and signed by **F. S. L. Piazzol**, Secretary).

BENGAL

December 1–8, 1759

During a session on **Bengal** held by the Council of India on **August 22, 1755**, it was decided that **Company** servants there should make every effort to secure a monopoly on the export of saltpeter for the Dutch. Two years later, on **August 30, 1757**, the High Government noted that these efforts had not only failed but that the English had succeeded in obtaining that monopoly. Since then, the English have repeatedly blocked their Dutch competitors in other areas. At the beginning of **1759**, it was expressed in **Batavia** that the English intended to drive the Dutch out of the region—after having forcibly removed the French from **Bengal**—by using various deceits and violent treatments to stifle Dutch trade until they were forced to abandon the region entirely, leaving the English in total control. (Secret Instructions of the High Government to the Director of **Bengal**, dated **February 14, 1759**).

The English, led by **Clive**, were supported by the Nawab **Mir Jafar-chan**. In **Batavia**, it was decided to reverse the Dutch retreat via a significant coup. Six ships were equipped under the command of Lieutenant Colonel **Roussel**. The unfortunate outcome of this expedition is well known. Subsequent treaties

confirmed English supremacy in **Bengal**. For key products such as saltpeter and opium, the **Dutch Company** became dependent on English goodwill.

Regarding the following document: the Dutch director had drafted a formal general settlement and sent it to the English. However, the English representatives refused to accept it or send it to their principals for ratification. They insisted on sticking to the preliminary articles, requesting that these be signed as originally proposed and then sent for subsequent ratification. This explains the unusual form of the document.

> In the name of the Most Holy Trinity, let it be known to all whom these presents concern:
>
> The most noble and respectable President and Council of **Fort William** and the most noble and respectable Director and Council of **Fort Gustavus** in these lands, desiring to quell the disturbances agitating **Bengal**, to end the calamities experienced for so long, and to remove the obstacles and differences that have arisen to restore perfect tranquility to their establishments, have appointed and granted full powers to the following representatives for conferences at **Garhetty**: - For **Fort William**: **Richard Becker** and **John Cooke**, Councilors of the Government. - For **Fort Gustavus**: **Jean Bacheracht** and **Jean Charles Kist**, members of the Political and Justice Council.
>
> Having mutually verified their powers and discussed the objectives deemed necessary by their principals, they have agreed upon a pacification, resulting in a complete cessation of all hostilities, both by land and sea, according to the following articles:

English Demands & Dutch Responses

- **English Demand:** The Director and Council of **Chintsura** shall provide sufficient satisfaction to the President and Council of **Fort William** for the insult to the British flag by Dutch ship commanders, for the detention of several British vessels seized at the mouth of the river in violation of existing treaties and alliances, and for other hostile acts.

- **Dutch Response:** The Director and Council of **Chintsura** maintain that they have always held peaceful sentiments. The disturbances that impaired the good understanding between the two nations could not have produced—and did not produce—deep sorrow. The incidents regarding the British flag and the insults were committed without their orders and are regretted; they were likely caused by crew members acting on a misunderstanding of orders. They hope this demonstration will sufficiently satisfy the Governor and Council.

- **English Demand:** The Director and Council of **Chintsura** shall indemnify the **Company** and private individuals for all damages caused by their ship commanders, whether by order or not, and shall immediately return all vessels, munitions, and effects still in their possession.

- **Dutch Response:** As Dutch vessels also suffered great loss and damage, it seems harsh to insist on indemnification; however, what is due will be returned voluntarily. We ask the Governor and Council to consider this article equitably; should they persist, we will ensure they are satisfied.

- **Dutch Demand:** Since the English are seeking an accommodation, they should ensure that their ally, the **Nawab**, withdraws or at least remains peaceful in his camp without causing harm, and that the terms of this accommodation are accepted by the **Nawab** as the principal, both now and in the future.

- **English Response:** We have already used all our credit with the **Nazim**, and we will continue to do so to engage him to withdraw his army once the Dutch government has fulfilled his orders. The articles agreed upon between the English and Dutch cannot be mixed into the treaty that the government of **Hugli** must conclude with the **Nazim** as the principal.

- **Dutch Demand:** A mutual oblivion of everything that occurred during the recent disturbances, and a perfect assurance of friendship, fidelity, and correspondence between the two nations. Both sides shall not tolerate hostilities under any pretext and shall do their best to maintain this understanding and contribute to the happiness of both.

- **English Response:** Approved, provided it does not contravene the alliance we have with the **Nazim** of the land, and as long as friendship exists between our two sovereigns in Europe.

- **Dutch Demand:** Since no declaration of war or formal commission was issued, our troops and sailors cannot be considered prisoners of war subject to capitulation, but merely temporary detainees; therefore, they should be freed with full military honors.

- **English Response:** We do not regard the Dutch officers and troops as our prisoners, but as prisoners of the **Nazim**. We are therefore ready to release them as soon as the government of **Hugli** completes its negotiations with the **Nazim**, except for those who wish to enter our service or seek protection under the British flag. We have never interrupted the Dutch in their just rights or privileges, nor do we intend to.

- **Dutch Demand:** That we be left in free, peaceful, and undiminished possession of our establishments, commerce, rights, and prerogatives.
- **English Response:** All persons, possessions, establishments, lands, houses, vessels, and buildings, belonging to both the **Company** and private individuals, are declared free and shall be returned in the presence of deputies from both parties in the state they were in. Ratifications will be exchanged with the approval of the Company Directors as soon as possible. Both parties shall mutually guarantee the execution of the preceding articles.
- **Dutch Demand:** All vessels and boats in our possession shall be restored once our demands are granted or an assurance is provided by the Director and Council of **Hugli**.
- **English Response:** Agreed.
- **Dutch Demand:** (Additional request).
- **English Response:** We do not see the necessity of this article.

Signed at Garhetty, December 1759, by **Richd. Becker**, **John Cooke**, **Joh. Bacheracht**, and **J. C. Kist**.

Revers (Agreement on Language)

It is agreed that the French language, used in some copies of this treaty and required for its execution, shall not be used as a precedent to the prejudice of the principals of either party. Future matters will be governed by the right and custom of the principals to send and receive such treaties in a language other than French. This treaty and any additions retain the same validity as if the aforementioned custom had been observed.

Signed at Garhetty, December 3, 1759, by **Johs Bacheracht**, **Richd Becker**, **J. C. Kist**, and **John Cooke**.

Ratification

We, the undersigned, accept the preceding articles of mutual accommodation negotiated for the general pacification between the establishments and subjects of our respective principals. We approve, confirm, and ratify them in the name of our principals in Europe, promising to faithfully execute the mutual restitution stipulated. We shall make the contents of this convention known through solemn publication to all our subordinates to ensure it is religiously observed, avoiding anything that might disturb the peaceful neighborhood now restored.

Given at Hugli, December 6, 1759 (Seal of the **Dutch Company** in red wax, signed by **A. Bisdom**, **G. L. Vernet**, **H. Armenault**, **M. Isinck**, **W. L. van Schevichaven**, **S. de Mackett**, **W. Hoog**, and **W. Falck**). **Given at Calcutta, December 8, 1759** (Seal of the **English Company** in red wax, signed by **Robert Clive**, **C. Manningham**, **G. Frankland**, **J. Holwell**, **T. Boddam**, **Sumner**, and **W. M. Wize**).

(Certified as a true copy of the original held by the Bengal Secretary, by **W. Falck**, Secretary).

Note: The High Government in **Batavia** was deeply displeased with the events in **Bengal** and the general conduct of the ministers. On **August 14, 1760**, it decided to leave the final judgment to the Lords Directors, but immediately charged the indemnities paid to the English (**75,000 rupees**) to the servants involved. Director **Bisdom** was dismissed and replaced by **Taillefert**, who was tasked with investigating the matter and providing a full elucidation.

TIMOR

January 16, 1760

In these years, the **Company** also attempted to profit from gold mining on **Timor**, as evidenced by the following contract:

Since the gold mining at **Tepas**, carried out by the *Amacoonders*, has not yet made the desired progress—despite frequent promises—primarily because these people worked only as they pleased and embezzled the majority of their finds, the chief has sought means to properly advance this work. The regional administrator, **Nay Tessoy**, and all named *tommagoms* have provided lists of the number of subjects in each *campong* (village) to create a fair distribution of persons to be assigned daily to gold mining. This is intended to organize the work so the **Company** may profit. The population is listed as follows:

- **Nay Babo** and **Nay Bisse**: 300 men
- **Nay Benamy** and **Nay Pittay**: 500 men
- **Nay Amatorang** and **Nay Taffuijn**: 500 men
- **Nay Natum** and **Nay Temelak**: 400 men
- **Nay Manebait** and **Nay Benoenoe**: 200 men
- **Nay Tenono** and **Nay Metkono**: 300 men
- **Nay Sane** and **Nay Tefne**: 200 men
- **Nay Semaka**: 100 men
- **Total: 2,700 people**

As the total number of subjects fit for this labor is **2,700**, it is agreed that two-thirds shall remain for domestic and field work. The regional administrators and *tommagoms* solemnly promise that one-third—specifically **900 people**—shall be kept in the rivers daily and employed solely for gold mining.

The daily labor quotas per village are: - **Nay Babo** and **Nay Bisse**: 100 men - **Nay Natum** and **Nay Temalak**: 134 men - **Nay Benane** and **Nay Pittay**: 167 men - **Nay Manabait** and **Nay Benoenoe**: 66 men - **Nay Amatoran** and **Nay Taffuin**: 167 men - **Nay Tenono** and **Nay Metkono**: 167 men - **Nay Sane** and **Nay Teffeney**: 66 men - **Nay Tenaka**: 33 men - **Total: 900 people**

These *Amaconer tommagoms* further pledge to send their people to the rivers as soon as the monsoon allows and to keep them working without interruption for the duration of the rainy season. Subsequently, every year before the ships depart for **Batavia** (at the end of **August**), each worker shall deliver at least one *maes* of gold to the **Company**.

According to this distribution, the gold delivery targets are: - **Nay Babo** and **Nay Bisse**: 100 *maes* - **Nay Natum** and **Nay Temalak**: 134 *maes* - **Nay Benane** and **Nay Pittay**: 167 *maes* - **Nay Manbait** and **Nay Benoene**: 66 *maes* - **Nay Amatoran** and **Nay Taffuin**: 167 *maes* - **Nay Tenono** and **Nay Metkono**: 167 *maes* - **Nay Sane** and **Nay Teffny**: 66 *maes* - **Nay Senaka**: 33 *maes* - **Total Gold: 90 *thailen* (or 900 *maes*)** ## Agreement Regarding the Tepas

Those overseeing the **Tepas**, who report daily to the **Regional Governor**, have found fewer laborers available than what was promised by each **Tommagon**. Consequently, the **Regional Governor** has agreed to ensure the promised number of workers is provided; therefore, any fines resulting from such failures shall be reserved solely for the benefit of the **Regional Governor**. Should any **Tommagon** be negligent in delivering the promised one measure of gold per person, the **Regional Governor** is obligated to provide the shortfall and shall be held accountable. For this reason, all fines imposed on negligent parties in such instances shall also be reserved for his benefit.

However, should any **Tommagon** prove negligent, unwilling, or defiant in delivering the required number of people and gold, or refuse to submit to the fines imposed by the **Regional Governor**, the **Regional Governor** shall hand over such disobedient individuals to the Chief at **Coupang** for further action; otherwise, the **Regional Governor** shall be held liable and responsible.

Furthermore, the Chief once again promises the **Amacoon** peoples that gold delivered by the **Dutch East India Company** shall be compensated as has been the practice: two-thirds shall be provided in kind or other goods as requested, while only one-third

of the profit shall be reserved for the **Company** without compensation. To ensure the strict observance of this contract, the **Regional Governor** and all **Amacoon Tommagons** have reaffirmed these terms to the Chief via a handshake and ratified the agreement with their own signatures.

Signed at **Coupang, Timor**, on **January 16, 1760**, by the **Regional Governor Nay Tessoy** and all named **Tommagons**. Affixed in the center was the seal of the **Company**, stamped in red wax, and signed by Chief **H. van Pluskow** and the fiscal **H. Friesendorp**. Below this, “Agreed” was signed by **W. A. van Este**, sworn scribe.

The West Coast of Sumatra

During the Seven Years’ War between England and France (**1756–1763**), fighting in the East took place primarily in the East Indies, though both nations also clashed within the Archipelago, particularly on the west coast of Sumatra. In the course of the 18th century, the **Dutch East India Company** had either shrunk or abandoned several of its posts there, while the English had significantly expanded their influence.

At the beginning of **1760**, a squadron of two well-equipped French ships appeared off the west coast under the command of **Charles Deodate d’Estaing**, the Count of **Estaing**, Marquis of **Rerisse Chateau-Renault**, Viscount of **Artois**, and **Ravel**, Baron of **Stuthun**, Brigadier of His Majesty’s troops. He succeeded in capturing the small fort at **Natal** built by the English. However, since he could not maintain a permanent garrison, he had the new commandant, French Captain **Carpentier**, transfer it to the indigenous sovereigns on the condition that they, in turn, cede it to the Dutch. This circuitous procedure was necessary to prevent the English from accusing the Dutch of violating their neutrality.

Nevertheless, officials in **Padang** were hesitant to accept the gift and left the decision to the High Government in **Batavia**. The relevant documents include an order from **d’Estaing** to Captain **Carpentier**, an act of surrender of **Natal** by **Carpentier** to the indigenous sovereigns, an acceptance of the gift by said potentates, and a cession by the Rajas to the **Dutch East India Company**.

> **Cession of the Rajas to the Dutch**
>
> We, **Dato’s-bazaer Radja-putti-katy** and **Sulthan Bagindo Maha-radja-Lelo**, Sultans-Rajas of the land of **Natal**, declare that we have received the fort of **Natal**, captured by the French from the English, from the hands of Mr. **Medor Joseph Carpentier**. We do hereby, of our own

free will, place the said fort of **Natal** into the hands of Mr. **Johan Abraham van Moschel**, a subject of the States-General of the United Netherlands, so that the mentioned fort of **Natal** shall belong to the **Dutch Company**. In witness whereof, we have signed this deed in our customary manner.

Signed: **Dato bazaer radja-putti katty**, **Sulthan Begindo Martia-lello**.

Acceptance on behalf of the Dutch East India Company

On this day, **March 6, 1760**, at eight o'clock in the morning, we, **John Abraham van Moschel**, Resident of **Nias**, and **Jean Reneke**, Captain of the Dutch vessel *De Goudvink*, acting on behalf of our masters, Their High Mightinesses the States-General, and through the mediation of the French—who had surrendered it on this condition—do accept from the Rajas **Dato-bazaar** and **Begindo Maradja-lello** the fort of **Natal**, captured by the French from the English in **February 1760**. We acknowledge that the French, following the orders of the Count of **Estaing**, have left the fort equipped with several cannons and other war munitions, as specified in the inventory of the site, for our defense, maintenance, and use. In witness whereof, we have signed this certificate on the date and year above.

Done in the Dutch fort of **Natal**. Signed: **M. T. Carpentier**. Agreed: **Moschel**, **Fr Reynk**, and **le Chevalier de Chauley de Charlemont**. Signed on the side: **W. Vigoureux**. Signed for the translation: **S. L. Garrison**.

Oath of Loyalty by the Rajas to the Dutch

We, **Rato-bazaer radja-putty katty** and **Suthan Bagindo Martia lello**, Rajas of the land of **Natal**, declare under oath and swear by the Quran, by the smoke of incense, and according to our customs, that we lawfully surrender the fort of **Natal** into the hands of Mr. **Moschel**, subject of Their High Mightinesses the States-General of the United Netherlands. We swear that we shall be faithful to them and fulfill all that we have promised. In witness whereof, we have signed this with heart and hand.

Signed: **Rato-bazaer raja-putty katy**, **Sulthan Bagindo martia lello**.

Done at **Natal**, **March 1760**. For the translation: **S. L. Garrison**.

Malacca and Naning

On **April 14, 1760**, the Malacca ministry entered into a new agreement with **Naning**.

Articles and Conditions prescribed by the Right Honorable **David Boelen**, Governor and Director of the city and fortress of **Malacca**, along with the Council, to **Siry Radja-Mera** (Captain), as well as the *orang kaya* **Ketjil**, **maharadja Nankayo**, **Moen-bangong**, and **Adika-maharadja**—the four elders (*ampat soekos*) of **Naning** and the surrounding villages—and solemnly accepted and sworn by the same.

- **I.** The Captain and the four elders, on behalf of the entire community of **Naning**, promise and swear to be loyal and faithful to the High Mightinesses the States-General of the Free United Netherlands as their sovereign, His Serene Highness the Prince of Orange and Nassau (Stadtholder, Captain-General, and Admiral of the Union), the Noble and High Honorable Directors of the **Dutch East India Company**, His Excellency the High Noble and Great Honorable Governor-General, the Noble and Strict Council of the Indies, and the Right Honorable Governor and Director of this city and fortress, along with the Council and all commanders appointed over them. They shall behave with full obedience toward the Dutch State as faithful subjects, without undertaking anything against said State, directly or indirectly. They agree to observe and fulfill these articles sacredly and punctually, submitting to punishments according to law and justice should they violate any of them, and hereby nullify all prior contracts or alliances with other peoples that may prejudice the **Company**. If any member of the **Naning** people—including children of the *Manicabers* and Malays—act contrary to this contract or are disobedient to the governors or their successors, the Captain and elders of **Naning** are required to deliver such persons immediately upon the Governor’s request for punishment.

- **II.** The Captain, elders, and inhabitants of **Naning** (both *Manicabers* and Malays) are required to give one-tenth of the rice fields and all other crops to the **Company**. However, in consideration of their known poverty, it is agreed that the Captain shall personally visit **Malacca** annually—or send two elders in case of illness or other hardship—to pay homage to the **Company** and present the first fruits of the harvest, specifically half a *coyang* (half a load of paddy), as a sign of submission.

- **III.** The four elders (*ampat soekos*) shall each take turns residing here for three months per year. Their presence serves to provide the Governor with a monthly, faithful report on

events in **Naning**, which the Captain must inform them of before the end of each month. They shall also convey the Governor's orders back to **Naning**.

- **IV.** Inhabitants of **Naning** wishing to travel to **Malacca** must present a written departure notice signed and sealed by the Captain to the *sabandhaar* (harbormaster). Similarly, those from **Malacca** wishing to travel to **Naning** must present a notice signed by the *sabandhaar* by order of the Governor, or they will be sent back.

- **V.** Inhabitants of **Naning** are permitted to engage in agriculture, including the planting of betel, provided they adhere to the customs as other inhabitants do.

- **VI.** The Captain and elders shall ensure that all tithes from **Sirimenanting**, **Soengei Oedjong**, **Rombouw**, or elsewhere that are brought to **Naning** are transported directly here to the **Company**. Suppliers shall receive thirty-eight Spanish reals in cash for every *bhaar* of 300 *katties*.

- **VII.** Pepper produced in **Naning** and its territories shall, if requested by the **Company**, be planted as much as possible and delivered to the **Company** at twelve rixdollars per *bhaar* once a significant quantity is reached.

- **VIII.** The Captain, elders, and the community of **Naning** are prohibited from trading or trafficking with any foreign nations. They must bring their goods honestly via the Malacca River and avoid any contact with foreign traders along the Panagie River, regardless of the pretext, upon penalty of life and property.

- **IX.** The Captain and elders promise that upon the death or removal of their leader, they will propose the most capable successor to the Governor and Council of **Malacca** and send them immediately. However, they shall not recognize the successor until approved by the Governor and Council, and they shall not murmur against such a selection.

- **X.** If any slaves of the **Company** or residents of **Malacca** flee to **Naning** and surrounding villages, the Captain, elders, and all inhabitants are required to detain them and return them immediately to their masters. For each person returned, they shall receive a recognition fee of ten rixdollars. If it is found that the Captain and elders failed to supervise this or allowed slaves to remain or flee further, they shall be held accountable.

- **XI.** If any slaves from **Naning** flee to **Malacca** to become Christians, the owners of such slaves shall be compensated with half the price of the slave, as determined by appointed commissioners under the Governor's orders.

- **XII.** Any Christian—whether slave or free—who sells another to Moors or Heathens, or who attempts to remove them from their masters by will or force, especially those who force such Christians to be circumcised, shall immediately forfeit their life and property.

- **XIII.** To ensure the unbreakable fulfillment of the above article, the Captain and elders swear on behalf of the community to immediately restore and deliver all runaway slaves found in **Naning** or elsewhere.

- **XIV.** Finally, the Captain and elders swear by the Quran, on behalf of the entire **Naning** community, to maintain these articles sacredly, subject to the approval of the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies. They pledge to deliver violators to **Malacca** to receive their deserved punishment. This is confirmed with their customary signatures and the **Company** seal.

Done and sworn in the Police Council of the city and fortress of **Malacca**, on **April 14, 1760**. Signed: **D. Boelen**, **A. Lebeck**, **J. J. Visboom**, **F. Tholosan**, **F. L. Piazzoll**, **Johan Gilbert**, **Verbrugge**. (Company seal in red wax). Signed by **F. L. Piazzoll**, Secretary.

The Moluccas and Sangir Islands

On **August 15, 1760**, an agreement was established after it became evident that a portion of the chiefs were dissatisfied with the reigning monarch of **Taruna**. It was stipulated that upon his death, the crown shall return to the family of the late monarch, **Dirk Rasaballa**. This is an alteration and expansion of the treaty dated **June 27, 1757**, concluded between King **Zacharias Paparang**, his nobles, and the Governor and Director of the Moluccas and his Council.

The aforementioned King shall retain the crown and administration of the realms of **Taroena** and **Calanga** until his death, or until he is no longer capable due to old age. No successor may be proposed or appointed other than the son of the most recently deceased king, **Dirk Rasaballa**, namely **Mattanasa Zacharias Dirk Rasaballa**, provided there is no legal reason to the contrary.

The nobles and princes, particularly the malcontents among them, promise to recognize the aforementioned Highness as their lawful monarch. In return, the King promises not only to forgive those who opposed him but also to never seek revenge, provided that any future disobedience is treated as rebellion and the offenders are delivered to the **Company**. The King and his nobles shall

uphold all other articles of the previously mentioned contract as if they were inserted here, and ensure that nobles not present also follow them.

Bengal

Following an agreement with the English in **December 1759**, a contract was also required with **Nawab Mir Jafar**. In **May 1760**, the Director and Council of Bengal sent two commissioners to the Nawab. After months of difficult negotiations, they agreed upon the following articles (which were guaranteed by the English).

Articles approved by the deputies of the Director and Council of the Dutch East India Company in Bengal, to be fulfilled by Nawab Jaffer Aly-chan Souja ul Molk Bhadur.

- **1.** The Director and Council shall immediately remove all troops exceeding 125 men from **Hougly** and other local factories. These troops shall remain on ships at **Culpi** or **Foltha** until they can be transported to **Batavia**.
- **2.** Any new fortifications built or moats deepened, expanded, or widened since the last treaty with the Nawab must be immediately restored to their previous state.
- **3.** If the number of cannons and munitions has been increased beyond what is necessary for ordinary use, the surplus must be removed as described in Article I.
- **4.** They shall not allow more than one European ship at a time to proceed further than **Culpi**, **Foltha**, or **Mayapoor** without express permission from the Nawab.
- **5.** The commissioners ratify all conditions of the treaty concluded on **December 3, 1759**, specifically the limit of 125 Europeans for military force in Bengal.
- **6.** The Director and Council shall allow, whenever the Nawab requires, an officer of the Nawab accompanied by an English officer to inspect troops and munitions at **Chinsura** and other factories. Alternatively, if the Governor and Council of **Fort William** can sufficiently assure the Nawab of the troop numbers and munitions, the Nawab may forgo the inspection.
- **7.** The Nawab’s representative, **Ray Rayaan Ameed Raay**, solemnly promises that once the Dutch submit to these conditions, they shall be supported in all rights, freedoms, and prerogatives granted by the *firmans* of the Mogul.
- **8.** They shall not be burdened with new or unusual levies, and specifically, they are exempt from paying the sum demanded years ago by the *souba* of **Patna** for saltpeter trade privileges (known as *peeskes*), as it is unfair to pay for a privilege they no longer hold.
- **9.** Their ships and vessels shall have free and unobstructed passage (except as noted in Article IV). Similarly, their oxen,

> carts, coolies, pions, and *casseds* shall have free passage by land to their usual destinations, provided they carry the seal of the **Company** or the Director. ## Bengal

Terminology - **Duan** of the *diwan*: First Minister and Treasurer. - **Subahdar**: Viceroy. - **Pions** or **Peons**: Originally native soldiers; later, guards or overseers. - **Casseds**: Couriers or messengers. - *Fausdar* (Persian *fotadar*): Treasury official or mint official. - *Jagirdar*: Hereditary holder of land or a right to land revenue. - *Chokirdar*: Police official. - *Daroga*: Head of local police.

Administrative Notes By a Resolution of the Council of the Indies dated **June 1726**, the ministers of Bengal were instructed to reduce the heavy duties to the former level of 6,000 rupees—the amount paid in previous years—or to use industrious means to eliminate the aforementioned financial burden entirely. This effort failed; the amount for this duty was recalculated every year, sometimes reaching 30,000 rupees. Furthermore, the lucrative saltpeter trade had fallen entirely into English hands.

Agreement of August 23, 1760 The following conditions were established for the qualified servants of the Company: they shall be exempt from any taxes or levies imposed by *fausdars*, *jagirdars*, *chokirdars*, *darogas*, or other government officers.

Furthermore, based on several *firmans* (royal decrees) obtained by them, the trade of the **Dutch East India Company** in **Bengal**, **Bihar**, and **Orissa** shall be conducted freely and without interference in all commodities, with the sole exception of saltpeter, for which the Nawab has granted exclusive rights to the English.

The Nawab shall also order the accounts for their minting operations in **Karimabad** to be settled and any remaining balance owed to them to be paid. In the future, their activities at the aforementioned mint shall proceed without the slightest harassment or obstruction, and the net proceeds shall be delivered without any deduction or withholding.

Given at **Fort William**, **August 23, 1760**, signed by **A. J. de Wilde** and **Joh. Bacheracht**.

During negotiations in Calcutta, it was agreed that the contract signed by **De Wilde** and **Bacheracht** on behalf of the Dutch Company must be ratified by the Dutch Director, which was accomplished in the following document:

> I, **Adriaan Bisdom**, Director on behalf of the Noble **Dutch East India Company** in **Bengal**, **Bihar**, and **Orissa**, together with the Council, make known to all whom it may concern:

> Since we have deemed it appropriate and prudent to enter into a convention with His Excellency, Lord **Jaffer Aly-chan Souja ul Molk Bhadur**, Nawab of the provinces of **Bengal**, **Bihar**, and **Orissa**, etc., so that all long-standing differences may be finally settled amicably and we may once again enjoy the fruits and benefits of free and undisturbed trade in these western regions, as far as is feasible and the circumstances of the time permit;
>
> And whereas this convention was concluded, signed, and executed through mutual representatives vested with full authority on the date and year mentioned therein, under the mediation and guarantee of the respective President and Council of **Fort William**;
>
> And since the terms of said instrument dictate that acts of ratification from both parties be exchanged in proper form within twenty days of the signing;
>
> We, to provide convincing evidence of our sincerity and to fulfill the promises made by our commissioners on our behalf, have generally agreed to and ratified the aforementioned convention in all its parts, articles, and conditions—to the best of our ability and subject to the approval of our Lords and Masters, and without prejudice to the rights, freedoms, and possessions already acquired by them here.
>
> We hereby agree and ratify the same, promising in good faith and sincerity that we shall fulfill and maintain every point agreed upon and ratified, and shall ensure that our subordinates likewise observe these terms without direct or indirect interference in any manner whatsoever.
>
> In confirmation of all the above, we have signed this document and affixed our great seal.

Given at **Fort Gustavus**, the Dutch chief factory in **Hooghly**, **Bengal**, on **September 21, 1760**. Signed by **Bisdom**, **R. H. Armenault**, **L. Zuydland**, **M. Isink**, **J. L. van Schevichaven**, **S. de Hoog**, **J. C. Kist**, and **I. W. Falck**. Affixed with the Company’s great seal in red wax. Counter-signed by **Jacob Eilbracht**, sworn first clerk.

Request from the Mughal Emperor September 3, 1760. The following document is a request, phrased as a command, from the virtually powerless Great Mughal, **Shah Alam II**, seeking support against the Nawab of Bengal, whom he regarded as a rebel. The Company was neither inclined nor able to grant the request and declared its intention to remain neutral.

> Translation of a Persian *firman* (royal decree), granted and sealed by King **Cha Alem Bhadur**, addressed to the Noble and Honorable Director of the Dutch Company, dated **September** and received here on **October 30, 1760**.
>
> As a sign of nobility, the favored and distinguished subject and Director of the Dutch Company, hoping for the King's favor, should know that the enemies of this celestial court have been brought to decline day by day through God's goodness and my enduring power, as my sincere aim is to restore peace for all.
>
> Furthermore, according to the desire of this high court, my faithful servant **Mharagia Assed Ussemaan-chan Bhadur** is ready to fulfill his duty by punishing **Jaffer-Alie**. Therefore, you shall show yourself ready to serve me and demonstrate your faithful execution of this task in every respect, following the instructions provided by the aforementioned **Mharagia**.
>
> For all those who are unwilling to obey my commands, which are supported by God's pleasure, shall soon be punished by my enduring power—once I have set out on my march—and shall be deprived of their lives and possessions. Conversely, all brave subjects shall be increasingly honored by my benevolence.

Signed by the King.

Sumatra's West Coast

October 6, 1760 On **September 20, 1760**, two *panghulus* from **Natal** arrived in **Padang** with written proxies from all the regents of that region, seeking to renew previous contracts with the Company. Their arrival was prompted by the expulsion of the English by the French. An agreement was quickly drafted and sworn on **October 6**.

Trade, Alliance, and Subordination Contract This contract was concluded between **Christiaan Lodewijk Senff**, Commander and Chief Authority on behalf of the State and the **Dutch East India Company** on and along the West Coast of Sumatra, along with the Council at **Padang**, on one side; and the Chief Regent **Baginda Maharadja Lello**, the second, **Radja Darat**, and the *panghoulous* of the land of **Natal** and its subordinate districts, on the other.

Although the collective regents of **Natal** had bound themselves to the Dutch Company by a solemn contract in **1693**, which was renewed in **1755**, they had since drifted away, partly due to the persuasions and pressures of certain English agents who had

forcibly established themselves in the district and built a fortification. Consequently, they were compelled to alienate themselves from the Dutch Company and fail in their obligations. However, since a French force has now driven out the English and restored the regents to the peaceful possession of their land, the regents have decided to once again place themselves under the protection of the Dutch Company.

They sent two *panghoulous*, **Dato Senara Pandjang** and **Radja Lello Trangso**, with written proxies to **Padang** to announce their intention, seek forgiveness for the events of recent years, and enter into a new binding contract. After due consideration, the following terms were agreed upon:

- Past events of recent years shall be forgotten and forgiven; no one shall be held accountable for old matters, nor shall any person, property, or honor be prejudiced because of them.
- The Chief Regents and their subordinates, acting as a free and independent people, voluntarily place themselves under the protection and high authority of the Dutch Company, and shall be treated as allies and friends.
- They shall remain subordinate solely to the Dutch Company and directly to the Commander at **Padang**, and never to anyone else—specifically not to **Baros**, as they have long since freed themselves from the rule of the Raja of **Baros**.
- Internal disputes shall be settled according to their own national laws and customs, unless the Resident chooses to intervene. If a resolution cannot be reached, the matter shall first be brought before the Resident and, if necessary, the Commander at **Padang**.
- They shall fully submit to the ruling of the Commander. Furthermore, the Chief Regent and *panghoulous* shall come to **Padang** in person if the Commander deems it necessary to summon them.
- The Company is free to establish a trading post in their lands and to build a fortification in a well-chosen location. The regents and their subjects shall provide all possible assistance to complete this quickly.
- The Company may conduct trade freely and without hindrance in their lands, and its agents shall receive all necessary help.
- All land products, including gold, camphor, and benzoin, shall be sold at a fair price exclusively to the Company; they may not be sold to others or exported from the land. They shall also strive to increase production, particularly by emphasizing pepper cultivation.
- As is the practice in **Padang**, **Poulo Chinco**, and other locations, they shall receive a cash gratuity of one *rijxdaalder* per *thail* (1 percent, with the *thail* valued at 20 light *rijxdaalders*) for all textiles purchased by the Company. They shall demand nothing more from the Company, nor shall the Company demand any taxes or duties from them.

- This payment of one *rijxdaalder* per *thail* shall be paid annually by the Resident to the Chief Regent, who will distribute it among the other regents without interference from the Resident.
- They shall never admit any foreign nations, European or native, into their districts, nor trade or correspond with them. Anyone discovered doing so shall be expelled and, if necessary, delivered to the Company.
- They shall provide no assistance—food, weapons, or other supplies—to the enemies of the Company, and shall instead treat the Company's enemies as their own.
- In return, the Company shall provide firm assistance against their enemies at sea; assistance against land-based enemies shall be provided only if it is convenient for the Company.
- Any information that could be detrimental to the Company must be reported immediately to the Resident in **Natal** or in writing to the Commander at **Padang**.
- Highlanders who come to trade with the Company shall be treated kindly and shall not be burdened with tolls or duties.
- In the event of a dispute with neighbors who are also allies of the Company, they shall not first take up arms, but shall bring their grievances to the Resident or the Commander.
- Any European, native, or slave of the Company who absconds and seeks refuge or passage through their districts shall be captured and delivered directly to the Company. In return, they shall receive 10 *rijxdaalders* for a European and 5 *rijxdaalders* for a native or slave.
- They shall not appoint a Chief Regent or *panghulu* themselves, but shall propose the most capable and worthy candidates to the Commander at **Padang**, whose selection shall be accepted and recognized.
- The *camanakans* (matrilineal relatives) shall be considered their descendants and heirs.
- These articles shall be maintained strictly and remain in effect perpetually, unless the High Government in **Batavia** decides otherwise. The *panghoulous* bind themselves and their descendants to this contract.

This contract was signed at the Company's fort in **Padang** on **October 6, 1760**, by **L. Senff**, **H. van Staveren**, **J. A. Thierens**, **R. Palm**, **J. Boudewijnsz**, **G. Challier**, and **J. Frederiksz**. Affixed with the Company seal in red wax.

Malacca-Siak

January 16, 1761 On **November 24, 1759**, Rajah Mohamad—a half-brother and enemy of Rajah Alam—betrayed and seized the Dutch post at **Pulau Gontong** in the Siak River, massacring nearly the entire garrison (72 people in total). This led the Company to grant pardon to **Rajah Alam** and seek his help to

restore influence in Siak. The Company equipped an expedition against Mohamad, but he died on **November 23, 1760**, before they could act. A struggle for power then ensued in Siak between Mohamad's son, **Rajah Ismael**, and a son of Rajah Alam, named **Mohamad Ali**. The Company eventually sent troops to Siak and restored the post at **Gontong** after concluding the following agreement with **Rajah Alam**.

Treaty of Perpetual Peace, Friendship, and Alliance This treaty, subject to the approval of the High Government of the Indies, was concluded between **David Boelen**, Governor and Director of the city and fortress of **Malacca**, and the Council on behalf of the **Dutch East India Company**, and **Jang Pertuan Rajah Alam**, and his successors. It was solemnly sworn on Friday, **January 16, 1761**.

- **First**: Rajah Alam submits to the Company and promises to maintain a lasting friendship with the King of Johor.
- **Second**: All hostilities committed by him, **Sait Osman**, or those acting on their behalf shall cease forever.
- **Third**: Once the administration of Siak is restored to him through the powerful aid of the Company, he is obliged to return all artillery and effects looted from the **Pulau Gontong** garrison by the traitor **Rajah Mohamad**. Furthermore, he shall provide compensation of 6,549.41 *rijxdaalders* owed to the Company by Mohamad, as well as restitution for damages suffered by inhabitants due to the looting of textiles in the Siak River (amounting to over 36.4 casks of gold), to be recovered from the traitor's assets.
- **Fourth**: No canals shall ever be dug in the rivers above or below **Pulau Gontong**, regardless of their destination.
- **Fifth**: The Company may, at its discretion, rebuild fortifications or strongholds of stone or wood on **Pulau Gontong** or other locations in the Siak River. Rajah Alam shall provide full assistance during the recovery of Siak to ensure a fort is immediately re-established at **Pulau Gontong**. The Company is also free to patrol the river with vessels.
- **Sixth**: Should the Company be attacked by any party due to the assistance provided to **Rajah Alam** and his subsequent succession in the Siak region, Rajah Alam shall immediately bring his full force to aid the Company and strictly punish the aggressors.
- **Seventh**: No wool, textiles, or other cloths may be brought into the Siak River except those from the Company under their passes, to the exclusion of all other European or native nations. Rajah Alam may purchase textiles annually in **Malacca** (and nowhere else) for 40 casks of gold to sell within Siak; no other similar merchandise may be imported for him or in his name.
- **Eighth**: All vessels, including those of Rajah Alam, shall be subject to inspection by the Company's patrol ships.

- **Ninth**: The Company shall be exempt from all tolls and duties on imports and exports. However, a royalty of 2.5 percent (on goods or the gold collected) shall be reserved for the regent. Additionally, two *mazen* per cask of gold shall be paid to the *tokadoor* (assay master) for the refining and testing of the mineral. No other costs or burdens shall be levied on merchants.
- **Tenth**: The leaders of the massacre shall be handed over to the Company's discretion.
- **Eleventh**: He binds himself to treat the Company's friends as his own and its enemies as his own, and to work actively to secure commerce by suppressing any pirates who enter the strait.
- **Twelfth**: At the urgent request of **Rajah Alam**, out of fatherly affection, pardon is granted to his son, **Mahomet Alie**, provided that upon the arrival of the squadron in the Siak River, he immediately submits to the Company and Rajah Alam. ## MXXXII MALACCA

January 16, 1761

> …demonstrates remorse for the crimes he has committed; otherwise, he shall be handed over to the Company, just as the other leaders of those murderers must be, or dealt with according to their deserts.
>
> **Thirteenth**: No succession in the absence of **Radja Alam** shall be recognized without the agreement and consent of **His Excellency in Batavia**. All respective successors in that territory shall, upon their appointment, solemnly swear upon the *Quran* in the presence of the Governor and Council to strictly observe all the aforementioned articles.
>
> Finally: **Radja Alam** promises and swears upon the *Quran* and by all that is holy and dear to him that he, and his successors, shall forever and irrevocably fulfill and uphold this contract—which he accepts with full agreement and complete satisfaction, without any reluctance or coercion—as a sincere and well-meaning ally of the **Honorable Company**, subject to the approval and ratification of the **High Noble Indies Government in Batavia**. Should he or any of his successors deviate from this in the slightest, he prays for God's punishment and plagues to fall upon them.
>
> To serve as everlasting proof of this contract solemnly sworn by **Radja Alam**, three identical original copies in Dutch and Malay have been drawn up, signed, and stamped with the seal of the **Company** and that of **Radja Alam**. Two copies are held by the said Company and the third by the sovereign.

Agreed and decided in the castle of **Malacca** on **January 16, 1761**, signed by **D. Boelen**, **Lebeck**, **J. J. Visboom**, **Everh. Cramer**, **Fk L. Piazzoll**, **J. Gilberts**, and **A. Verbruggen**. In the margin is the Company's seal, pressed in red wax; by order of the Honorable Governor and Council, signed by **Piazzoll**, Secretary.

1. In a session regarding **Malacca** held by the **Council of India** on **April 28, 1761**, the above contract was approved and ratified. On **March 12, 1763**, **Radja Mohamad Ali**, son and successor of **Radja Alam**, signed an act of acceptance in which he accepted and swore to the treaty of **January 16, 1761**.

MXXXIII MAKASSAR

August 1761

The emergence of a new ruler, **Abdul Kadir**, in the principality of **Tello**, prompted a renewal of the **Bongaais treaty**. Since the King of Tello, **Sultan Tapioeding**, departed this world and left his realm on **April 16, 1760**, I, **Sultan Abdul Kadir**, according to the customs and laws of the land and in the presence of the Company's expressly commissioned representatives—the under-merchants **Jan Hendrik Voll** and **Frederik Willem Hendrik van Blydenberg**, chosen for the district of **Tello** and its jurisdiction—do hereby solemnly and sincerely swear for myself, my kinsmen, the nobility, the *glarangs* (traditional community leaders), and all my other subjects, to maintain and enforce every part and point of the two most recent contracts: namely, the first at **Bongaya** in **1667**, and the latter, the most recent, under the great castle of **Samboppo** in the **Jaccatra** quarter in **1669**, concluded and sworn between the previous kings and nobility of the **Macassarese** empire and the **Company**. I specifically reaffirm the ratification of the first contract sworn on the 25th of the month of *Ramadan* in the year **1078** (or **March 1668** by the Dutch calendar) by **Sultan Harro Narrachit**, then King of Tello.

To confirm this, I have affirmed this with my usual signature and have solemnly sworn upon the *Quran* while drinking *kritzenwater*, in the presence of the undersigned **Bonyschen** and other nobility of **Goas** and **Tello**, as well as the Governor and Council.

Done, signed, and sworn in **Macassar** at **Castle Rotterdam** on **August 3, 1761**, signed by **Cornelis Sinkelaar**, **J. Ph. Rick**, **Dd Bacheracht**, **E. J. Beynon**, **J. H. Voll**, **Hendrik Wolff**, and **Fredrik Willem Hendrik van Blydenbergh**. Beside this is the Company's seal in red wax, and below it, by order of the Governor and Council, signed by **J. Smoder**, first sworn clerk.

MXXXIV BENGAL

August 10, 1762

A complaint from the Dutch director regarding extortion was answered with the following document, apparently a copy of an order issued by the **Nawab of Bengal** to some of his high officials.

> Translated copy of a Persian *Perwanna* (decree) granted and sealed by the **Nawab Mir Mhametto Kasimahan** to the **Naib Souba** of **Morshidabaad**, **Said Mhamethchan**, and the *diwans* **Ragia Nietanend** and **Perbhoeram**, individually and collectively, received here on **August 10, 1762**.
>
> I have previously written to you, through the channel of the Nawab and esteemed friend **Sams-ud-Dowlah Bahadur** (**Van Sittart**), urging you not to act against custom regarding the merchandise and the minting for the director of the **Dutch Company**, who is a leading merchant and a symbol of friendship.
>
> However, I have recently learned through a petition (*arsdaast*) that you are still demanding twelve *gandas* per rupee above the customary rate and have placed a *wakil* (representative) at his lodge. This is entirely unreasonable, as he is a merchant who pays regular fees; such an additional demand is unjustifiable. Therefore, you are hereby instructed to advise the *darogas* (local officials) of all stations, including those at the mint, to collect only the customary toll and nothing more than what tradition requires, which should serve as a resolution.

Translated and signed by **Ms. Koning**; agreed and signed by **D. F. D. Bary**, sworn clerk.

MXXXV MALACCA–SIAK

March 12, 1763

Mohammad Ali, crown prince of **Siak**, declares under oath that he accepts the contract entered into between his father and the Company in **1761**.

> Act of acceptance of the contract and alliance existing between the **Honorable Dutch East India Company** and **Jang di Pertuan Sultan Alam-oedien**, current King of **Siak**, passed and accepted under solemn oath by the latter’s

> son and presumptive heir, **Radja Mohamet Ali**, on the 27th day of the month of *Sha’ban* in the year **1176**, corresponding to **March 12, 1763**.
>
> I, **Radja Mahomet Alie**, son and presumptive successor of **Jang di Pertuan Sultan Allam-oedien**, King of **Siak**, currently present here in **Malacca** and having come expressly for this ceremony, hereby declare that I fully accept the treaty of friendship and alliance concluded in the year **1174**, on the 9th day of the month of *Jumada al-Akhira* (that is, **January 16, 1761**), between the **Honorable David Boelen**, Governor and Director of the city and fortress of **Malacca** and its jurisdiction, along with his council, on behalf of the **General Dutch East India Company**, and my aforementioned father on the other side.
>
> Having clearly understood its contents, I accept it without any reluctance and of my own free will, in its entirety and with all its articles, for myself, my children, heirs, and successors. I, **Radja Mahomet Alie**, promise and swear upon the *Quran*, before Almighty God, whom I call as judge and witness, that from now on—and especially upon succeeding my father to the throne of **Siak**—I shall faithfully fulfill this contract in all parts and maintain it as an unbreakable bond with the **Dutch Company**, ensuring my subjects strictly observe it. Should I or any of my successors deviate from this in the slightest, I submit myself and them to all the punishments and plagues of God.
>
> This acceptance has been solemnly sworn by me, **Radja Mahomet Alie**, here in full council upon the *Quran*. As everlasting proof, three identical original copies in Dutch and Malay have been made, signed, and stamped with the seal of the **Honorable Company** and my own; two are held by the Company and one by me.

Done, accepted, and sworn in the castle of **Malacca** on **March 12, 1763**. In the margin is the Company’s seal in red wax, and by order of the Honorable Governor and Council, signed by **D. Richard**, Secretary.

MXXXVI PALEMBANG

May 26 – June 15, 1763

The contract concluded by **Paravicini** in **1755** did not entirely satisfy either party. The High Government sent a draft contract with a new resident, which arrived in **Palembang** on **May 10,**

1763. During negotiations, it became clear that the draft could not be accepted unchanged. After several modifications, the Sultan and the crown prince signed it on **June 15**.

> Act of renewal of the previous contracts between the **Dutch East India Company** and the successive kings of the **Palembang** realm, including other treaty articles, now newly concluded between **Sultan Ratoe**, the crown prince and successor to the realm, and the most prominent nobility of said realm, on one side; and on the other, **His Excellency Petrus Albertus van der Parra**, Governor-General, and the **Honorable Council of the Dutch Indies**, represented by their expressly commissioned agents: the senior merchant and outgoing first resident **Hubert Jan de Heere**, the merchant and incoming first resident **Isaic Mens**, and the under-merchant and second resident **Johannes Berkhout**.
>
> **First**: It is agreed that there shall be a perpetual peace between the **Dutch East India Company** and the **Sultan of Palembang** and his successors. Furthermore, the old alliances concluded in **1662**, **1678**, **1679**, **1681**, **1691**, and **1722** are hereby renewed, specifically the summary of these agreements made on **September 14, 1755**, during the presence of the former commissioner, senior merchant **Johannes Andreas Paravicini**. These shall be held and fulfilled as if every word were inserted herein, provided they are not altered by this new agreement, including the removal of the fixed requirement for a pepper delivery of **20,000 picols**.
>
> **Second**: The Sultan and the crown prince pledge to sell and deliver all pepper produced by the **Palembang** realm exclusively to the **Dutch Company**, to the exclusion of all other European and local nations. The pepper must be clean of all impurities and delivered with a fair allowance, as has been customary. The Sultan commits to sending this annually to **Batavia** via his own vessels, delivered to the Company at a price of six *rijksdaalders* per picol of **125 lbs (Dutch)**, as specified in the contract of **1722**. Additionally, pepper shall be delivered to the Company’s warehouses in **Palembang** after the Sultan’s vessels have departed for Batavia during the west monsoon, at the contracted price of five *rijksdaalders* per picol.
>
> **Third**: The Sultan solemnly and sincerely pledges to promote and expand the cultivation of pepper throughout his lands to the best of his ability, through his nobility and subjects, and to remove all obstacles that might hinder its growth or collection. In return, the Company pledges to accept all pepper produced by the **Palembang** realm at a price of **3.75 Spanish dollars** (or 5 *rijksdaalders*) in **Palembang**, and 6 *rijksdaalders* per picol in **Batavia**.

Fourth: To provide the King with as much relief as possible and having set the acceptance rate as high as could be achieved—specifically a significant annual quantity of **30,000 picols of tin** (125 lbs each)—the Sultan accepts and pledges to deliver this tin exclusively to the Company, excluding all other nations. He shall deliver **30,000 picols** of pure, unmixed tin annually to **Batavia** and **Palembang**, barring unforeseen accidents (which the Sultan shall communicate to His Excellency), at the price of 13 1/3 *rijksdaalders* in **Palembang** and 15 *rijksdaalders* in **Batavia**.

Fifth: To prevent smuggling of pepper and tin and the indirect transport of these products outside the Company, the Sultan solemnly promises not only to immediately stop and oppose all illicit trade in pepper and tin and ensure no such goods are exported by his subjects or anyone else, but also agrees that all vessels attempting to carry pepper or tin elsewhere than **Batavia** shall be confiscated by the Company and the Sultan. The King shall provide annual notice to his subjects so they may act accordingly and avoid loss.

Sixth: To better detect and prevent smuggling, the Company —specifically renewing the article from the contract of **1722** —shall be free to send and maintain vessels and watch-houses (whether on shore, on *rakits* [bamboo rafts], or wooden floats) wherever necessary along the **Palembang** river and its outlets to the sea. They may inspect all arriving and departing vessels under suspicion. At the request of the Company's head, the Sultan's *sabandhaars* (harbor masters) must provide assistance. If pepper, tin, opium, or liquor not purchased by the Company are found, these four items shall be confiscated for the benefit of both parties.

Seventh: The Company permits the King's residents, provided they have the proper Company passes, to sail abroad as previously permitted: specifically south of **Palembang** directly to **Batavia** without stopping at **Bantam**; and east of **Batavia** as far as **Java** extends, so the people of **Palembang** may obtain salt, rice, and other household necessities. Furthermore, they may sail west of **Palembang** to **Malacca**. As the Governor-General and the Council of India have always used moderation and leniency regarding the latter—granting passes to **Siam** and other places upon the sovereign's request (except north of **Siam**) —the Company is inclined to continue using fairness and leniency regarding sailing west of **Palembang**. Residents may, at the Sultan's request, be granted passes to other districts, provided this does not extend to forbidden places

> or serve as a pretext for smuggling. The King agrees to ensure that passes are only requested for honest merchants whose conduct he can guarantee.
>
> **Eighth**: Conversely, all sailing from **Palembang** to **China** and from **China** to **Palembang** remains forbidden. His Highness promises to oppose and prevent such voyages and to immediately confiscate any junks from **China** that may come to trade in **Palembang**. His subjects who undertake voyages from **Palembang**, **Banca**, or **Bliton** to China shall be punished with equal penalties and life imprisonment. Should the Sultan hear that Company residents or servants are engaging in illicit trade in tin or pepper, he is obliged to notify His Excellency immediately by dispatch so it may be stopped by cruisers.
>
> **Ninth**: His Highness promises to oppose piracy to the best of his ability and shall not admit any pirates into his realm; those who arrive as thieves and murderers shall be put to death. He shall also forbid his subjects from buying even the smallest amount of goods, such as slaves, from pirates or maintaining any contact with them. Violators shall be severely punished. The Company, in turn, pledges that no violence or injustice shall be done to the subjects of the **Palembang** realm in **Banca**, the **Palembang** river, or elsewhere. Violators or perpetrators of any crime shall be severely punished, just as the King agrees to correct his subjects according to their merit.
>
> **Tenth**: Both parties, the Dutch and the Palembangese, shall remain master over their own subjects and servants. Deserters—whether free-born or slaves—shall be returned in good faith. Any Company subjects who have converted to the Islamic faith [shall be handled accordingly]. In the event of disputes between mutual subjects, each party shall punish its own according to justice, and no jurisdiction shall be exercised over the other. However, regarding foreign nations and merchants living in **Palembang**, those trading under Company license, and the inhabitants of the **Sungai Auer** branch located behind the Company’s lodge, the head of the Dutch Company shall have the authority to judge and assist them in their affairs, as stipulated in the summary of the old contracts of **January 15, 1691**.

All these points and articles have been newly concluded between the **General Dutch Company** and **Sultan Ratoe**, King of **Palembang**, the crown prince **Pangerang Ratoe**, and the nobility of that realm, for themselves and their legal successors. Three identical acts in Dutch and Malay have been made and signed by both parties, to be further approved, ratified, and signed by the Governor-General and the Council of India in

Batavia, and stamped with the Great Seal of the Company—one for **Batavia**, one for the **Sultan of Palembang**, and one for the Company's officials in **Palembang**.

Written and done in **Palembang**, within the court of **Sultan Ratoe**, in the year of Jesus Christ **1763**, on Wednesday, **June 15**, and by the Mohammedan style in the year **1176**, the 2nd day of the month of *Dhu al-Hijjah*, in the afternoon. Signed: **H. J. de Heere**, **Isaac Mens**, **J. Berkhout**. Followed by the Company's seal in red wax and the Sultan's seal under the Malay text. This Act of Renewal was ratified by the Council of India on **August 26**.

MXXXVII WEST COAST OF SUMATRA

June 5, 1763

Repeated disagreements between the **Thirteen Kottas** and the coastal peoples on the west coast of **Sumatra** prompted the commander of the West Coast, **Christiaan Lodewijk Senff**, to summon the leaders of those Kottas to **Padang**. Only some of the 13 Kottas attended.

> Contract of peace, friendship, and trade concluded between Commander **Christiaan Lodewijk Senff**, on behalf of the State and the **General Chartered East India Company of the United Netherlands**, on one side, and the joint chief regents and inhabitants of the **Tigablas Cottas** (Thirteen Kottas), on the other… ## Treaty of Padang and the Tigablas Cottas

All prior claims, disputes, and grievances shall be forgiven and forgotten; they shall no longer be recalled or reopened. However, the existing contracts of **1724** and **1741** shall remain in full force and effect, provided their contents are not altered or contradicted by the present agreement. From this day forward, a sincere and everlasting peace, friendship, and unity shall be established between the **Honorable Company** and its subjects, the inhabitants of **Padang**, and the collective regents and inhabitants of the **Tigablas Cottas**. Neither party shall offend the other. On the contrary, both parties are obligated to assist and support one another in all fairness to promote mutual prosperity and maintain public order.

The enemies of one party shall be regarded as the enemies of the other. At the very least, neither party may assist or support the enemies of the other through counsel or action. Instead, they are obligated to do their utmost to pacify warring or disputing parties and resolve existing unrest amicably.

Should an inhabitant of the **Tigablas Cottas** wish to move to the lowlands to earn an honest living, they shall be permitted to do so wherever they desire. They shall enjoy the same protection and privileges as any other resident of the lowlands, provided they submit to the local customs and laws. If they violate these laws or commit a serious crime, they shall be fined or even sentenced to death following an investigation, without the regents or other inhabitants of the **Tigablas Cottas** being able to oppose the judgment or obstruct its execution.

If any slaves leave their masters in the lowlands for the highlands —whether of their own free will or through the instigation and deception of others—the regents of the **Tigablas Cottas** must apprehend both the slaves and whoever transported them and return them to the commander. For every slave returned in this manner, the regents shall be paid ten heavy **Rixdollars** (valued at 60 stivers each) in current legal tender.

As the lowlands are under the sole authority of the **Honorable Company**, which is responsible for the welfare of its inhabitants, their protection against all harassment, and the maintenance of public peace, the regents of the **Tigablas Cottas** are strictly forbidden from interfering with any measures the **Honorable Company** deems necessary or implements, particularly regarding governance. This includes the appointment or dismissal of regents, or the punishment of entire *negory* (villages) for riot and disobedience. Likewise, the **Honorable Company** and its subjects shall not grant protection to, or involve themselves in the affairs of, any inhabitants of the **Tigablas Cottas** whom the aforementioned regents see fit to punish for their misconduct.

The regents are further obligated to reject anyone seeking their protection to incite the **Honorable Company** or its subjects in the lowlands. They must immediately notify the commander of such attempts and, if possible, forward any letters or tokens sent for that purpose.

Since trade benefits a land and fosters conversation and friendship among its people, the subjects of both contracting parties shall have full freedom to buy, sell, and exchange products and manufactures with one another as they please. Every effort shall be made to expand this mutual trade for the benefit of both parties. To this end, the **Honorable Company** shall ensure it maintains a sufficient stock of *lywaaten* (cloth), salt, and iron. In return, the regents of the **Tigablas Cottas** and their subjects pledge not to trade these items with English or other private merchants, but to obtain their *lywaaten*, salt, iron, and other necessities solely from the **Honorable Company** or its traders. Any goods found among the local population purchased from sources other than the **Honorable Company** shall be forfeited to the person who discovers and reports them.

To promote mutually beneficial trade, all fraud and deceit must be countered, and trust maintained. Experience has shown that several people in the **Tigablas Cottas** counterfeit gold and mint false coins. The regents shall therefore ensure these criminals are stopped and eradicated. Furthermore, the **Honorable Company** shall be free to detain and punish, according to the law, anyone who brings or spends counterfeit gold or currency in the lowlands.

Specifically, the regents of the **Tigablas Cottas** are obligated to keep the roads in the highlands and through their lands open and clear, and to protect foreign merchants passing through from all harassment, providing them with friendship and assistance as needed.

As this task requires effort that deserves compensation, and since the **Honorable Company** is inclined to richly reward those who live in sincere friendship and contribute to the common good, the **Honorable Company** pledges to provide an annual voluntary gift to each *negory* consisting of heavy **Rixdollars** (60 stivers each). This amount shall be paid in sound currency at **Padang**, either during the fast or the Malay New Year, to those heads and regents qualified to receive it, provided they appear in person.

Furthermore, should any disputes arise between the subjects of the regents and those of the **Honorable Company**, the regents shall not immediately break their friendship. Instead, they must lodge their complaint through representatives of the commander, in whose presence the incident shall be investigated and settled amicably and fairly.

Should the regents act contrary to this, violate the agreed terms, show hostility, or close the roads, the aforementioned gift shall be withheld. Moreover, the **Honorable Company** reserves the right to expel any residents of their lands who have settled in the lowlands as outlaws and declare all their goods and possessions forfeited.

All these points, having been agreed upon and established, shall be observed sacredly without the slightest deviation. To further ensure these promises are kept, the contractors have not only signed the agreement by hand but have also taken a solemn oath.

Since the heads of the following five *negory*—**Solok**, **Salays**, **Gouque**, **Gouw**, and **Pandjacallen**—were the only ones present to perform the ceremony, this contract formally applies only to them. For the remaining eight *negory*, the agreement is provisional; their regents shall not enjoy the aforementioned gifts or privileges until they have appeared in person to sign and swear the contract. This contract shall take effect for the **Honorable Company** from this day forward, but also provisionally, pending the ratification and approval of **Their High Excellencies, the Lords of the High Government of the Indies in Batavia**.

Done, contracted, signed, and sworn in the presence of the council members, the *panglima*, and the twelve *panghoulous* of **Padang**, at the Dutch Fort in **Padang**, on **June 5, 1763**.

(Signed) **C. L. Senff**, **H. van Staveren**, **J. A. Thierens**, **J. Frederiks**, **B. F. Forcade**, **J. J. Hes**. (Company seal in red wax) By order of the Right Honorable and Esteemed Lord Commander and Council. (Signed) **Forcade**, Secretary.

Jambi

October 16, 1763

Similar to the situation in Palembang, the High Government wished to conclude a new contract with **Jambi**, primarily because the 1756 agreement had not been fully implemented. Among other failures, **Jambi** had never sent the promised embassy to **Batavia**. It took considerable effort before the document was signed by the Sultan, the *pangeran* (princes), and other high officials of the realm.

> **Act of Renovation of Previous Contracts**
>
> Between the **Dutch East India Company** and the successive kings of the **Jambi Empire**, including several other articles of treaty, concluded between **Sultan Anum Sirie Ingalaga** and the high officials of the said realm on the one part, and on behalf of **His Excellency, the High Noble and Great Lord Petrus Albertus van der Parra**, Governor-General, and the Noble Lords of the Council of the Dutch East Indies, represented by the Resident, Under-Merchant **Ajax Fredrik van Solms**, on the other part.

It was first decided that an everlasting peace and friendship shall exist between the **Dutch Company** and the King of **Jambi**, as well as his descendants and successors. Both parties acknowledge that the old alliances—specifically those of **June 16, 1643**, **August 20, 1681**, **August 15, 1683**, **September 19, 1711**, **October 21, 1721**, and the agreement of **June 1756** concluded by the Sultan’s envoys—are hereby renovated and renewed. Both parties desire that these treaties remain in full force as if they were incorporated word-for-word into this document, provided they do not contradict this new agreement.

The Sultan and the high officials of **Jambi** promise to send a substantial embassy to the High Government in **Batavia** within two months of signing this contract to fulfill the terms of the agreement concluded in Palembang. They further request that the **Honorable Company** once again take the **Jambi Empire** under its protection. In return, the **Honorable Company** is requested to

protect the Sultan and his subjects, specifically at the fort on the **Compe**, and to assist in maintaining and defending it against all violence and enemy attacks.

Regarding the compensation for losses suffered by the **Honorable Company** during the closure of its counting house by Resident Aalders: the Sultan and high officials acknowledge that, after deducting confiscated goods from Palembang, they owe a sum of **62,650 guilders** (or **19,578.5 Spanish reals**). They promise to settle this debt as soon as possible. In the meantime, they request the High Government's assistance in ensuring that pepper planters who fled to the highlands of Palembang return promptly to **Jambi**, so that the debt may be paid sooner.

Regarding the **Honorable Company's** request that the Sultan allow it to remain in permanent possession of the completed fort at the **Compe** and allow its Resident to stay there: the Sultan and his officials declare that the relocation of the Company's lodge was done with their full consent. This move was necessary because the previous site was too far from the sea to effectively monitor pirates and other criminals. This arrangement shall now remain permanent.

The Sultan and high officials grant the *Patchinas* (Chinese residents) full authority to move from the highlands to the **Compe** with their wives, children, and households to serve under the order and command of the **Honorable Company**, as was previously the custom in **Jambi**. The Sultan further promises that no subjects of the **Jambi Empire** shall be hindered if they wish to settle near the Company's lodge.

Conversely, the Sultan requests that the Governor-General and Council allow his *dalem* (palace) to remain at its old location near the **Compe** due to the difficulties a relocation would entail. In exchange, the Sultan promises to appoint a prince or high official to reside at the **Compe** to manage the interests of the Sultan and the **Honorable Company** jointly for their mutual benefit.

Regarding the request that no foreign traders or Jambi merchants be allowed to travel further inland but instead stop at the **Compe** to trade: the Sultan notes that the **Compe** currently lacks residents to purchase these goods, which would cause significant hardship. Therefore, he requests that the Resident be instructed to grant licenses for travel inland, as was previously the case, until the **Compe** is populated and trade is established. The Sultan pledges his utmost diligence to ensure the **Honorable Company** suffers no loss in trade, as stipulated in Article 68 of the contract with **Abraham Patras**. All traders shall remain subject to inspection by the Resident; foreigners shall be under the direct orders of the Company, while Jambi merchants shall be overseen by an official appointed by the Sultan.

It is further agreed that the Sultan shall encourage the highlanders, *Manicabers*, and *Limoenders* to bring their goods down to the **Compe** to trade with the **Honorable Company**. The Sultan promises this shall apply to all subjects in his states and lands.

Furthermore, the Sultan and high officials pledge to promptly restore all ruined pepper gardens, prioritize the planting of pepper, and diligently continue its cultivation in both the highlands and other subject provinces. They will ensure that this crop is not transported to *Sluik* but delivered solely to the **Honorable Company** at the price stipulated in the treaty of **October 21, 1721**, between Sultan Astra Ingalaga and Abraham Patras. The Sultan solemnly assures the Governor-General and Council that this article shall be upheld by himself and his descendants for all time.

In return, the Governor-General and the Council of India promise to take the **Jambi Empire** under their protection once again and help defend it against all violence and attack. They further agree that the Sultan shall continue to enjoy the benefits related to the export of pepper as defined in the treaty with Abraham Patras.

These points have been established and confirmed between the **General Dutch Company** and **Sultan Anum Sirie Ingalaga**, King of **Jambi**, and his high officials. Three identical copies were produced in Dutch and Malay, signed by both parties. These are subject to the approval, signature, and ratification of the High Government in **Batavia** with the Great Seal of the Company.

Written and confirmed in **Jambi**, within the court of Sultan Anum Sirie Ingalaga, in the year of our Lord **1763**, on the **16th day of October** (and in the Mohammedan style, the year 1177, the 6th day of the month of *Rabi'ul-achir*), on Sunday at three o'clock in the afternoon. (Signed) **F. van Solms** (Company seal in red wax) *Note: The original Malay version was sealed with the seal of the King and high officials and signed by all.*

Ratification by the High Government, Meeting of March 23, 1764.

The treaty concluded on **October 16** of last year by Under-Merchant **Ajax Fredrik van Solms** with the King and high officials of **Jambi** has been deliberated. It is noted that Van Solms reasonably secured the required points, namely the compensation for losses from the previous closure of **Jambi**, the sending of a formal embassy, and the exclusive trade rights of the Dutch Company. It is therefore approved and ratified. A formal act of ratification shall be drawn up in duplicate and sent to **Jambi**—one for the King and one for the Company's counting house—while a third copy shall be filed with the original treaty.

(Signed at the Castle in **Batavia**) **P. A. Parra**, **L. Hooreman**, **J. Riemsdijk**, **J. Schreuder**, **H. van Basel**, **R. de Klerk**, **N. Hartingh**, **L. Taillefert**, **M. Romp**, **M. J. S. Hilgers**, **P. Haksteen**, **W. As Alting**, and **Im. Will Falck**, Secretary.

Koromandel

January 23, 1764

The following documents confirm the old rights of the Company in **Tanjore**.

> **Translation of a Maratha *takiet-parwanna* (official order):**
>
> By order of the Sovereign **Thulaja Maharaja Sahib**, this *takiet-parwanna* is addressed to the *jonkeniers* (local officials) in the lands of **Tanjore** through **Malhaji Ghadderauw**.
>
> Since it has always been the custom to collect only half-toll on cloths and *lywaaten* transported from all parts of the Sovereign’s territory to **Nagapatnam** for the **Dutch Company**, you are hereby ordered to continue this practice without error. Ensure that those under your command in the South and North likewise observe this.
>
> Furthermore, the servants of the **Honorable Company**, their merchants, and others traveling with palanquins or horses shall be allowed to pass unmolested with their goods, provided they present a *dastek* (permit) validated by the Company’s seal. Their goods shall not be opened or inspected, nor shall they be delayed under the pretext that orders from the *soubedars* or head *jonkeniers* are first required.
>
> The supply of grain and other foodstuffs to **Nagapatnam**, provided the usual toll is paid, shall not be hindered in any way. No further shops shall be established in **Chikil**.
>
> All this must be executed according to the aforementioned order without causing the slightest harassment to the **Honorable Company**; those who resist shall be subject to the penalty of the *duan*. ## Archive References and Definitions

1. From the **Chamber of Zeeland** collection, no. 8368, section V, p. 222 et seq. Also found in the *Received Letters* of **1774**, book 10, folio 709, and **1776**, book 11, folio 341 verso.

2. *Takid parwanna* refers to an official decree. **Tanjore** was ruled by a Maratha dynasty.

3. *Tolgaarders*: Toll collectors.

4. *Palankijns*: Palanquins or sedan chairs.

1. *Destek*: A permit or passport (see Corpus IV, note on p. 276).

Copies of this document must be made, and the original returned to the Company. Signed at **Sahie Lager Sanarba Sitham Mayalaff** on the 20th of the month of *Maherasep* 4001—**January 23, 1764**. Below this was the seal of **Malhayi Ghadderauw**, printed in black ink.

MXL: COROMANDEL

January 24, 1764. (410) See the introduction to the preceding document: A *cauwl* (grant) bestowed by the ruler **Thoelaja Raja Sahib** upon the Governor of the Dutch Company at **Nagapatnam**, **Christiaan van Teylingen**. This grant was issued to confirm and uphold the previous concessions granted by my late predecessors, so that they may be preserved and relied upon. Signed on **January 24, 1764**, on the 21st of the month of *Rasjep* (referred to as *Soehoersan Arba Sitayn Mayaalaff*).

Note: The royal seal is printed at the top in black ink, though the letters within it are illegible.

MXLI: MALABAAR

October 31, 1764. (411) The treaties dated **January 13, 1710**, and **September 28, 1754**, concluded with the princes of the **Payenchery** lineage, were not strictly observed. At the insistence of the Commander of **Malabar**, a new and more precisely drafted agreement was reached.

This agreement was established between the heads of the three families of **Payenchery-Nairo**—namely **Manattam Parambatta Itty-oeny Coemaren**, **Panangattoe Itty-oeny Ramen**, and **Oelatoe Itty-oeny Erawy**, acting for themselves and their heirs—and the Honorable Commander and Supreme Authority of this coast, **Godefridus Weyerman**, on behalf of the **Dutch East India Company**. The following preliminary points were agreed upon to be strictly observed henceforth:

> They approve, ratify, and hereby confirm all treaties and obligations, most notably the alliance concluded at the headquarters of the camp at **Chettua** on **January 13, 1710** (Dutch calendar), or the 4th of the month of *Magaram* 885 (Malabar style), between the then-Honorable Commander **Barend Ketel** and our ancestors. They promise to strictly adhere to all terms of said alliance, subject to the penalties stipulated in the event of a breach.

Although the aforementioned **Payenchery-Nairos** (**Manattam Parambatta Itty-oeny Coemaren**, **Panangatta Itty-oeny Ramen**, and **Oulatto Itty-oeny Erawy**) had previously ceded to the Company via a deed dated **September 28, 1754**, the tithes of the rights to all lands stretching south from **Chettua** to **Pallepetty** (which belong to them and their vassals), as well as half of the further revenues from fishing nets, palm-tapping knives, houses, distillation stills, and poll taxes, experience has shown that the method of collection has often caused dissatisfaction and internal strife among their families.

Furthermore, considering that they are under the sovereignty of the Company—whose powerful protection they increasingly experience and enjoy—and wishing to express their gratitude and acknowledge the Company as their lawful overlord, they have agreed with the Honorable Commander that a new, general, and accurate survey shall be conducted of all gardens, lands, and revenues (including poll tax *fanums*, nets, knives, houses, and stills). This survey will be conducted in the presence of three members of their family.

However, the following exemptions shall apply: - All gardens and lands personally managed by the head and the three families of **Payenchery** for the maintenance of their households shall be exempt from the aforementioned tithes. - All other lands and gardens, regardless of name, whether held under *kinam patanam* (permanent lease) or otherwise, shall be subject to the contribution on the same terms as the lands of their vassals.

The revenues from these lands—specifically the tithe and other land rights—shall be split equally: one half to the Company and one half to the families. The exempt lands for maintenance are valued at **2,000 Malabar parras** of paddy, while the residences of the three families are exempt per Article 2.

The half of the revenues belonging to the families shall be divided into four parts: one part for the head of the family and one part for each of the three families. These revenues will be collected jointly by the personnel of the families and the Company, with the proceeds split equally.

Agreed and decided at **Triporatty** on **October 31, 1764** (or the 21st of the month of *Julam* in the year 940, Malabar style), witnessed by **Charcarre Tamban** and **Alecate Chowoer-namboery Samodaia** of **Triporatty**. Signed with Malabar characters by **Manattam Parambatto Itty-oeny Coemaren**, **Panengatto Itty-oeny Ramen**, and **Oelatto Itty-oeny Erawy**.

*Signed in the margin: **J. B. van der Grijp** and **H. Dirksz**. Witnessed by **A. R. Schutz**. Translated and signed by **van Tongeren**, sworn translator.*

MXLII: MALABAAR

November 1, 1764. Following the agreement of **October 31**, the following contract was signed one day later:

The three families of **Payenchery-Nairo** had previously agreed, at our request, to implement a tobacco lease for the Company from **Chettua** to **Palapetty**. This lease included the Company's tobacco lease at **Chettua**, the lands of **Patalil Coilpadoe**, and lands seized from the **King Samorijn**. Since the families could not actually participate in the latter, their share from their own districts amounted to **4,000 fanums**.

As the lease has since increased, the families requested a proportional increase in their share. We have agreed to grant them a fixed annual sum of **200 rijksdaalders** (equivalent to **6,400 Cochim fanums**), to be paid when the funds are collected at the end of August. The families expressed full satisfaction with this arrangement. The officials at **Chettua**, who will receive an authentic copy of this document, are instructed to comply.

This sum of **6,400 fanums** shall be divided into four equal parts: one part for the head **Payenchery** and one part for each of the three families.

Signed at **Triporatty**, **November 1, 1764**, by **Godefridus Weyerman**.

*The Company seal is printed in red wax in the margin, with the notation: "By order of the Honorable Commander and Supreme Authority," signed by **S. C. Saffin**, Secretary.*

MXLIII: MALABAAR

November 3, 1764. Finally, several modifications to the agreement of **October 31** were contractually formalized:

Under the agreement dated **October 31** between the head and the three families of **Payenchery** and the Honorable **Godefridus Weyerman**, half of the tithes from coconut groves and paddy fields from **Chettua** south to **Palepetty**, as well as half of the revenues from fishing nets, palm-tapping knives, houses, distillation stills, and poll taxes, were ceded to the Company. It was understood that the families' residences and **2,000 Malabar parras** of paddy fields for their maintenance would remain exempt.

It has since been noted that the lands belonging to the **Triporatty Temple** should be exempt from these revenues, as the income is required exclusively for the temple's upkeep. Similarly, the holdings of **Charcarre-Tambaan** and **Addy-Odijs** in this district are very small and insufficient for their survival, despite the fact that both are of high social standing, similar to the **Payencherijs**.

After we urgently demonstrated to the Honorable Commander the need for the Company to show proper consideration for these high-ranking individuals and the temple, the Commander has agreed to the following: - **500 parras** of paddy fields belonging to the temple shall be exempt from tithes. - **100 parras** of paddy fields, including the coconut grove where he resides, shall be exempt for **Charkerre-Tambaan**. - Three coconut groves where they reside shall be exempt for the **Addy-Oddijs**. All other lands belonging to these parties remain subject to the tithes.

In return, the Honorable Commander emphasized that the peace and prosperity of these lands require strict unity among the families. It was requested that **100 Nairos** (members of the military caste) of high birth, related to the princes, be organized into an armed force equipped with suitable weapons and led by four principal chiefs: **Cadaquella-caimaal**, **Nerencotte-nairo**, **Nayepally-gurrupo**, and **Chernupally-gurropo**. This force will defend against unexpected external attacks.

The families promise to avoid all internal discord, subject to penalties imposed by the Company. They will immediately assemble the **100 Nairos** and appoint the four aforementioned leaders. To bind them to this duty, the following annual payments will be made from the coconut grove revenues: - **8 gold fanums** to each head. - **5 gold fanums** to each soldier. (Totaling **1,064 gold fanums** per year).

To ensure these men are properly equipped, the Commander has promised to provide **100 muskets**, to be paid for using the families' share of the tobacco lease. Finally, it is agreed that the gardens of the four chiefs of the **100 Nairos** shall be exempt from tithes, along with an additional **20 parras** of paddy and a plot of

land for **Cadequella-caymaal**, to encourage their loyalty and diligence for the welfare of the land under the rule of the **Dutch East India Company**.

Signed at **Triponatty** on **November 3, 1764** (or the 22nd of the month of *Jollom* in the year 940, Malabar style).

Translated and signed: ***S. van Tongeren****, sworn translator.*
Agreed and signed: ***S. C. Saffin****, Secretary.*

MXLIV: MALACCA / REMBAU

November 20, 1764. The following is an agreement for the extradition of deserters from the Company:

This separate article was established by order of the Right Honorable **David Boelen** and **Mr. Thomas Schippers** (outgoing and incoming Governors), and the Council of **Malacca**, between the accountant **Jan Hendrik Dinkgreeff**, as commissioner for the **Dutch East India Company**, and **Raja Hadil**, along with the heads of the nine *negoryen* (districts) of **Rembau**.

The latter solemnly pledge that: > If any European or native in the service of the Dutch Company seeks refuge or residence within their jurisdiction, regardless of rank or person, they shall—without permitting the individual to embrace the Islamic faith—take them into custody immediately upon discovery. They shall promptly notify the Malacca ministry and ensure the individual is transported directly back and delivered into the hands of the aforementioned Honorable Gentlemen.

This is contractually agreed between the Company and **Raja Hadil** and the heads of **Rembau**, who bind themselves by the oath taken during the previous contract as if it were renewed here. To attest to this, they have affixed their customary seals and signatures.

Signed at **Lingi**, **November 20, 1764**, by **J. H. Dinkgreeff**.
Agreed and signed: **Lemken**, Secretary.

MXLV: COROMANDEL

March 1765. The Seven Years’ War (**1756–1763**) had demonstrated English superiority, particularly in the East Indies. To avoid being entirely pushed out, other European colonists sought to support one another. The following agreement is an example of this. Many servants of the Dutch and French Companies defected to the English, who offered higher salaries for experienced personnel. Desertion was also common between

French and Dutch settlements, especially among those with significant debts. The original document was written in both French and Dutch; we provide only the Dutch text.

A new agreement has been made between **Mr. Jean Law de Lawriston**, Squire, Knight of the Royal and Military Order of St. Louis, Colonel of the troops of His Most Christian Majesty, King's Commissioner and representative of the Company, Governor-General of all establishments in the *Indien Orientales*, and President of the High Council for the **French East India Company** (currently at **Karikal**), and the members of said Council in France, on one side; and the Right Honorable **Christiaan van Teylingen**, Governor and Director of the cities, fortresses, and affairs of the **Dutch East India Company** on the Coromandel Coast, Orissa, etc., and the members of the **Nagapatnam Council**, representing the Directors of the Company in Holland and the Governor-General and Council of India in **Batavia**, on the other side.

The purpose of this agreement is the mutual extradition of deserters, whether criminal or civil.

Article 1: For the stability and preservation of both companies and the security of their establishments, it is agreed that all deserters—whether from trade, military, maritime, or craft services—regardless of nationality, who flee and seek refuge under the French or Dutch flag, shall be surrendered to the respective establishments on the Coromandel Coast. This excludes natives or subjects whose place of birth can be proven via registers or payrolls of the nation they fled, provided that they are granted a pardon and suffer no further harassment for their desertion. Authorities reserve the right to deport such persons.

Article 2: Governors, commanders, and chief officers of the French and Dutch factories on the Coromandel Coast pledge to inform one another of deserters under their protection, so the governor of the place they deserted from may arrange for their retrieval, subject to the aforementioned conditions.

Article 3: All deserters, French or Dutch, who appear at **Nagapatnam** or **Pondicherry**, regardless of where they come from, shall be considered as having arrived directly at the headquarters and shall be surrendered immediately.

Article 4: Those who have committed first- or second-degree crimes—including murder, highway robbery, patricide, poisoning, or arson—must be surrendered without condition. Protection under the flag may only be granted to fugitives seeking to avoid capital punishment, and only if their crimes are not deemed "heinous," a decision left to the prudence of the Governors and Councils of **Pondicherry** and **Nagapatnam**.

Article 5: Fugitive slaves of either sex belonging to either nation shall be returned to their masters upon proof of their slave status, on the condition of a pardon.

Article 6: Two originals of this treaty have been made, one for the French Company and one for the Dutch Company.

Done at **Nagapatnam** in the castle on **March 7, 1765**. Signed: **Ch. van Teylingen**, **H. Leembruggen**, **T. Canter Visscher**, **P. J. L. de Filliettaz**, **H. Bonte**, **J. D. Severin**, **C. Pietersz**, **J. Haselkamp**, **D. Vrymoet Tzn**, and **J. van Tessel**.

MXLVI: TERNATE

July 1765. On **March 19, 1764**, the Sultan of **Ternate**, **Amir Iskander-muda**, passed away. In its capacity as feudal overlord, the Company appointed a brother of the deceased sovereign as his successor. This successor, named **Djalaludin** (nicknamed **Zwaardecroon**), swore on **July 4, 1765**, to uphold the contract concluded between **Sultan-Amsterdam** and the Company in **1683**.

This act serves as the confirmation and renewal of the points and articles agreed upon by the late King **Quitchil Sibory Amsterdam** and the Ternatean nobility. Following a pardon for their imprudent rebellion and war against the Company, their lost kingdom and lands—which had been justly conquered by the Company’s arms—were granted back as a fief by the Honorable **Cornelis Speelman**, Governor-General, and the Council of the Dutch East Indies, representing the supreme authority of the **Dutch East India Company**, on **July 7, 1683**. It was agreed that the land would be governed by the King and the nobility according to ancient Ternatean customs, but under the supreme authority of the Company, as sworn and signed by them and their descendants. ## The Kingdom of Ternate

Following the vacancy of the throne of the **Ternate** realm caused by the passing of His Highness **Amier Iskandaar Moeda Sjah Mardan** on **March 19** of last year, the **Company** alone possesses the right to appoint a successor according to its own will and pleasure, as explicitly stipulated in the articles of the aforementioned contract of **1683**. Consequently, the Governor and Council of the **Moluccas** notified the illustrious High Indian Government at **Batavia** of this death via a letter dated **May 10, 1764**.

His Excellency, the High Noble, Strict, and Most Honorable **Petrus Albertus van der Parra**, Governor-General, together with the Right Honorable Lords of the Council of the **Dutch East Indies**, was pleased in December last to re-elect and appoint the brother of the deceased Highness—the current first regent—

Prince Zwaardekroon, under the name of **Paduka Siry Mahatoean Zulthan Sahidoel moeh Tadjo Djalaloedien Sjah Kitchili Zwaardekroon**, as King of the Ternate realm. His Highness was formally recognized and declared as such on the 8th of this month in the Council of the **Moluccas**, in the presence of his high officials and princes.

Therefore, we, **Paduka Sirie Mahatoean Zulthan Sahidoel moeh Tadjo Djalaloedien Sjah Kitchili Zwaardekroon**, along with all the named high officials and princes of the realm of **Ternate**, hereby declare to the **Company** and its successors that we have carefully examined and considered all articles and points stipulated in the aforementioned contract. We accept its contents and swear to uphold all its articles exactly as they were adopted and confirmed by the aforementioned **King Siboury Amsterdam**, and subsequently sworn to and signed on **May 12, 1755**, by the most recently deceased **King Amier Iskandar Moeda Sjah Mardan** and the Ternatean high officials, without any deviation.

Furthermore, we, the King and high officials, swear to faithfully follow and adhere to every point of the contract concluded, sworn, signed, and sealed on **July 4, 1743**, between Governor **Marten Lelivelt** and the Council of this province, and the deceased **King Amiri Iskandaar Djoel Carnaine Saifoedien Kitchili Radja-Laut**, concerning the rice and paddy trade on the island of **Xulla Bessy**.

We, the King and high officials, also declare our approval and ratification of the peace treaty concluded and solemnized on **April 16, 1748**, between the aforementioned **King Kitchili Radja-Laut** and the deceased King of **Tidore**, **Miri Bifalalihil Azis Limoehiadin Bilahil Malikil Manaan-Sjah**, and their respective high officials. We swear to uphold all points and articles therein without the slightest deviation and to employ all our efforts toward the preservation of peace and tranquility in the **Moluccas**.

Moreover, we, the King and high officials, swear to strictly observe and follow in its entirety the contract dated **June 24, 1752**, concluded between the then Governor and Council of the **Moluccas** and the deceased **King Kitchil Ayan Saha of Oudshoorn** regarding the peoples of **Maquiam**, who placed themselves under the obedience of the Ternatean crown. We also promise that they shall enjoy their prerogatives exactly as stated in that contract.

Thus concluded, confirmed, and renewed at the assembly of the Honorable **Jacob van Schoonderwoert**, Governor and Director, and the Council in the **Moluccas**, at **Fort Orange** on **Ternate**, on **July 4, 1765**. To further confirm this, the aforementioned King, **Paduka Siry Mahatoean Zulthan Sahidoel Moeh Tadjoe**

Djalaloedien Sjah Kitchili Zwaardekroon, took an oath on the *Al-Quran* in the presence of the Governor, just as his deceased brother had done on **May 11, 1755**.

The following high officials, princes of the blood, and estates of the Ternatean realm also swore their oaths on the *Al-Quran* in their own manner and ratified this with their signatures:

- The *goegoegoe* **Pattilatoe**
- The *hoekum-senghadji* **Samaja**
- The *quimilaha-marsaoli* **Baeti**
- The *senghadji* **Limatousuara**
- The *quimilaha* **Tomogola Katti**
- The *senghadje* **Tomadjiko Hatib-Baba**
- The *quimilaha* **Toma-Ikoe Gafela**
- The *senghadji* **Malajoetjim Barkatti**
- The *quimilaha* **Hamadie Masahoedoe**
- The *senghadje* **Tafamutu Barkatti**
- The *quimilaha* **Pajahe Tamnoem**
- The *senghadji* **Malajoe-Knorra**
- *Senghadji* **Itjie**
- The *ngoffomanieras* **Tabala Lanso** and **Djiko Mohibat**
- The *senghadji* **Toboleuw-Salama**
- The *ngoffamanjira* **Torongara-Ngonadje**
- The *Senghadjis* **Tokaffi Boetah Baba** and **Tofaga Boerini**
- The priest **Djoei Sehe Amieri Jusoef**
- The *imans* **Djiko Matawara**, **Moti Mahawia**, **Sirief Sayhan**, and **Torangara Mahawary**
- Princes of the Royal Family: **Anoem Saha Taliap**, **Tahiroe-angsa**, **Ayan Hary**, **Haynoen**, **Hassam**, **Amirie**, **Hadana**, **Tjap-tjika**, **Djou Nou**
- *Sanghadjis* **Abdul**, **Kong**, and **Boediman**

This document was sealed with the royal seal and signed on behalf of the **Company** by: - **Jacob van Schoonderwoert**, Governor and Director - **Paulus Jacobus Valckenaar**, Senior Merchant and Second - **Jan Cornelis van Ossenberch**, Captain-Military - **Wolfert Johannes van Lingen**, Merchant and Fiscal - **Johan Georg van Raasvelt**, Junior Merchant and Shopkeeper - **August Hendrik Gregory**, Junior Merchant-Dispenser - **Johannes Reevoet**, Junior Merchant and Secretary

The **Company** seal was impressed in red wax. By order of the Honorable Governor and Director and the Council of the **Moluccas**, signed: **J. Reevoet**, Secretary.

Kwandang and Limbotto

July 22, 1765

When gold was discovered in **Kwandang**, the **Company** insisted that a number of people from **Limbotto** settle there to mine it. This resulted in the creation of a sort of dependency of **Limbotto**.

> **Convention or Agreement regarding the new establishment of the joint Limbottans at Kwandang**

Concluded between the Honorable **Jacob van Schoonderwoert**, Governor and Director, and the Council in the **Moluccas**, representing His Excellency **Petrus Albertus van der Parra**, Governor-General, and the Right Honorable Lords of the Council of the **Dutch East Indies**, on behalf of the **Dutch East India Company**, of the first part; and the *goegoegoe* **Jusuf**, along with the *quimilahas* **Tampoliti** and **Harada**, acting with the authority of the two Kings of **Limbotto** and their high officials, of the second part.

- **First**: We, the *goegoegoe* and *quimilahas*, on behalf of the aforementioned Kings, our principals, promise to ensure that our subjects diligently work the gold mines during both the east and west monsoons. All gold found shall be delivered to the Resident for the account of the **Company** at a price of ten rixdollars (of 48 heavy stivers each, real weight), provided it is purified of all impurities and other metals, according to previous contracts which we hereby renew and promise to follow promptly.
- **Second**: We promise that the *Tambelders*, who returned to us after the overthrow of **Bwool** and are to remain, shall be treated as free Limbottans. They shall be granted land for residence and gardens for their sustenance. Neither the Kings, nor their high officials, nor their descendants shall be permitted to enslave them or any of their kin, provided they remain in the service of the **Company** in the same manner as the Limbottans.
- **Third**: We promise to provide all possible assistance and help to **Company** vessels arriving that are in need of round timber or other supplies.
- **Fourth**: The Kings and high officials shall strictly adhere to their previous obligations made to both the **Company** and the **Gorontaalders**, remaining inseparably linked to the latter, without ever recalling past disputes or forming new pretensions based upon them.
- **Fifth**: The Governor and Council, on behalf of the **Company**, promise to station a bookkeeper, a corporal, and six private soldiers at **Kwandang**, along with ammunition and trade goods, to maintain a post in the fort to be constructed by the King and high officials. The King and high officials promise to faithfully assist the **Company's** forces in the event of an enemy attack and not to abandon them so long as one man stands. They further promise to assist the resident bookkeeper with requests for vessels to collect rice and in all other necessary cases.

- **Sixth**: The *Tominyse* hill people from **Togian** to **Saoesoe** shall remain subject to **Limbotto**, and from **Saoesoe** to **Tamelata** they shall remain subject to **Gorontalo**; however, the trading post of **Saoesoe** shall belong to both, as has always been the case.
- **Seventh**: We, the *goegoegoe* and high officials, on behalf of our principals, promise to allow freedom of religion for all. No one, and specifically not the *Tambelders* mentioned in Article 2, shall be forced to convert to the Mohammedan religion. Likewise, the Governor and Council promise that no Limbotto subjects shall be compelled to embrace the Christian religion, but that every individual shall be permitted to practice the religion to which they are inclined without hindrance.

Thus agreed at the combined assembly of the Honorable **Jacob van Schoonderwoert**, the Council in the **Moluccas**, and the *goegoegoe* **Jusuf** with the *quimilahas* **Tampoliti** and **Harada**, acting for the Kings. To confirm the contents, the oath on the *Al-Quran* was solemnly performed in the Mohammedan manner. On behalf of the **Company**, this is ratified by the signatures of the Governor and Council in the **Moluccas**.

Ternate, at **Fort Orange**, **July 22, 1765**. Signed: **J. Schoonderwoert**, **P. J. Valckenaar**, **J. C. van Ossenberch**, **W. J. Lingen**, **J. G. Raasvelt**, **A. H. Gregory**, **J. Reevoet**. The **Company** seal was impressed in red wax. By order of the Honorable Governor and Director and the Council of the **Moluccas**, signed: **J. Reevoet**, Secretary.

Malacca and Perak

October 17, 1765

On **September 26, 1765**, the Governor and Council of **Malacca** sent the receiver **Everhard Cramer** to **Perak** to attempt to conclude a new contract with the King of that realm regarding the tin trade and other matters. **Cramer** succeeded in his mission; after some minor contentious debates, the following agreement was reached:

> **Contract and unbreakable bond between Paduka Sieri Sulthan Mochamoet-cha, King of Perak, of the first part, and Everhard Cramer, Junior Merchant, Receiver, and License Master at Malacca, acting as commissioner and envoy to the court on behalf of the Dutch East India Company, of the second part.**

1. There shall be and remain a sincere, faithful, and unbreakable confidence and friendship between His Highness **Paduka**

Sieri Sulthan Machamoet-cha and the **Dutch East India Company**.

2. To this end, His Highness promises, to the exclusion of all other European or indigenous nations and peoples, to deliver—and ensure the delivery of—all tin within his entire kingdom to the **Company**.
3. In return, the **Company** promises to pay His Highness 6 1/3 Spanish reals for every 125 pounds, or 11 1/3 reals per 125 pounds, and thus 34 Spanish reals for 375 pounds, without further addition.
4. The King promises that all tin sold to the **Company** shall be brought to the **Company's** garrison for sale and weighed there using the **Company's** scales, as shall be the case for all his subjects and suppliers, without deviation under any pretext.
5. The King promises to take all possible precautions against the smuggling of tin and to strictly forbid its export, under penalty of confiscation of the vessel and cargo.
6. Should any malicious persons attempt to clandestinely export this mineral and sell it to anyone other than the **Company**, any such vessel captured shall be immediately confiscated with all its cargo without any formal trial, and the proceeds shall be divided between the King and the **Company**.
7. All vessels (including those of the King and high officials) wishing to sail outward shall be required to dock at the Dutch garrison for proper inspection.
8. If any hostile action is committed by the crew of a foreign vessel during inspection and the perpetrators escape the Dutch, the King promises to charge his subjects with pursuing such evildoers and delivering them to the Resident, just as the **Company** promises to do in similar cases.
9. The King also promises that should any European or native in the service of the **Company** desert and seek refuge in his realm, they shall be immediately detained, the Resident notified, and the deserters delivered without delay, and that such persons shall not be permitted to embrace the Mohammedan religion.
10. The King further binds himself to be helpful to the Dutch garrison in all cases and to oppose with all his power any action taken to their detriment. He shall no longer grant permission for the equipping and launching of pirate vessels.
11. The **Company**, in turn, promises that if any of its servants cause offense, violence, or damage to the subjects of His Highness, they shall be properly punished and justice shall be served.
12. It is agreed that this treaty shall remain firm and constant for as long as the mutual alliance between the **Company**, the King, and his successors lasts. Both the King and the **Company** promise that all terms agreed upon here shall be sincerely observed.
13. Finally, the King promises to publish this treaty throughout his entire realm in the same manner as previous treaties.

Thus contracted in the Kingdom of **Perak**, in the *balay* (town hall) of the last deceased king on the island of **Indrasati**, on **October 17, 1765** (or the year 1179 of Mohammed, the 29th day of the month of Rabiel Achil), in the presence of **Radja Bandhara**, **Orangkaya-bazaar**, **Tommagom**, and other high officials.

The **Company** seal was impressed in red wax and signed: **Everh. Cramer**. The King's *tjap* (seal) was impressed in black. For the translation and by order of the Honorable Commissioner, signed: **J. H. J. Dinkgreeff**. Also signed: **A. F. Lemken**, Secretary.

Ceylon

February 14, 1766

After a long period of tension, war broke out in **1760** between the **Company** and **Raja Singha**, the Emperor of **Kandy**. In the early years, no major battles were fought, as the insufficiently equipped **Company** resorted to a guerrilla defense of its posts. The **Company** was deeply concerned by English attempts to contact **Raja Singha**, including the dispatch of an English envoy to **Kandy**. With the impending end of the Seven Years' War, which would have given England a free hand, the **Company** increased its activity in **1762**. That year, **Lubbert Jan Baron van Eck** took charge of **Company** affairs in **Ceylon** and managed to reach **Kandy** with great effort. His successor, **Falck**, subsequently concluded a peace that expanded the **Company's** authority.

> **Copy of the Peace Treaty concluded between the Company and the envoys of the King of Candia, on February 14, 1766.**

Let it be known to all that Their High Mightinesses, the Illustrious Lords States-General of the free United Netherlands and the Illustrious and Mighty Dutch East India Company of the first part, and His Imperial Majesty, the Illustrious and Mighty Prince and Lord, **Kiertie Srie Raja Singa**, Emperor and King of **Kandia**, together with the nobles and court officials of His Imperial Majesty of the second part, have agreed to end the war that arose between the two powers and to establish peace and friendship anew.

This is established upon the following articles, designed to be an unshakeable foundation for the new peace and an unbreakable friendship to the mutual satisfaction of both parties, as ratified by the authorized representatives:

For the Illustrious and Mighty **Company**, in the high name of Their High Mightinesses, the Illustrious Lords States-General of the free United Netherlands, represented by the Right Honorable **M. Iman Willem Falck**, Governor and Director, and the members of the Council of **Ceylon**.

For His Imperial Majesty, the Illustrious and Most Powerful King of **Kandia**, represented by the appointed ambassadors and high-ranking nobles: **Doembere Ralehamy** (Grand-dessave of Matele), **Pilimi Falauwele Ralehamy** (Grand-dessave of Saffergam), the three *korles* **Angammonne Ralehamy** (Grand-dessave of Oedepallate), **Miewattere Ralehamy** (Grand Secretary to the King), and **Morganime Mohandiram Ralehamy**.

Henceforth, an unbreakable friendship shall be maintained between the King of **Kandia**, his court officials, and inhabitants, and the High Mightinesses the States-General of the free United Netherlands, the Mighty Dutch Company, and its inhabitants.

His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of **Kandia** and his court officials recognize the Illustrious and Most Powerful Lords States-General of the United Netherlands and the Mighty Dutch Company as the lawful sovereigns and sole supreme Lords of all lands possessed by the **Company** on this island prior to the start of the now-ending war, namely:

- The kingdom of **Jaffnapatnam** with its dependent lands and the **Wannasche** provinces.
- The island of **Mannar** and its dependent provinces up to where the province of **Putulang** begins.
- **Kalpetty** and its dependent territory.
- The **Kolombose** *dessavony*.
- The district of **Galle**.
- The *dessavony* of **Mature**, **Batikalo**, and **Trincomalee**, including the lands traditionally belonging to those places. ## Treaty of Peace and Friendship: The Kingdom of Kandy and the VOC

February 14, 1766

The King and his courtiers hereby renounce all rights and claims that the court previously held, or claimed to hold, over the aforementioned lands. Furthermore, the King and his courtiers cede to the **Company**, in full and sovereign ownership, all coastlines surrounding the island that the Company did not already possess during the recently concluded war. Specifically, this includes the area from **Kaimelle** on the west coast to the **Jaffna** territory, and from the end of the **Jaffnapatnam** territory on the east to the **Waluwe River**.

These coastlines are ceded to a width of one Sinhalese mile inland, adjusted as necessary to account for the terrain, mountains, and rivers. To precisely determine the boundaries of these ceded lands, commissioners shall be appointed by both parties. The measurement shall begin from the high-water mark of the mainland, excluding eroded land or small islands such as **Navikare**, **Kariandivo**, and **Poliandivo**.

As the Company does not wish to enrich itself at the expense of His Majesty's revenues, it hereby promises to pay annually the amount of income His Majesty previously derived from these ceded coastlines. The aforementioned commissioners responsible for defining the borders shall also make the necessary arrangements regarding these payments.

In exchange, the **Illustrious Company** recognizes the King as the sovereign prince and lord of the remaining lands on the island. Out of a desire for peace and sincere goodwill, the Company shall return all lands conquered by its arms during this war, with the exception of the aforementioned coastlines and any lands located within a two-hour walk of the sea, as these were already reserved for the Company under the third article.

All servants of the King, whether high or low-ranking subjects, shall have the freedom to gather as much salt as they desire from the salt pans located east of **Leways** and west of **Silauws** and **Putulang**, without payment to the Company or its agents.

Similarly, the Company shall have the freedom to peel cinnamon in the King's lowlands, specifically in the *dessavony* of **Saffergam**, the third and fourth **Korles**, and the seven **Korles** up to the **Ballane** mountains. Cinnamon grown in the highlands (east of the **Ballane** mountains) shall be peeled by the King's subjects and delivered exclusively to the Company at **Galle**, **Colombo**, or **Batticaloa** for payment. The price shall be five pagodas per bale of high-quality fine cinnamon, with each bale weighing 88 pounds.

The Company shall hold the exclusive right to purchase the following goods at the specified prices: - **Pepper**: Four stuyvers (or 1/24 pagoda) per pound, including a 5% allowance for drying shrinkage. - **Coffee**: Two stuyvers (or 1/48 pagoda) per pound, including a 5% allowance. - **Areca nuts**: Three rijksdaalders (or 1.5 pagodas) per *ammonam* of 26,000 high-quality dried nuts delivered by the King. - **Wax**: 25 rijksdaalders (or 12.5 pagodas) per 100 pounds of purified wax.

As the Company has not previously traded in ivory and the current market prices are unknown, the terms for ivory will be settled at a later date. Should the Company require any other products from the King's lands in the future, prices shall be determined fairly.

Subjects of both parties may engage in all permitted trade with one another. To this end, **Kandians** may freely travel to **Colombo**, **Galle**, and all other Company offices to buy and sell goods, enjoying the same privileges and freedoms as Company subjects. Similarly, Company residents in the King’s lands may conduct business, such that both nations shall henceforth be treated as equals, with neither holding preference over the other.

Since both parties share an interest in promoting agricultural production and preventing smuggling, the King and the Company pledge mutual assistance. Any contraband seized in the King’s territory, even if it belongs to a Company subject, shall be forfeited to His Majesty’s treasury. Conversely, any contraband seized within Company territory, even if it belongs to the King’s subjects, shall be forfeited to the Company.

Should the King require any foreign goods, the Company shall, if available, procure them for His Majesty based on provided samples. In return, the King and his courtiers pledge to supply the Company with necessary timber works at **Batticaloa** and **Trincomalee**.

All prisoners—European, Malay, or Sipahi—as well as deserters and defectors from either the European or native militias, and any rebels who have fled to Company lands, shall be extradited immediately. Furthermore, the Company’s cannons captured at **Hangwelle** and elsewhere shall be returned.

In the future, all mutual deserters and runaway slaves shall be apprehended and returned. For every slave returned, the owner shall pay a reward of ten rijksdaalders to the person who captured and returned them.

If a Company subject commits a crime or a capital offense in the King’s lands, they shall be apprehended by His Majesty’s people and handed over to the Company, along with evidence of the crime. The Company shall then administer the appropriate punishment and provide restitution to the aggrieved party. The Company shall act similarly should a subject of the King commit a crime within Company territory.

Through these measures, a close friendship shall be maintained. The powerful Company agrees to protect His Majesty and his entire realm against all external aggression. In such events, His Majesty and the courtiers promise to assist the Company with all available resources, including weapons, soldiers, and laborers, until the enemy is totally expelled from the island.

Consequently, His Majesty and his courtiers shall maintain correspondence and conclude contracts exclusively with the **Dutch**, and no other European nation. They pledge to hand over any foreign Europeans who enter the country clandestinely to the Company and shall not enter into contracts or correspondence

with native princes that would disadvantage the Company. In return, the **Illustrious Company** pledges never to conclude any treaty with another power against the King of Kandy or to the detriment of His Majesty.

To maintain this friendship, both parties shall exchange ambassadors. These ambassadors may make proposals regarding the gathering of salt, *karwaet* (dried fish), and the peeling of cinnamon. Ambassadors shall be received with the honors befitting close friends and allies, and the ceremonial protocols shall be identical for both sides.

These articles of peace shall be observed with the utmost sanctity and diligence. Should a party act contrary to these terms or fail to fulfill an obligation, peace and friendship shall not be immediately broken. Instead, the aggrieved party shall lodge a complaint and request reparation, which must be provided within six weeks.

If no satisfaction is provided or if the request is refused within six weeks of the demand, the defaulting party shall be deemed to have violated the treaty, and the aggrieved party shall have the right to resolve the matter by force of arms.

Signed in Colombo, February 14, 1766.

Submission of the Chiefs of Ceram

May 6, 1766

During the second half of the 18th century, various chiefs on the southeast coast of **Ceram** frequently engaged in the smuggling of goods that were the monopoly of the Company. They clandestinely sold spices to individuals from **Celebes** in exchange for linens and opium. Protests from the Governor of **Ambon** were ineffective, and military excursions yielded limited results. However, **Captain Van den Brink** succeeded in forcing the offenders into submission. They traveled to **Ambon**, where they signed the following agreement:

> We, the **Radja of Wainama (Tjotjo Ternati)**, his brother **Bodjul**, the **Orangkay of Ceylor (Camelesse)**, the **Radja of Quelle-moery (Sedo)**, and the **Captain of Quellibon (Wines-sela)**, hereby submit to the Company.
>
> First: We confess and acknowledge that we have acted against the orders of the Company and against the contracts concluded with the King of **Tidore** on **March 29, 1667**, and **May 5, 1700**. We allowed various Western nations, as well as Macassars, Bugis, and Mandarese, to enter our shores and districts with their vessels. According to the contracts

concluded with the King of **Macassar** on **August 19, 1660**, and **November 18, 1667**, no vessels may be sent east of **Cape Lassa** (the southeast point of the southern Celebes peninsula), nor north or east of **Borneo** toward **Mindanao** or the surrounding islands.

We acknowledge that we are liable to the highest punishment for this trade in various linens exchanged for mace, sea cucumbers (*tripangs*), and nutmegs. However, through the sole grace of **Willem Fockens**, Governor and Director of this province, we have obtained forgiveness upon our solemn oath. Henceforth, we recognize no sovereign other than the **General Dutch Chartered East India Company** and shall strictly obey the orders issued in its name by the Governor and Director of **Ambon**.

Second: We promise never again to admit any foreign European or Indian nations—whether Macassars, Mandarese, Butonese, Bugis, Salayerese, Javanese, Balinese, or others—to our shores or districts. Upon their appearance, we shall reject them and, if possible, seize them and bring them to **Fort Victoria** in **Ambon**, or request the assistance of the Governor if we are unable to do so.

Third: As proof of our sincerity and submission, we pledge to apprehend and deliver to the Governor anyone from the aforementioned nations found within our districts.

Fourth: We pledge no longer to allow Papuan wanderers on our shores nor to trade with them. Instead, we shall seek to destroy them and recover any people they may have kidnapped from the dependencies of **Ambon**, **Banda**, or other Company territories.

Fifth: We obligate ourselves to return all people ransomed from Papuans without any compensation, so they may return to their homes in freedom.

Sixth: We pledge to act similarly toward all slaves or other persons who have fled from the **Moluccas**, **Ambon**, or **Banda** to our lands. For every slave returned, we shall receive a recognition payment of ten rijksdaalders from the owner.

Seventh: We swear to consider as enemies all those who are in a state of hostility with **Their High Mightinesses, the Lords States-General**, or the **Company**.

Eighth: We promise that neither we nor our subjects shall sail, in large or small vessels, to any foreign lands outside the province of **Ambon** and **Banda**.

> Ninth: We swear never to undermine the Company's spice trade. We shall not sail, nor send vessels, by day or night to the spice islands of **Honimoa**, **Nussa-laut**, **Oma**, the **Hitou** coast, and **Leytimor**, or their dependent districts. We shall not allow anyone from **Ambon** to bring nutmegs or mace for sale into our districts. We shall report and deliver any such offenders to the Company for punishment.
>
> Tenth: We obligate ourselves to eradicate—or allow Company servants to eradicate—all spice trees (nutmeg or mace), whether wild or cultivated, that are currently or may in the future be found in our districts, whether they grew naturally or were planted.
>
> Eleventh: Whenever a cruiser or any other Company vessel appears in our territory, the head of each district shall board the vessel and remain there until their district has been inspected, providing all necessary assistance.
>
> Twelfth: When the *hongy* (patrol) is announced, we and our *cora-coras* (war canoes) shall report to the main castle annually and appear before the Governor whenever he commands.
>
> Thirteenth: We promise to maintain these articles sacredly, confirming this with our highest oath upon the **Mushaf** or **Quran**.

Signed in Fort Victoria, Leytimor Island, May 6, 1766. W. Fockens and **J. H. d'Villeneuve**.

Renewal of Allegiance: Sumbawa

May 18, 1766

For several years, the island of **Sumbawa** had been plagued by unrest due to conflicts between various chiefs. In **1765**, the need to appoint a successor to the throne of the Kingdom of **Sumbawa** further complicated the situation. On **April 18, 1766**, under-merchant **Jan Hendrik Voll**, accompanied by a Boninese elder from **Makassar**, departed for **Sumbawa**, where he successfully restored peace and secured the following contract:

> We, **Nene Ranga Kalibla** and **Nene Dipati**, courtiers and guardians of the minor chosen king, along with all other courtiers of the land of **Sumbawa**, do solemnly and sincerely swear, in the name of the young chosen king, **Mappa Tjo-nga** (also known as **Mustafa**), son of the late King of **Sumbawa**, **Sirie Sulthan Mohamad Djalaloedin**, to observe the following points:

> We shall maintain the Kingdom of **Sumbawa** in all its parts until the King is able to take his oath and assume government. We promise to bring His Highness to **Makassar** to perform these rites.
>
> No partiality shall exist among us regarding the disputes that arose between **Datoe Jerewe** and the **Prince of Taliwang** over the crown. All past grievances from both sides are forgiven and forgotten; a general pardon shall be proclaimed throughout the land, and arms shall be laid down immediately.
>
> The children of **Datoe Jerewe**, as well as **Damon Allas** and **Damon Mapping**, shall be accepted in submission, pardoned, and left in peaceful possession of their goods, provided they promise to observe the laws of the land.
>
> The contracts made by our previous kings and their predecessors with the **Company** shall be sacredly observed, insofar as they remain applicable. All promises made by the previous kings and allies in **February** at **Fort Rotterdam** in **Makassar** during the renewal of the last contract shall be strictly maintained.
>
> To compensate the Company for the expenses incurred in assisting the land of **Sumbawa**, we promise to pay three hundred and fifty sturdy slaves, to be delivered in four consecutive annual installments of fifty, beginning this year.
>
> These articles are sworn upon the **Quran** while drinking *kritsen* water, in the presence of the commissioner and under-merchant **Jan Hendrik Voll**, the Boninese elder **Aroe-Oedjong** (also known as **Latanri**), and the ordinary missionary **La-audoe**.

Signed and sworn in the King’s valley, Sumbawa, May 18, 1766. J. H. Voll.

Privileges in Hindustan

August 1766

The ancient privileges of the Company in **Bengal**, **Bihar**, and **Orissa** were reaffirmed via the following document:

> Translation of a Persian *sanad* (privilege/grant) granted to the **Dutch East India Company**, stamped with the seal of the **Nawab Seif-ul-Molk, Seif-ul-Daula Seyid Negabit Alichan Bhadur Mohamet Djeuk**, dated the 9th of the

> month of **Ribbiul Awel** in the seventh year of the reign of King **Shah Alam**, or according to the Dutch style, **August 1766**. ## Bengal, Bihar, and Orissa

15 August 1766

Be it known to all **modseddies** (officials), other servants, **fausdars** (magistrates), **kerrories** (controllers), and **zamindars** (landowners), both present and future, in the earthly paradise of the provinces of **Bengal**, **Bihar**, and **Orissa**:

Pursuant to the eminent *firmans* (royal decrees) of the kings who fell for the faith, and the distinguished princely *nisans* and *senneds* of the respective regents and *diwans*, it is hereby established that the *gomosta* (chief agent) of the **Dutch East India Company**, serving as its General and *naib* (deputy), is permitted to bring his ships into the seaports of the **Hooghly**, **Pipeli**, and **Bally**. He may berth them wherever he desires, provided that the established toll of **2.5 percent** is paid at a designated location in **Hooghly**. Following this payment, he is authorized to transport and sell his cargo and goods anywhere, and to repurchase wares from any merchants associated with him.

Furthermore, he may employ whichever *dalaals* (brokers) he chooses in his service to purchase goods in the provinces where they are most available and most affordable, and ship them to the aforementioned seaports. During these transit voyages, they shall not be hindered by *rahdarie* (passage tolls), nor shall the vessels themselves be seized or harassed by any such practices previously forbidden by successive kings. Likewise, while their ships are in port—whether owned or leased—no one may demand a *bhaara* (rental tax), while Europeans shall continue to serve as overseers according to long-standing custom.

Furthermore, no toll shall be demanded from the *mierbahr* on the rice and wheat purchased for their own use. No double taxation shall be levied on the goods and wares of the aforementioned **Dutch Company**. Similarly, the villages of **Chutjera** (in the **Arzah** district), **Bara Negger** (under **Calcutta**), and the **Merzapoer** bazaar (depending on **Bagsbender**) have historically been under the jurisdiction of the **Dutch Company** for the unloading of ship cargoes and the gathering of carpenters, smiths, coolies, and other laborers. For this, a fixed annual lease is paid; no further sums may be demanded, and the practice of taxing houses or pressing people into service must cease, as they are henceforth exempt.

Moreover, should any servants or *pykaers* (sailors) of the **Dutch Company** secretly transport goods on Company ships other than those belonging to the Company, and should the Company’s *katwal* (police chief, referred to as the fiscal) discover such acts, no local official or servant of the land may protect or shield such

individuals. No goods may be bought or sold without the Company’s knowledge. Regarding the gold, silver, and copper brought from **Hooghly** to **Morsedabad**, **Akker Negger** (**Rajmahal**), **Ichangier Negger** (**Dhaka**), **Aziem-Abaad** (**Patna**), and other locations, once the fixed toll of **2.5 percent** is paid to the mint *darogos* (superintendents), they must ensure that the **Dutch Company’s** minerals are first coined into *siccas* (silver coins). This is to ensure that the Company can dispatch its ships with certainty during the monsoon and that no negligence occurs in the Company’s affairs and interests.

Furthermore, neither the **Hooghly fausdar**, his *diwan*, nor any other residents of **Chinsurah**, **Misiapoer**, and **Baranegger** (belonging to the **Dutch Company**) may impose fines or commit acts of violence, unless they send their servants to apprehend *rayits* (peasants) and bring them before the **Hooghly durbar** (court). All matters arising must be left to the decision of the **Dutch Director**, who shall properly investigate any complaints brought by the *fausdar*.

Accordingly, this decree is issued so that, in fulfillment of the aforementioned eminent and highly respected royal *firmans*, princely *nisans*, and the *senneds* of the *subahs* and their *diwans*, friendship be maintained with **George Louis Vernet**, Director and *gomosta* of the chief among them, the General and *naib* of the aforementioned **Dutch Company**. This is so that he may perform his entrusted duties and the procurement, purchase, and sale of merchandise with peace of mind and greater vigilance than before. In accordance with Company custom, private trade may also proceed without any hindrance or interference. No new annual *senned* shall be required. Let everyone take note and observe this precisely.

Granted on the **9th of the month of Rabi’ al-Awwal**, in the seventh year.

Under the seal of the Nawab, bearing the inscription: > **Tidewie Shah Alam, Badshah Ghazi, Seif-uf Molk; Seif-uf Doula, Sayed Negabet Alichan Bhadur Mohamet Djeuk**; that is, the confidant of the propagator of the faith, King **Shah Alam**, the sword of the land and the invincible hero in war, **Said Ngabet Alichan**.

Translated by (signed) **Jacob Eilbracht**. Agreed by (signed) **Pr. Hoff**, First Sworn Clerk. **15 August 1766**.

The Moluccas and North Celebes

15 August 1766

This document requires no introduction. It is a renovation and amplification of the contracts entered into and concluded between the Honorable **Hendrik Breton**, Governor and Director of the **Moluccas**, and his Council, acting on behalf of His High Excellency, the Highly Noble, Strict, and Great Honorable Lord **Petrus Albertus van der Parra**, Governor-General, and the Noble Lords of the Council of the **Netherlands Indies**, representing the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** and the **State of the United Provinces of the Netherlands**, on the one part; and the allied King of **Caydipang** and **Boelang-itam**, **Jacobus Cornput**, and his nobles, on the other part.

Since the fiefdoms of **Caydipang** and **Boelang-itam** have been without a legal head since the death of King **David Cornput** on **4 June 1763**, and since it has been deemed appropriate by the Council of Police to fill this vacancy with Prince **Jacobus Cornput**, who is hereby declared King over the aforementioned fiefdoms of **Caydipang** and **Boelang-itam**, His Highness—fully aware of the Company's right and ownership of said fiefdoms—has, following the example of his ancestors, promised to strictly observe the following conditions and terms:

1. The King and his nobles declare that they and their descendants shall hold and fulfill, in all their domains, a contract such as that solemnized, signed, and sealed on **17 March 1702** between the merchant **David van Peterzon**, the under-merchant **Jan Walraven de la Fontaine** (commissioned by then-Governor **Pieter Rooselaer** and the Council of the Moluccas), and the late King **Willem Cornput**.
2. The King and nobles promise to promptly follow, without the slightest deviation, the contract concluded by Governor **Jacob Christiaan Fielat** with the late King **Albertus Cornput** on **4 August 1729**, as well as the contract concluded by the Noble Lord **Jan Elias van Mylendonk** and the Council of the Moluccas on **25 May 1750** with the late King **David Cornput** at the castle, as if the terms were inserted word-for-word herein.
3. The King and nobles further approve and ratify the act of reconciliation between King **Willem Cornput** and his subjects of **Boelang-itam** on **2 July 1727**, mediated by the Governor of the Moluccas, **Jacob Boner**, as well as the convention reached on **16 October 1759** between the late King **David Cornput** and the King of **Attingola**, **Adriaan Pattalima**.
4. The King and his nobles acknowledge that neither they nor their descendants can establish any right to the fiefdoms of **Caydipang** and **Boelang-itam**, regardless of the pretext. Therefore, they expressly cede and renounce all rights to these lands and everything pertaining to them to the Company, vowing never to bring any future action or claim.
5. The King and nobles declare that they hold and administer their lands as fiefs of the Company. Any successor to the throne of **Caydipang** must be elected and raised to power only

after being appointed and confirmed by the Company. Upon the death of a king, the nobles may propose a candidate, providing assurance of their competence and goodwill, and then await the Company's further disposition.

6. All future kings must approve and promise to strictly follow these present conditions before their election and installation, signing and confirming them under oath.
7. The King shall not take or marry a non-Christian spouse, but only one of the **Christian Reformed religion**.
8. No religion other than the **Reformed religion**, as practiced according to the **Synod of Dort** and the **Dutch Church**, shall be tolerated by the King or his nobles. They shall assist those wishing to convert from paganism or Islam to our religion, ensuring no harm or damage is brought upon such persons.
9. To this end, all Roman Catholics—including priests, monks, schoolmasters, or laypeople—must be banished from the realm. They shall be rejected and forced to leave immediately; if they resist, they shall be arrested and sent as prisoners to **Ternate**, as such people bring only confusion.
10. The King and his nobles promise not to receive or maintain any Europeans—be they Spanish, Portuguese, French, English, Danish, Swedish, or of any other nation—nor any people from **Atjeh** or other nations, unless they possess a valid Company *pascedulle* (passport). Otherwise, they must be directed or escorted to the Company's authority in **Malayo**.
11. They shall always prove themselves friends of the Company's friends and enemies of the Company's enemies, serving the Company in voyages and wars alongside other vassals, provided their own lands are not endangered. In return, the Company shall faithfully assist and rescue them in times of need.
12. Neither the King nor his nobles may enter into war or peace with any party without first obtaining permission from the Company. However, they may defend themselves if attacked, without taking further action until the Governor in **Ternate** has been notified.
13. The King of **Caydipang** and his nobles remain obligated to assist any allies in distress or under attack, just as allies are obligated to assist them.
14. Should any Company vessel—whether ship, sloop, or smaller craft—be wrecked or damaged within the territory of **Caydipang** due to storms or severe weather, the King and nobles promise to provide all possible aid and assistance.
15. Travel to **Makassar**, **Amboina**, or **Magindanao** by the King's subjects is prohibited unless special consent is granted by the Governor in the Moluccas, and they must not visit any other location on pain of the severest punishment.
16. If any spice trees are found in **Caydipang**, the King and nobles promise to destroy them immediately or notify the Company so they may be eradicated, as the cultivation of spice trees in their lands will never be tolerated.

17. The King and nobles bind themselves to deliver to the Company any slaves, servants, or subjects of the Company who may flee to **Caydipang**. For every returned slave, the bringer shall be paid **ten rijksdaalders** in cash or cloth.
18. No bird’s nests or *caret* (sea cucumbers) may be sold by the King, his nobles, or subjects to any private traders, but only to the Company, which shall pay a reasonable price. Violation of this shall be punished rigorously according to the placards.
19. Based on reports from the Resident of **Manado** and testimony from nobles, gold dust has been discovered in the river of **Caydipang**. The King and nobles promise to conduct a thorough investigation upon their return and report truthfully under oath to the Resident of **Manado** or the government in **Ternate** regarding the amount of gold that can likely be mined annually from that and all other discovered rivers. They further bind themselves to continue the gold procurement and deliver all gold found in **Caydipang** and **Boelang-itam** exclusively to the Company at a rate of **ten rijksdaalders** per real weight (pure and clean). They shall ensure the Company is not defrauded and that no gold is sold to foreign traders; those guilty of such shall be punished as an example or delivered to the Company.
20. Finally, the King and nobles promise to remain faithful and pious vassals and tenants of the Company, upholding these terms with all virtue and sincerity. No dispute that may arise shall cause the breach of this renovated and amplified contract.

Confirmed by the King and present nobles by solemn oath in the Dutch manner, uttering the words: **“SO TRULY HELP ME GOD ALMIGHTY.”**

Done, concluded, renewed, amplified, signed, sealed, and sworn at **Castle Orange** in **Ternate**, on **15 August 1766**.

(Signed) **H. Breton**, **P. J. Valckenaar**, **J. Monsier**, **W. J. Lingen**, **J. G. van Raesveld**, **N. J. Gregory**, **Joh. Reevoet**.

Company seal affixed in red wax. By order of the Honorable Governor and Director and the Council of the Moluccas. (Signed) **Joh. Reevoet**, Secretary.

Ceylon and Madura

24 January 1767

Tammodaram-pulle, who became regent in 1766 (as the heir was still a minor), entered into a conflict that year with the Company’s resident at **Kilkare**, **Willem Hendrik August Keuneman**. **Keuneman** was a rogue who conducted extensive

private trade using Company products. To keep the regent as a friend, **Keuneman** issued him a bond for **8,700 pagodas**. When the Company refused to pay, the regent seized one of **Keuneman's** vessels and subsequently seized Company property. The High Government intervened, and the treacherous resident was forcibly taken to **Colombo**. **Gerrit de Vos**, the Company's head on the coast of **Madura**, succeeded in reaching the following agreement with the regent. (Note: On **24 November** of that year, the regent was murdered by relatives of the young prince, leading to new turmoil in the realm in which the Company became involved).

Articles of agreement concluded between the Illustrious East India Company and His Excellency, Lord Iroenikit-pejasie Rauwicotte Segrimoettoe Wisje Regenade Chedoepaddy Catte Theuver.

The powerful Company hereby grants to Lord **Theuver** and his descendants the right to maintain two *thonis* (small open boats) for all pearl fisheries on the banks off the coast of **Madura** within the jurisdiction of **Tuticorin**. These shall operate during the established period alongside the *thonis* of the leaseholder, manned by divers and rowers and equipped with stones in the same manner as the leaseholder's vessels. Direction of the fishery remains solely with the Company and its commissioned agents, without interference from the **Rammunadewaram** court or any person associated with it.

Furthermore, should His Excellency request it, the Company shall grant Lord **Theuver** five *thonis* for every full pearl fishery on the banks between **Manaar** and **Kalpetty** off the coast of **Ceylon**, at the same price as the leaseholder. These *thonis* must not be more heavily manned than those of the leaseholder and must be fully subject to the lease conditions and the laws and orders established for the fisheries. To profit from this concession, Lord **Theuver** must deposit the payment for the *thonis* at **Tuticorin**—half in advance and the other half six weeks before the fishery begins.

In exchange, Lord **Theuver**, for himself and his successors in perpetuity, cedes to the Illustrious **Dutch Company** the mastery of the **Pamban Canal**, while retaining free passage through it at all times for himself, his subjects, and their vessels. He shall no longer be permitted to dispose of the canal for the benefit of others; only the Company shall have the right to grant or refuse passes to foreign European vessels at its pleasure.

The Company is also granted the freedom to repair its lodge at **Kilkare** or move it further from the sea to avoid erosion. Furthermore, the Company shall henceforth be exempt from

paying any toll, regardless of its name, on goods imported or exported, and shall pay nothing to Lord **Theuver** or his representatives.

Agreed and accorded on behalf of the Illustrious East India Company, by order of the Noble and Great Honorable Governor and Director of the famous island of **Ceylon** and its dependencies, **M. Iman Willem Falck**, and the Council at **Colombo**, and the head of **Madura**, Chief Merchant **Gerrit de Vos**. ## The Marruas Agreement (January 1767)

This document was issued to **Mr. Tammodrum-pulle**, Prime Minister and Imperial Chancellor of the Marruas court, who also serves as the guardian of His Excellency, the underage prince **Jroekit-pijasie Rauwicotte Segremoettoe Wiseje Regoenade Chedepaddy Catte Theuver**, and the administrator of the court's affairs. The document was sealed with the seals of the **Company** and **Mr. Theuner**, and signed by the aforementioned Madurese chief, **De Vos**, and the Imperial Chancellor, **Tammodrum-pulle Tutukorijn**, on **January 24, 1767**. It was signed by **G. de Vos** and bore a Malabari signature. Below this, **J. Reintous**, the provisional first sworn clerk, signed "Agreed."

Gerrit de Vos appended the following document to the contract, which the High Government referred to as the "Deed regarding a certain promise":

> I, **Gerrit de Vos**, Chief Merchant and Chief of the Madura coast, hereby promise the Imperial Chancellor of the Marruas court at Rammenadewaram, **Mr. Tammodrum-pulle**, that for as long as he remains Chancellor and ensures the strict and unimpaired fulfillment of the contract concluded today between myself and the Marruas court, I shall provide him, **Tammodrum-pulle**, with two *thonijs* (boats) at every lease renewal of the pearl fishery at Manaar. These boats shall be free of lease payments or any other burdens, provided that neither of these two free *thonijs* may be manned or equipped with more stones or divers than the leaseholder of the fishery is permitted to use on his own boats. Furthermore, they shall remain subject to all orders and laws of the **Company**, including all fines and penalties prescribed for violators.

In witness whereof, I have granted this deed to the aforementioned Imperial Chancellor **Tammodrum-pulle** under my usual signature and the seal of the **Honorable Company**.

Tutukorijn, **January 24, 1767**. Signed: **G. de Vos**. (The margin bore the **Company** seal in red wax. Below, **G. W. Trek**, secretary, signed "Agreed." Further below, **J. Reintous**, provisional first sworn clerk, signed "Agreed.")

The Moluccas and North Celebes (February 1767)

Following the death of **Salomon Manoppo**, King of Bolaing-Mongondo, on **August 30, 1764**, the state officials elected the deceased king's nephew as his successor. According to existing contracts, this selection required the **Company's** sanction. Due to various circumstances, it took two and a half years for **King Eugenius** to reach Ternate, where he swore the following extensive contract before the Governor:

Renewal and Extension of Contracts This agreement was entered into and sealed between the Honorable **Mr. Hendrik Breton**, Governor and Director of the Moluccas, and his council, acting on behalf of His High Excellency, the High and Mighty **Mr. Petrus Albertus van der Parra**, Governor-General, and the Honorable Council of the Dutch East Indies, representing the **General Dutch East India Company (VOC)** and the State of the Free United Netherlands, on one side; and the allied King of Boelang and Mogondo, **Eugenius Manoppo**, and his state officials, on the other.

Since the fiefs of Boelang and Mogondo had been without a ruler since the death of **King Salomon Manoppo** on **August 30, 1764**, and following repeated requests from this government on **January 7 and 8**, **Prince Eugenius Manoppo** and several prominent officials appeared here on **January 31**. The council decided to declare the prince King of Boelang and Mogondo. In acceptance, the King and his officials acknowledge the power and ownership the **Company** holds over these lands. Following the example of his ancestors, he pledges to maintain and enforce the following articles:

- **Contractual Continuity**: The King and his officials pledge that they and their descendants will strictly adhere to all previous contracts solemnized between the **Company** and the Kings of Boelang and Mogondo, specifically the contract signed on **March 15, 1756**, between Governor **Jan Elias Van Meylendonk** and the late **King Salomon Manoppo**.
- **Renunciation of Sovereignty**: The King and his officials acknowledge that they and their descendants have no legal right to ownership of the kingdoms of Boelang and Mogondo, regardless of the pretext. They formally cede all rights and territories to the **Company** and waive all future claims. They accept their lands as fiefs held from the **Company**, a condition that must be upheld by every subsequent king.
- **Appointment of Rulers**: No king shall be elected or recognized unless appointed and confirmed by the **Company**. The state officials may propose a candidate, but the **Company** must be satisfied with the candidate's goodwill and grant final

confirmation. All future kings must approve and sign these terms to prevent disputes.

- **Territorial Boundaries**:
  - The jurisdiction of Boelang extends from **Pogiaar** on one side to **Pontak** on the other.
  - The people of Boelang and Mogondo may travel as far as **Boeras** toward Manado for essential food supplies, but they may not pass beyond **Pogiaar**, **Pontak**, and **Boeras**.
  - Similarly, the *Alfoeren* of Manado are prohibited from entering these three regions. The districts of **Tonsawan**, **Ponosacken**, and **Amoerang** and their inhabitants remain inextricably linked to Manado.
  - Any subject of the King of Boelang or the *Alfoeren* of Manado wishing to cross these boundaries for valid reasons must obtain written permission from the Manado Resident.
- **Governance and Marriage**: The King cannot be dethroned, nor can he remove state officials (such as the *goegoegoe*, *kaptein-laut*, or *hoeckum*) and appoint replacements without the **Company's** prior consent. Furthermore, the King may not marry a non-Christian; his spouse must belong to the Reformed Christian faith.
- **Religion**: Only the Reformed religion, as practiced in the Dutch churches according to the **Dordrecht Synod**, shall be permitted. The King and his officials pledge to assist those converting from paganism or Islam. The **Company** may station ministers or schoolmasters in Boelang and Mogondo, and the King must ensure they can teach freely and without hindrance.
- **Exclusion of Catholicism**: All Roman Catholics—including priests, monks, and laypeople—are banned from the realm. The King pledges that they shall not set foot on land; if they attempt to do so, they are to be expelled immediately. If they resist, they are to be arrested and sent as prisoners to Ternate.
- **Foreign Relations**: The King is prohibited from receiving any foreign Europeans (including Spaniards, Portuguese, French, English, Swedes, or Danes) or other indigenous groups (including Makassarese, Buginese, Mandharese, Magindanawners, Xulokken, Boeroers, or Djumaringers) unless they possess a valid **Company** passport. Europeans must be directed to Ternate. Correspondence or alliances with the Emperor of Magindanao are strictly forbidden.
- **Mutual Defense**: The King and his officials shall be "friends of the **Company's** friends and enemies of its enemies." They will provide military service when requested, provided their own lands are not endangered. In return, the **Company** will faithfully assist and rescue them in times of need.
- **Diplomacy**: The King may not enter into treaties of war or peace with any party without the **Company's** permission. However, he may defend himself if attacked, though he must notify the Governor in Ternate immediately.
- **Mutual Aid**: Allies are obligated to assist one another in times of distress or external attack.

- **Maritime Assistance**: If any **Company** vessel (ship, sloop, or smaller boat) is wrecked or damaged within the territory of Boelang and Mogondo, the King pledges to provide all possible aid. The Governor will provide compensation when possible.
- **Travel Restrictions**: Subjects of Boelang and Mogondo may not sail to Ambon, Banda, Makassar, or Magindanao without the express consent of the Governor of the Moluccas.
- **Spice Monopoly**: If any spice trees are found growing in the territory, the King pledges to destroy them immediately or notify the **Company** so they may be cut down. The cultivation of spice trees is strictly forbidden.
- **Extradition**: All Manadonese fugitives currently in the *negoryen* (villages) of **Foegiaar**, **Battay**, **Sompinus**, and **Mariry**, as well as any future fugitives, must be handed over to their respective *hoeccums* (chiefs) upon request. If they refuse to return, they must be expelled by force. Similarly, all slaves belonging to the **Company** or others who flee to Boelang or Mogondo must be returned. A reward of ten **rijksdaalders** (in cash or cloth) will be paid for each returned slave.
- **Logistical Support**: The King must provide boats (*corra-corra* or *gilalo*) or timber for repairing sloops whenever the Governor or the Manado Resident requires them for transporting ministers or delivering mail.
- **Gold and Trade Monopoly**: The King pledges to maintain gold mining and deliver all gold mined in his territory exclusively to the Manado Resident at a price of ten **rijksdaalders** per real weight. He must ensure no gold is sold to foreign traders. Violators must be punished severely or handed over to the **Company**. Gold may only be transported as far as **Amoerang**, where it can be traded with the commander for goods or cash. Additionally, all tortoise shell and wax must be sold exclusively to the **Company** at a fair market price.
- **Fortifications**: If the **Company** decides to build forts on the coast or inland, the King pledges to provide all necessary materials (excluding nails, ironwork, and roof tiles) and sufficient labor from each *negory*.
- **Banishment**: The King requests that the banished princes **Damapoly** and **Marcus Manoppo** be allowed to return to Boelang. The King and his officials assume full responsibility for any negative consequences resulting from their return.
- **Final Oath**: The King and his officials pledge to remain loyal vassals and tenants of the **Company**. This renewed and extended contract shall not be broken by any disputes.

This agreement was confirmed by **King Eugenius Manoppo** and the Christian state officials via a solemn oath according to both Dutch and Celebesi (*bobato*) customs. It was signed by Governor **Hendrik Breton**, his council, and sealed with the **Company's** great seal.

Done and signed at Castle Orange, Ternate, February 23, 1767. (Signed: **H. Breton**, **P. Valckenaar**, **H. Monsier**, **W. J. van Lingen**, and **J. G. Raesveldt**.)

Sumatra’s West Coast (July 1767)

The region of **Pasaman**, situated along the river of the same name which flows into the sea at **Sasak** (south of Airbangis), was strategically important as it lay on the trade route between the highlands and the **Company’s** coastal offices. In **1766**, the rebellious ruler of **Klein-Pasaman** opposed the **Company** and attacked several small posts. **Jan Boudewijnsz**, the Resident of Air Bangis, led a small force against the rebel and drove him back to his main village, **Kinali**.

While **Boudewijnsz** was besieging the village, two of the **Company’s** allies from **Kota-Baru Si-Buluang** defected and joined the enemy. **Boudewijnsz** was forced to retreat to the coastal post of **Muara Tandjong**. Although he lost only a few men, his entire supply train, including several cannons, was lost. At the request of the Commander in Padang, the High Government dispatched an expedition of 100 European and 200 Buginese soldiers under **Captain Daniel Poppelman**. Poppelman defeated the rebels and occupied **Kinali**. Subsequently, the Commander of the West Coast, **Hendrik van Staveren**, traveled to **Muara Tandjong** and concluded the following agreement:

Articles of a Further Alliance This alliance was entered into between the regents of **Siboulouang** (or **Groot-Passamang**) on one side—represented by **Iman Maharadja Sulthan Lawi Apy Gampong Alam Sinaro Soetan-moedo**—and Commander **Hendrik van Staveren** on the other, acting for Governor-General **Petrus Albertus van der Parra** and the Council of India, representing the **General Dutch East India Company**.

- **Existing Obligations**: The regents affirm that the contract signed with the former Airbangis Resident **Jan Boudewijnsz** on **September 11, 1765**, remains in full force and effect, and they pledge to uphold it as per their oath.
- **Restoration of Klein-Pasaman**: Since the **Company** has rightfully avenged the crimes of the former head-regent **Southang di Kinaly**, and the region of **Klein-Pasaman** has been brought under **Company** control (though devastated and depopulated), the regents of the neighboring region pledge to use their best efforts to gather the displaced regents and inhabitants currently hiding in distant forests and caves. Those who sincerely repent and seek the **Company’s** forgiveness—having been led astray by the bad advice and coercion of their former lord—shall be helped to return. Together, they will

work with doubled diligence to restore the land’s productivity, proving their gratitude through the annual delivery of rich harvests of grain, pepper, and other goods.
- **Enemies of the State**: As friends of the **Company**, the regents formally declare **Southang di Kinaly** and his adherents to be their mortal enemies. They pledge to hunt this disturber of the peace in his hiding places and deliver him, dead or alive, into the hands of the **Company**.
- **Territorial Security**: The regents agree to protect the depopulated lands of **Klein-Pasaman** from malicious trespassers until the **Company** can resettle the area with authorized inhabitants.
- **Company Garrisons**: At the request of the regents, it was agreed that the forts at **Sitoua** and **Muara Tanjong** will be maintained by **Company** personnel, and the regents pledge to provide all necessary support for their needs. ## Kinaly and Siboulouang Agreements

The regents expressed a fervent desire to enter into a closer alliance with the **Honorable Company**, alongside other allies, and to fully comply with the aforementioned requirements and intentions. However, as they and their inhabitants had long been estranged from such dealings and were unfamiliar with the laws and customs of the **Honorable Company**, they first requested assistance. Specifically, they asked that the **Honorable Company** appoint a local regent to govern **Kinaly**, to be stationed at either **Moara Tanjong** or **Sitoua**, as deemed appropriate, until the administration of the region is further formalized by the **Honorable Company**. Consequently, it has been agreed that **Radja Paminger Laut**, a well-meaning prince of the **Minangcabos** house who has demonstrated great diligence toward the **Honorable Company**, shall reside there in this capacity for the time being.

Furthermore, it was agreed that in the region of **Siboulouang**, which lies along the trade route of the **Rao** mountain traders, several merchants from **Padang** shall be permitted to settle. This measure is intended to facilitate and expand trade between the **Rao** traders and the **Company**. The regents are obligated to take all necessary steps to promote this objective. The regents further pledge to conform in all matters to the interests of the **Company** regarding their own persons and their territories, even in matters not explicitly stated herein, promising to uphold these terms at all times and to remain obedient and loyal to all commands.

To ensure the fulfillment of these obligations for themselves and their descendants, the regents solemnly bound themselves by an oath upon their law-book, invoking the curse contained within said book upon themselves and their progeny should they commit perjury.

Thus contracted, sworn, and signed by the aforementioned regents aboard the **Company** ship *IJselmonde*, anchored off **Moara Tanjong**, on **July 19, 1767** (which, according to the Malay calendar, is the 21st day of the month of **Saffer** after the *Hijra*). The signing took place in the presence of the envoy of the **Minangcabos** court, **Radja Paminger Laut**; the Emperor of **Indrapoura**, **Sultan Mahamet-scha**; the King of **Trousang**, **Jawalou-alam**; the **Padang** *ponghulu* **Soetang Bongsoe**; and the primary merchants, including **Malim Magit**, **Nachoda Bongsoe**, **Intje Sleeman**, and **Sampouna Cayo**. Signed by **H. van Staveren** and sealed with his personal seal and that of the **Dutch East India Company**, and further signed by various Malay witnesses.

MLVII. Gorontalo

July 29, 1767

One of the two sovereigns of **Gorontalo**, **Kitchil Kilat**, passed away in **1767**. His son, recognized by the **Company** as his successor, traveled with several state councilors to **Ternate**, where he was sworn into office. In doing so, he confirmed all agreements previously entered into between his predecessors and the **Company**.

This act serves as the confirmation and renewal of all contracts, conditions, and obligations successively established between the **Dutch East India Company** and the Kings of **Gorontalo** and their high dignitaries. These are now formally renewed by the Honorable Gentlemen **Hendrik Breton** and **Hermanus Munnik**, the incoming Governor and Director of the **Moluccas**, along with their Council, acting on behalf of the High and Mighty **Petrus Albertus van der Parra**, Governor-General, and the Honorable Council of the **Dutch East Indies**, representing the **Dutch East India Company** and the **State of the United Netherlands**, on one side; and the newly appointed King of **Gorontalo**, **Wallanady**, and his high dignitaries, on the other.

Whereas the Governors and Directors of the **Moluccas** and their Council were graciously pleased, on the 4th of this current month of **July**, to elevate and appoint me, **Kitchil Wallanady**, in place of my late father, **Kitchil Kilat**, as King and feudal lord over the lands and jurisdiction of **Gorontalo**, I, the King, together with my present high dignitaries, do hereby promise and swear for myself and my descendants to faithfully observe and maintain all contracts solemnly entered into, sworn, signed, and sealed between the **Company** and the Kings of **Gorontalo**. This specifically includes the agreements dated **March 25, 1678**, and **January 2, 1681**, concluded by Governor **Robertus Padbrugge**; **July 9, 1710**, by Governor **Jacob Claasz**; **September 26, 1730**,

by Governor **Jacob Christiaan Pielat**; **March 29, 1735**, by Commissioner **Johannes Bernart**; **June 7, 1737**, by **Martinis Storm**; and **March 19, 1746**, by Governor **Gerart van Brandwijk van Blokland**, entered into with the deceased Kings of **Gorontalo** and their dignitaries.

I further promise and swear, along with my high dignitaries, to strictly follow, approve, and ratify in all respects the contract concluded, sworn, signed, and sealed on **December 11, 1758**, between the then-Governor **Jacob van Schoonderwoert**, the Council of the **Moluccas**, and the still-living King of **Gorontalo**, **Mono Arfa**.

I, **Kitchil Wallanady**, declare that before signing and swearing this oath, I have fully reviewed all these obligations, contracts, and agreements, including their amendments and annexes. I therefore accept and confirm them as they were originally established, solemnly promising to observe them without the slightest deviation, to which I bind myself by this formal oath and my own signature.

Done, renewed, sworn, and confirmed at **Ternate**, in **Castle Orange**, on **July 29, 1767**. Signed by **H. Breton**, **H. Munnik**, **G. J. Valckenaar**, **W. J. van Lingen**, **J. G. van Raesveld**, **J. W. Wittewaal**, and **Joh. Reevoet**. Bearing the **Company** seal in red wax, by order of the Governor and Director and the Council.

MLVIII. Koromandel

April 28, 1768

For years, the **Company** office at **Bimilipatnam** was one of the most important settlements on the **Koromandel** coast, but it declined sharply in the 18th century. Following the end of the Seven Years’ War in **1763**, British dominance in the East Indies became so absolute that the interests of other Europeans were marginalized. In **1768**, the British established a transit right for linens across all regions under their influence, a measure that caused significant losses to the **Dutch Company**.

On **April 25, 1767**, the Governor and Council at **Negapatnam** instructed the residents of **Bimilipatnam** to request a perpetual lease from the local sovereigns for the town and its subordinate villages. If successful, the Dutch fort—built in **1758** but already in ruins—was to be restored, and trade was to be energetically revived. This instruction was accompanied by a draft contract. The residents of **Bimilipatnam** eventually concluded the following contract, which deviates significantly from the original draft.

Translation of a *gentile* (non-Muslim) document; being the contract concluded between the Princes of **Visianagaram**, **Visia**, and **Jittaramarasoe** and the **Honorable Company**, reading as follows:

On **April 28, 1768**, we, the Princes of the land of **Calinga**, **Istrie Visiarama Tasoe Maharasjoe** and **Istrie Sjittaramarasoe Maharasoe**, acting on behalf of Their Highnesses and the **Honorable Dutch Company**, and in accordance with the agreement reached by the Governor of **Nagapatnam**, the Honorable **Pieter Haksteen** and his Council, as well as the under-merchant **Jasper Theodorus Pfeiffer** (Head and Accountant) and **Jan Visscher** (Second) of the **Bimilipatnam** office, have agreed to the following:

Since the friendship that existed since ancient times between Their Highnesses' ancestors and the **Honorable Company** was disturbed by unrest some time ago, we have judged it best to renew this alliance to maintain an everlasting friendship and to formally establish that this contract shall be permanent.

Their Highnesses promise to uphold the privileges granted to the **Honorable Dutch Company** by Emperor **Aurangzeb**, the Kings of **Golconda**, and their predecessors via *cauls*, *sanadoes*, *parwannas*, and *dainatoes*. These privileges, as previously granted to the **Honorable Dutch Company** at **Bimilipatnam**, include: the continued enjoyment of free trade; exemption from tolls for goods transported by sea and land; the unobstructed operation of bleaching works under the **Company's** control; the granting of the land upon which the fort at **Bimilipatnam** is built; and the continued operation of the mint. All these matters have been confirmed by written authorities.

Satisfied with these terms, the **Dutch Company** has accepted the lease of **Bimilipatnam**, including its roadstead and the subordinate villages—namely **Commerpalium**, **Chipada**, **Goediwada**, **Canserlastalium**, **Moela-koddoe**, **Sittiewalasoe**, **Taggarapoewalasoe**, **Sircoepilly**, **Niddy-gattoe**, **Cottowalasa**, **Nerelewalasa**, **Middy**, and **Nagamaya-palium**—as well as the tolls collected there and the salt pans, including the mango groves.

This lease, excluding the *manicums* (jewelry) of the pagodas and Brahmins and the mango groves, shall begin on **June 1, 1768**, and end on **May 31, 1773** (or five years according to the local calendar). The annual payment shall be **20,000 rupees**, plus **220 rupees** for *costumados* (customary dues), totaling **20,220 rupees** per year, amounting to **101,100 rupees** over five years.

The **Honorable Dutch Company** promises to administer these villages and rights properly during the lease period and to maintain the freedoms of the pagodas and Brahmins. Their

Highnesses shall not interfere in the governance of these villages during the lease. Furthermore, Their Highnesses—including their court officials—shall have no authority over, nor shall they seize anything from, the inhabitants of these villages, **Company** merchants, their agents, the leaseholders, those conducting business, foreigners, or anyone else operating under the **Company's** flag. The **Company** shall have sole jurisdiction over those domiciled under its flag.

Furthermore, Their Highnesses promise to return funds forcibly seized from the **Company** at **Bimilipatnam** and other offices, as well as from **Company** merchants and employees. A record of these seizures has been made, and restitution is requested in the presence of the Governor at **Bimilipatnam**. It was also noted that some payments owed to Their Highnesses were not settled; it is therefore agreed that **20,000 rupees** shall be settled, with **4,000 rupees** deducted annually from the lease payments to the **Company**. Once these terms are met, all old claims between the **Company** and Their Highnesses shall be void.

The remaining **16,220 rupees** (after the **4,000 rupee** deduction) shall be paid at the start of each year.

The Princes promise to demand nothing further beyond the terms of this contract. Should Their Highnesses require anything, they shall write directly to the **Company** and not to the villagers.

If any subjects or servants of Their Highnesses seek refuge in **Bimilipatnam**, notification must be given, and they shall be returned with their assets. Similarly, the Princes promise to return any **Company** deserters, merchants, employees, leaseholders, or others who seek refuge in the Princes' lands.

The cost of goods requested by Their Highnesses from the **Company** shall be deducted from the lease or paid in cash.

Trade goods of the **Company**, and those of its associates and employees passing through the Princes' lands, shall proceed according to custom, exempt from tolls.

The **Company** promises the Princes or their successors an annual payment of **100 new Nagapatnam pagodas**. Regarding the *nababschap* (governorship) of **Siccacol**, the **Company** will provide **500 rupees** in the third year, plus **200 rupees** for court servants, totaling **700 rupees**, should the **Company** not proceed with the gift of the governorship of **Siccacol**, in which case Their Highnesses remain responsible for it.

Since Their Highnesses have requested a loan of **100,000 rupees** upon signing this contract, this amount has been granted at a monthly interest rate of **3/4%**. The **Company** will retain the lease payments from **Bimilipatnam** until the principal and interest are

paid; otherwise, the interest shall be paid annually in cash. Once this loan is repaid, the **Company** is willing to lend another **100,000 rupees** under the same conditions.

To ensure the permanence of this promise, both parties agree that if, upon the expiration of the five-year lease, Their Highnesses do not wish to keep **Bimilipatnam** and its dependencies under the **Company**, they must enter into a new agreement and provide three months' notice. If they wish to renew the lease, they shall do so. If not, any remaining principal and interest must be paid immediately, and **Bimilipatnam** will return to their direct control.

In witness of good faith, two identical copies of this contract have been made, signed, and sealed—one to be held by Their Highnesses and the other by the **Honorable Dutch Company**. To the right are the marks of the Princes of **Visia** and **Sjittaramarasoe**, with the Telugu words *Istrivie* (meaning **Istrie Visia Bamarasoe**) and *Strisjie* (meaning **Istrie Sjitta Ramarasoe**). To the left are the signatures of **J. T. Pfeiffer** and **Jan Visscher**.

Translation by the **Company** Brahmin, **Bolla Preggada Enkaya**, at the Dutch office in **Bimilipatnam**, **June 5, 1768**. Agreed: **J. T. Pfeiffer** and **Jan Visscher**.

MLIX. Tidore and Ceram

June 12–20, 1768

By a contract dated **May 5, 1700**, the **Company** had granted a strip of land on the eastern side of **Ceram** as a fief to the King of **Tidore**, who claimed it. However, this proved problematic, as **Ceram** became a haven for smugglers and pirates. In **1767**, the King admitted—both orally to the Governor of **Ambon** and in a letter to the High Government—that his authority was no longer recognized in two locations on **Ceram**: **Kilmuric** and **Mangelie**. Consequently, he requested the assistance of the **Company**. The **Company** decided to end this undesirable state of affairs by revoking the fief under the following conditions:

Conditions agreed upon and irrevocably established between the Honorable **Hermanus Munnik**, Governor and Director, and the Council of the **Moluccas**, acting on behalf of the High and Mighty **Petrus Albertus van der Parra**, Governor-General, and the Honorable Council of the **Dutch East Indies**, representing the **Dutch East India Company** and the **State of the United Netherlands** in these regions, on one side; and His Highness **Paduka Sirie Maha Touan Sulthan Muhamad Doenieel Masoedie Djamaloedin-Sjah**, King of **Tidore**, and his high dignitaries, on the other.

Whereas the Illustrious High Government of the East Indies has become aware of the continuous smuggling and illicit trade in the **Company's** privileged spice trade conducted by those in **Great Ceram** with the **Bugis**, **Makassars**, **Balinese**, and other unauthorized traders, as well as the recalcitrance and disobedience of the people of **Ceram** toward their lawful overlord, His Highness the King of **Tidore**, His Highness was moved in the past year to surrender the two settlements of **Quelemoerie** and **Mangelie** and to hand over the inhabitants as unworthy subjects for punishment.

Furthermore, as the **Dutch East India Company** faces an increasing risk of loss due to this illicit spice trade, and since His Highness of **Tidore** appears unable to hold these people to their duty due to the great distance from **Tidore**, the Council of the Indies—per their letter of **January 20** of this year—has approved, by virtue of the power granted in the 5th article of the contract signed in **May 1700** with His Highness's ancestor, **Hamsa Faharoedin**, to revoke the feudal rights to the settlements on **Great Ceram** (extending from the north side of the **Hote** corner to the south side of **Wat-toemetten**, including **Goram** and the small island of **Mamoewaka**) and to place them directly under the power and authority of the **Honorable Company**.

First: That His Highness, the King of **Tidore**, and his high dignitaries, from this day forward and for all his descendants, with a pure and sincere intention, renounce all rights—whether granted by the aforementioned contract or otherwise—to the settlements, peoples, and lands of **Great Ceram** and the island of **Mamoewaka**, surrendering all such rights to the **Illustrious Company** and committing to execute a formal deed of transfer in triplicate. ## Tidore and Ceram

June 12, 1768

The following terms were agreed upon:

Second: His Majesty shall, at the first available opportunity, dispatch two or three of his primary officials to **Amboina**. From there, they will travel to **Ceram** accompanied by the Company's commissioners. They are to formally publish this act of cession wherever necessary, ensuring the local populations understand they are released from His Majesty's royal authority and now fall directly under the jurisdiction of the **Honorable Company**.

Third: His Majesty pledges and agrees to command all his subjects on **Tidore**, the great island of **Halmahera** (including those from **Patani**, **Maba**, and **Weda**), the inhabitants of **Gebe** island, the **Papuans**, and all other subjects, to strictly refrain from any sailing or trading with the aforementioned island of **Ceram** and the islet of **Mamoewaka**, under penalty of death.

Fourth: In exchange for His Majesty's voluntary cession of feudal rights over the aforementioned lands and settlements on **Ceram**, the Company commits to providing the King with an annual gift of **400 rijksdaalders**, to be delivered upon the arrival of the relief ship. This sum shall not be viewed as a purchase price or equivalent compensation, but rather as a gesture of goodwill from the Company to strengthen mutual harmony and alliance.

Fifth: The **Honorable Company** further promises that, upon the signing of this agreement, His Majesty the King shall be forever exempted from the compensation of **49,191.226 rijksdaalders** he was contractually obligated to pay for damages caused by the **Papuans** to the Company and its subjects in **Amboina**, **Buru**, and other locations.

Sixth: To establish and ensure lasting peace throughout the **Moluccas**, and at the request of His Majesty, a general pardon and amnesty is hereby granted to the **Papuans** and the peoples of **Maba**, **Weda**, **Pattany**, and other subjects of **Tidore** for all prior offenses, effective immediately upon the conclusion of this contract.

This amnesty is granted on the condition that these peoples henceforth abstain from all piracy and unauthorized sailing or trading. The only individuals excluded from this amnesty, being deemed unworthy, are the already arrested **King of Saylolo** and his accomplices, as well as the *senghadje* of **Patanie**, **Quipay**, the captain of **Gita**, **Dega**, and the *senghadje* of **Marieko** and **Kamiesie**. The King promises to have the latter arrested as soon as possible to face their deserved punishment.

This agreement was concluded, sworn, and signed in the Political Council at **Ternate**, in **Fort Orange**, on **June 12, 1768**. The Malay copy was signed by: - His Majesty, the King of **Tidore**, **Muhamad Doeniel Masoedie Djamaloedin-Shah** - Captain-Laut **Moehamad** - Major **Prince Kottoe** - Secretary **Abdul Rauf** - *Quimelaha* **Toegoeboe-Imam** - *Quimelaha* **Dojadoe Solayman** - *Ngoffamanjira* **Tomatjala-Ternate** - *Quimelaha* **Panawa Pahoe** - *Quimelaha* **Tamadi Mawai Samara**

On the other side, it was signed by: **Hermanus Munnik**, **Paulus Jacobus Valckenaar**, **Wolfert Johannes van Lingen**, **Fredrik Wedel**, **Johan George van Raesveld**, **Johannes Reevoet**, **Willem Fredrik Kersseboom**, and **Georgius Everhardus Munnik**. It bears the great seal of the Company in red wax and was signed by Secretary **Willem Fredrik Kersseboom** by order of the Governor and Director and the Council of the **Moluccas**.

Eight days later, the King signed the act of cession mentioned in the first article:

Translation of the act of cession, written in Malay with Arabic characters, delivered by His Majesty Paduka Siri Maha Touhan Sulthan Amiri Mouhamad Doeniel Masoedie Djamaloedin-Sjah, Cathil Jouhan Joesoef, King of Tidore, and his high officials.

We, **Paduka Sierie Maha Touan Sulthan Amiri Muhamad Doeniel Masoedie Djamaloedin-Sjah, Cathil Jouhan Joesoef**, King of **Tidore**, together with our high officials: Greetings to all who see or hear this read.

Because our subjects on the east coast of **Great Ceram** have remained disobedient despite our various fruitless efforts to correct them, we have sought the protection of the **Honorable Company** as the guardian of ourselves and our lands, in accordance with the contracts of **March 29, 1667**, signed by our illustrious ancestor **Ceyf-oedin** and the High Noble Superintendent **Cornelis Speelman**.

Our ancestors faithfully upheld this contract in all its parts. Consequently, the Company, in its inexhaustible benevolence, saw fit to increase the prestige of **Tidore** by granting feudal rights over the east coast of **Great Ceram**, as evidenced by the contract signed in **May 1700** between the Noble Governor **Salomon Lesage** and our ancestor, King **Hamsa Faharoedin**. The boundaries were defined from the **Hote** corner in the north, extending east to **Hatoemetting**.

Since His Excellency **Petrus Albertus van der Parra**, Governor-General, and the Council of the **Netherlands East Indies** in **Batavia** have graciously received our complaints, they have agreed to withdraw the aforementioned feudal rights to curb the disobedience of the inhabitants of **Ceram** and their interference in the Company’s private spice trade.

Therefore, We, **Paduka Sierie Sulthan Amiri Muhamed Doeniel Masoedie Djamaloedin-Sjah, Catchil Jouhan Joesoef**, King, and our high officials, do hereby renounce—for ourselves and our descendants forever—the aforementioned feudal rights to **Great Ceram**. We declare that we no longer hold any jurisdiction over that entire land, nor over the surrounding islands, including **Goram** and **Mamowakan**. We place the entirety of these territories, without reservation, directly under the power and administration of the **Honorable Company** to be managed as they see fit. This is a just and beneficial arrangement, blessed by heaven and earth.

Accordingly, we warn our loyal subjects—those in this good land where we reside by the grace of God and the Great Prophet under the protection of the Illustrious Company, as

> well as our subjects in **Pattani**, **Weda**, **Maba**, **Gebe**, the **Papuan** islands, and all others under our royal rule—to henceforth refrain from all contact, trade, and correspondence with the people of **Ceram**. We strictly forbid, under penalty of death, any travel there, regardless of the pretext.
>
> To ensure no one remains ignorant of this, we desire that this act of cession be published across the island of **Ceram** by two of our primary officials in the presence of the Company's commissioners, and made known in our other territories wherever deemed necessary. Three copies of this act shall be issued, signed, and sealed.

Written on the island of **Doeko Tidore** in the **Tahoela** palace, under the royal seal, on Monday, the 4th of **Safar** in the year **1182**, or **June 30, 1768**, in the Dutch calendar. Signed by sworn translator **F. B. Hemmekam** and Secretary **W. F. Kersseboom**.

Java: Surakarta and Djokjakarta

November 28, 1768

Frequent boundary disputes arose between the three rulers of Central Java: the **Susuhunan**, the **Sultan**, and the **Mangkunegara**. Through the mediation of **Johannes Vos**, Governor of Java's East Coast, the administrators of the **Sunan** and the **Sultan**, accompanied by a procession of *priaji* (officials), met in **Semarang** and signed the following contract regarding the division of disputed villages and subjects:

> **Contract between the Susuhunan Pacoeboeana Senopatty Ingalaga Abdoel Rachman Sahidin Panata Gama and the Sultan Hamangkoe Boeana Senopatty Ingalaga Abdoel Rachman Sahidin Panatagama Kalifa-tolach.**
>
> This agreement is made through their respective administrators, **Radeen Adipatty Mancoebroodja** and **Adipatty Danoeredja**, assisted by the commissioned *prayayas* of both rulers.
>
> The primary purpose of this contract is to ensure that, in the most harmonious and concordant manner, each party returns to the other any locations, villages (*dessaas*), or settlements (*negoryen*) held unlawfully. Furthermore, any lands that became inhabited since the previous peace treaty —which were previously unoccupied and therefore unmentioned—shall be divided equally. The following articles shall be strictly and sacredly observed:

> No other previous contracts or agreements, whether written or oral, shall be considered a guideline for this matter. Specifically, the most recent agreement made in **Surakarta** between **Tommongong Aroembinang** and **Tommongong Sindopetty**, provisionally approved by **Mancoeprodjo** and **Danoeredja**, is hereby annulled and declared void. Only the records in the **Book of Kleppoe** regarding the lands of the previous administrators, **Pringologo** and **Sidoeradja**, shall be recognized, as confirmed during the recent conference. This includes the location of **Koe-woe**, which remains an appendage of the rulers.
>
> Necessary orders shall be issued immediately to vacate the locations, lands, or villages that are occupied in violation of the division of Java as recorded in the **Book of Kleppoe**. To ensure this occurs without obstacle, authorized representatives with the power to effect a peaceful transition shall be appointed. No delays shall be tolerated under any pretext. No accounting or payment for previous income from these lands shall be required; however, all income collected after the first *puasa* (fasting period) and until the upcoming *moeloet* (birthday of the Prophet) shall belong to the rightful owner.
>
> Should any ambiguity arise due to ignorance of the exact location of a required settlement, the parties shall quickly appoint trustworthy representatives to resolve the matter amicably. The same process of equal division and peaceful vacation shall apply to any lands or villages that have emerged since the peace treaty and were not listed in the **Book of Kleppoe** because they were previously unknown, uninhabited, or devastated.
>
> This agreement is strictly ratified with the seals of the administrators on behalf of their rulers. They pledge to uphold these terms as sacred and to implement them in full accordance with the mandates of their rulers and the mediation of the Company. Anyone who violates these terms, in whole or in part, shall be subject to just punishment for undermining the goals of the rulers and the mediation. All previous contracts made in **Surakarta** have been surrendered to the Secretary of Police and subsequently torn and destroyed.

Signed in **Samarang** on **November 28, 1768**, by **F. O. van Stralendorf** and **Jan La Pro**. It bears the seals of administrators **Mancoeprodjo** and **Danoeredja**, as well as those of the commissioned *tommongongs*. Agreed and signed by **Johannes Vos**.

Tidore

May 1769

In **1769**, **Djamal-Oedin-Shah**, King of **Tidore**, expressed a desire, due to his advanced age and frailty, to appoint his eldest son as co-regent and designated heir. The royal council agreed, and the prince traveled to **Ternate** to obtain the Company's approval. This was granted on **May 9, 1769**, after he swore the following:

> **Convention between the Honorable Hermanus Munnik, Governor and Director, and the Council in the Moluccas—representing the Governor-General Petrus Albertus van der Parra and the Council of the Netherlands East Indies on behalf of the Dutch East India Company—and Kitchil Garamahongi, son of the King of Tidore, designated heir under the title of Radja-Mouda, and the assembled high officials.**
>
> Whereas His Majesty, the King of **Tidore**, and his officials have communicated through a formal embassy that the King's strength has declined due to age and illness, leaving him unable to bear the heavy burden of the kingdom alone; and whereas he has proposed and obtained the council's agreement that his son, **Kitchil Garamahongi**, be appointed as his assistant and successor to the throne, requesting the Company's approval for this election.
>
> We, the Council, after mature deliberation on the 6th of this month, have resolved to approve the election of Prince **Kitchil Garamahongi** as heir under the title of **Radja-Mouda**, subject to the following conditions:
>
> First: The **Radja-Mouda** and the high officials promise that if the High Government in **Batavia** should decide to reject this election and our approval—though we do not expect this—they will treat the appointment as void and submit to the will of the Governor-General.
>
> Second: The **Radja-Mouda** and the officials promise that he shall, from this moment and upon ascending the throne after his father's death, faithfully and without exception uphold all contracts, covenants, and alliances entered into by his father, grandfather, and great-grandfather with the Illustrious Company since ancient times, as well as any future agreements the current King may make.
>
> Third: The heir promises to remain loyal to his father, the King of **Tidore**, and to obey all his commands that align with the interests of the kingdom and the Company. As long as

> God spares his father's life, he shall not seek higher power or dignity against the King's wishes and without the Company's consent.
>
> Fourth: The **Radja-Mouda** and the officials pledge to settle any debts the King may owe the Company upon his death regarding advance recognition payments.
>
> Fifth: The Governor and Council promise to strongly recommend this election to the High Government in **Batavia**. Should they refuse the first time, the Governor shall, at the request of the high officials, petition them a second time.

Concluded, sworn, and signed in the Political Council at **Ternate**, in **Fort Orange**, on **May 9, 1769**. Signed by **H. Munnik**, **Wedel**, **J. G. Raesveld**, **G. Munnik**, and **S. Wentholt**. It bears the Company seal in red wax.

The **Radja-Mouda** and high officials of **Tidore** signed below: **Paduka Kitchil Garamahongi**, Captain-Laut **Amirol-bahari Kitchil Muhamad Djan**, Major **Kitchil Kokotoe**, Secretary **Abdul Rauf**, **Kitchil Indra Tjaya**, *Senghadje* **Looisa Djapunt**, and various *quimelaha* and *ngoffamanjira* including **Singa Abdul Rachim**, **Gogugu Njira**, and others.

Madura

June 2, 1769

Following the agreement of **January 24, 1767**, complications again arose in the kingdom of **Madura**, involving the Company. **Gerrit de Vos** succeeded in restoring peace, based on the 1767 treaty, which was renewed with the following addendum:

> Given that the differences between the Illustrious East India Company and His Excellency **Catta Theuver Iroenikitpejasie Rauwicolle Segremoettoe Wiseja Ragoenada Chedoepaddy** have now been resolved and set aside, the aforementioned articles of agreement between the Company and **Catta Theuver** are reaffirmed to be faithfully upheld by both parties. This is confirmed by the Maduran chief, Chief Merchant **Gerrit de Vos**, and **Pietje-pulle**, First Minister and Royal Chancellor of the **Marruasch** court and guardian of the aforementioned minor prince. This document is ratified with the seals of the Company and the Lord **Theuver**, and signed by the chief and **Auwetoe Katta-pulle**, envoy of Lord **Catta Theuver**, and First Minister **Pietje-pulle**.

Signed at **Tutucorijn** in **June 1769** by **G. de Vos**. It bears the Company seal and the seal of the Lord **Theuver**. Agreed and signed by First Sworn Clerk **F. J. Billing**.

North Celebes

August 1769

Although the Queen of **Bintauna** had promised in **1755** not to oppose the spread of Christianity, Christians continued to report persecution. In **1766**, the regent of the Christian community requested the Governor of **Ternate** for closer affiliation and protection from the Company. Governor **Munnik** authorized the resident of **Menado** to conclude a contract, which was signed on **August 5, 1769**. This contract differed little from the one of **1755**. Consequently, the Company held two separate agreements with **Bintauna**: one with the Muslim population and one with the Christian population.

> **Covenant and conditions concluded between the Resident of Manado, Johan Lebregt Seidelman—with the honorable approval of Governor and Director Hermanus Munnik and the Council of the Moluccas, representing Governor-General Petrus Albertus van der Parra and the Council of the Netherlands East Indies on behalf of the Dutch East India Company and the State of the United Netherlands—and the regent of the Bintauna Christians, Salomon Datonsala, and his high officials.** ## Bintauna Agreement: August 5, 1769

Since the **Honorable Governor and Council at Ternate** have granted the request of the Christian Bintaunese—who reside on the northwestern coast and mountains of Celebes—to be separated from the Muslim Bintaunese under the rule of **Princess Manilha** in Gorontalo, a new agreement is required. Consequently, the resident was authorized on **August 30, 1766**, to enter into a new contract with the regent, **Salomon Datonsala**, and his high nobles, replacing the previous agreement signed on **October 21, 1755**, by the former resident, **Thomas Thornton**.

The terms are as follows:

> 1. The regent and his high nobles hereby declare and agree, for themselves and their descendants, to uphold the land and people’s obligations as confirmed and transferred to the **Noble Company** by the **King of Ternate**, **His Highness Amsterdam**, in **1683**. They pledge never to act against this arrangement, directly or indirectly, nor to permit anyone else to do so.

2. The regent and high nobles accept their land as a fief of the **Noble Company**. Any future regent shall be elected by the nobles and must be appointed and confirmed by the **Noble Company**. The nobles may nominate a candidate, providing full assurance of that person's goodwill, but the final appointment remains subject to the **Company's** approval.

3. Every successive regent, upon their election and assumption of power, must sign and swear to an act containing these same terms and conditions.

4. Once confirmed, a regent may not be deposed or replaced without the consent of the **Noble Company**. Furthermore, the regent may not remove any of the high nobles—whether they be *goegoegoe*, *capitain-laut*, or *hoekum*—nor appoint others in their place, without the **Company's** prior approval.

5. The regent is forbidden from marrying a non-Christian woman; he may only marry a woman who embraces the **Christian Reformed religion**.

6. Only the **Reformed religion**, as established by the **Synod of Dordrecht** in the Dutch churches, shall be tolerated within the realm.

7. To this end, all Roman Catholics, Spanish or other priests, monks, and laypeople must be expelled. The regent and nobles pledge not to allow them to set foot on land; they are to be turned away immediately. Should they resist, they are to be seized and imprisoned in Manado, as such individuals bring only disorder.

8. The regent and nobles pledge not to admit any foreign Europeans—whether Spanish, Portuguese, French, English, Swedish, Danish, or otherwise—nor any Makassarese, Buginese, Magindanauers, *Xulokkers*, *Borneoresen*, *Jumaringers*, or any other indigenous peoples not belonging to the Moluccas. Europeans are to be directed to Ternate to the **Company's** authority. Opponents, as well as indigenous vagrants, robbers, and poachers, are to be apprehended and sent to Manado or Ternate.

9. They shall henceforth be friends of the **Company's** friends and enemies of its enemies, providing service in voyages and wars alongside other rulers, provided it does not endanger their own land. In return, the **Noble Company** will faithfully strive to assist and rescue them in times of need.

10. The regent and nobles may not enter into war or peace with any party without prior permission from the **Noble Company**. However, if attacked, they may defend themselves, provided they notify the **Governor in Ternate** immediately.

11. The regent and nobles are obligated to support any ally in distress or under attack, just as the allies of the regent of Bintauna are obligated to assist him.

12. Should any **Company** vessel—whether a ship, *chialoup*, or smaller boat—be wrecked or damaged within or near Bintauna territory due to storms or other causes, the regent and nobles pledge to provide all possible aid, for which the **Noble Company** will provide compensation when possible.

13. Travel to Amboina, Banda, Makassar, Magindanau, or elsewhere is forbidden without special consent from the **Governor of the Moluccas**. Violators will be severely punished.

14. If any spice trees are found growing in Bintauna, the regent and nobles promise to destroy them immediately or notify the **Noble Company** so they may be cut down. They shall never permit the cultivation of spice trees in their lands.

15. Any slaves or subjects of the **Company** who flee to Bintauna must be returned to the **Noble Company** or their legal owner. A reward of ten *rijksdaalders* (in cash or cloth) shall be paid to whoever recovers the slave.

16. If the **Company** requires a vessel, *corra-corra*, or *gelalo* for transporting a minister, delivering letters, or transporting timber for the repair of *chialoupen*, the regent and nobles of Bintauna are required to provide such assistance.

17. The regent and nobles pledge to pursue gold procurement with greater diligence than before, especially now that their disputes with Gorontalo have ended and they are no longer harassed by the Boelungers. They promise to keep fifty men in the mines, rotating them every four months. All mined gold must be delivered exclusively to the **Noble Company** at ten *rijksdaalders* per *real* of pure weight. They must ensure no gold is smuggled or sold to foreign traders; violators shall be punished severely to serve as a warning, or handed over to the **Company**.

18. The regent and nobles pledge to deliver all tortoiseshell and wax obtained by them or their subjects to the **Noble Company** at a reasonable price.

19. They shall ensure that the corporal stationed in Bintauna to collect gold and his men are provided with suitable housing and a strong palisade to protect them from robbers and thieves. Additionally, they shall provide two laborers daily for essential services, such as fetching water and cutting firewood.

20. Whenever the post-holder requires a prau and crew to fetch supplies or mail from Manado, or to deliver letters to Gorontalo or Quandang, the regent and nobles shall provide them promptly.

21. If the **Noble Company** decides to replace the wooden fortification in Bintauna with a stone fort, the regent and nobles promise to provide all necessary materials (excluding nails, ironwork, and roof tiles) and sufficient labor for its construction.

22. Finally, the regent and nobles pledge to uphold everything written above as loyal and faithful vassals of the **Noble Company**. No disagreement shall serve as a reason to break this contract.

This agreement was confirmed by the solemn oath and signatures of Regent **Salomon Datonsala** and his high nobles, and was countersigned and sealed by the resident of Manado, **Johan Lebregt Seidelman**, acting on behalf of the **Company**, at the **Company** lodge in Manado on **August 5, 1769**.

Limbotto Agreement: October 26, 1769

Due to the poor compliance with previous contracts by those in Limbotto, the **Governor and Council of Ternate** sent a commission in **1769**. In conjunction with a vacancy on the throne, the commission set several demands. The following convention was signed at the lodge in Kwandang:

Convention regarding a fixed gold delivery between the Military Captain Johan Fredrik Wedel and the Ordinary Lieutenant of Artillery Johan Fredrik Dubordieu (commissioners for the Moluccan Ministry, Governor Hermanus Munnik, and the Council in Ternate, representing Governor-General Petrus Albertus van der

Parra and the Council of the Indies on behalf of the Dutch East India Company) and the kings and high nobles of Limbotto.

1. We, the kings and high nobles, promise to ensure the gold mines are worked more diligently by a large number of our subjects than since our return to Limbotto. We shall deliver an annual quantity of **750 realen** of pure gold to the resident at a price of ten *rijksdaalders* (of 48 heavy *stuivers*) per *real*. If the quota is not met in one year, the deficit shall be made up in the following year. All gold found beyond the 750 *realen* must also be delivered to the resident. In return, we—like those of Gorontalo—shall be provided with cloth and, if necessary, a **Company** vessel to patrol the mines and keep out vagrants and unauthorized persons.

2. We pledge to urgently fortify the new fortress recently ordered by the **Company** on a nearby hill. Currently made of *solarie* wood, it shall be replaced with a stone fortification (14 feet thick, with two bastions 17 feet high) and a surrounding moat (one *roede* deep and one and a half *roeden* wide), including two properly dug and masonry-lined wells. This will be completed as soon as the Crown Prince, **Badaroedin Nacki**, returns from Ternate to be installed as king, provided a skilled mason is sent from Gorontalo or elsewhere to provide instruction. Once the resident has moved into the new fort, the old residence shall be demolished upon the **Company's** request, and our *negory* shall be relocated closer to the new fort.

3. We promise not to involve ourselves with, or maintain correspondence with, any foreign nations that are enemies of the **Company**, nor shall we permit our subjects to do so. We shall act as faithful allies of the **Company**.

4. Crown Prince **Badaroedin Nacki** pledges to appear in Ternate by December, or earlier if necessary, to be installed as king and to finalize the details of this convention with the Moluccan government.

5. Neither we, the kings and nobles, nor any of our subjects shall travel outside our territories by land or sea without a proper pass from the resident.

6. No meetings or assemblies in which the **Company** has an interest shall be held without the presence of the resident.

7. No officials or council members shall be appointed without immediately notifying the resident.

8. We uphold all previous contracts and agreements made with the **Company** in their full force and value, as if they were inserted here word-for-word.

9. The commissioners pledge to present the requests of the kings and nobles to their superiors in the most favorable light and to attest to their sincere intention to remain faithful to the **Company**.

This agreement was concluded at Lower Kwandang in the **Company** lodge on **October 26, 1769**, and signed by **J. Wedel**, **J. F. Dubordieu**, and the kings and nobles of Limbotto.

Gorontalo Gold Agreement: November 4, 1769

Following their mission in Kwandang, the two commissioners traveled to Gorontalo. After consulting with the resident, they held discussions with the rajas of various small states, resulting in the following agreement:

Convention regarding a fixed gold delivery between Military Captain Johan Fredrik Wedel, Jan Wittewaal (under-merchant and Resident of Gorontalo), and Ordinary Lieutenant of Artillery Johan Fredrik Dubordieu (representing the Moluccan Ministry, Governor Hermanus Munnik, the Council in Ternate, Governor-General Petrus Albertus van der Parra, and the Council of the Indies on behalf of the Dutch East India Company) and the kings and high nobles of Gorontalo.

> We, the kings and high nobles, promise on behalf of ourselves, the entire *negory*, and our descendants, to uphold all previous contracts regarding gold. We now agree to deliver an annual quantity of **1,500 realen** of pure gold to the **Noble Company**, with a total value of **15,000 rijksdaalders**. If circumstances prevent the full amount from being delivered in a given year, the deficit must be made up the following year. Furthermore, all gold discovered beyond this fixed quantity must be delivered to the **Company** and may not fall into foreign hands.
>
> Having considered this, the kings and nobles pledge to do their utmost to deliver this amount, though they expressed some difficulty in making an absolute guarantee. Therefore, we commit to delivering a minimum of **1,200 realen** (value: **12,000 rijksdaalders**) annually without fail.

Signed at Fort Nassau, Gorontalo, on **November 4, 1769**, by **J. F. Wedel**, **J. Wittewaal**, and **J. F. Dubordieu**, as well as various local dignitaries, including **Mono Arfa**, **King Wallandy**, *goegoegoe* **Dinen**, *goegoegoe* **Bankalien**, and others.

Combined Agreement: Attingola, Boelanga, Bonie, and Bintauna: November 4, 1769

Convention regarding gold delivery and other orders between the commissioners (Wedel, Wittewaal, and Dubordieu) and the kings and high nobles of Attingola, Boelanga, Bonie, and Bintauna.

> We, the kings and high nobles of the first three *negoryen* (Attingola, Boelanga, and Bonie), promise to deliver **100 realen** of pure gold (value: **1,000 rijksdaalders**) annually to the **Company** in Gorontalo. If difficulties arise, the deficit shall be made up the following year. Bintauna promises to deliver **10 realen** (value: **100 rijksdaalders**) annually.
>
> We pledge to keep the Poquatte gold mines constantly operational and to rotate the workers and chiefs to ensure the quota is met.
>
> We shall diligently begin construction of the stone military guardhouse in the fort according to the **Company's** specifications. We will provide two laborers for every one provided by Bintauna, as Bintauna has agreed to contribute only half of the share required of the others.
>
> We shall provide the necessary masts and timber for the **Company's** fort and *chialoupen*, assist in the loading and unloading of vessels, help fetch rice from Manado, and transport mail to Ternate, Quandang, and Pariegie.
>
> Because the kings and allies in the vicinity of the fort shall bear the **Company's** burdens proportional to their population, the people of Attingola, Boelanga, and Bonie shall provide one man for every ten provided by the Gorontaloans.
>
> The people of Attingola pledge to provide the long-overdue quarter-laborer.
>
> Within one month, the Crown Princes shall travel to Ternate to present themselves to the Governor and renew their contracts.

Signed at Fort Nassau, Gorontalo, on **November 4, 1769**.

Note on Limbotto: June 13, 1770

The recognition of a new king over Limbotto necessitated his travel to Ternate to swear the existing agreements. Since the terms of the previous convention remained identical, a full renewal was not required. The formal signing and oath took place at **Castle Orange, Ternate**, on **June 13, 1770**. ## MLXVIII MOLUCCAS, NORTH CELEBES

June 20, 1770

The ascension of a new king in Bone, North Celebes, necessitated his travel to Ternate to be formally sworn into office.

This document serves as the renewal and extension of the contract established and sealed between **Hermanus Munnik**, Governor and Director, along with the Council of the Moluccas—acting on behalf of His Excellency, the High and Honorable **Petrus Albertus van der Parra**, Governor-General, and the Noble Council of the Netherlands East Indies, representing the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** and the State of the Netherlands—of the one part, and the appointed King of Bone, **Amirie Iskandar Kitchil Lahay**, along with his high officials, of the other.

Whereas the King of Bone, **Amirie Kaharoedien Kitchil Wa-adoe**, due to his advanced age, requested this government to be relieved of the administration of his realm and that his son, Prince **Amirie Iskandar Kitchil Lahay**, be appointed in his stead; and whereas, upon the invitation of this government, the said Prince arrived here on the 8th of this month accompanied by several of the realm’s foremost *bobatossen* (high officials); and whereas the Police Council approved on the 13th that the said Prince be elected and appointed as the legitimate King of the vassal state of Bone, as he is hereby appointed;

I, the King, along with my high officials, do hereby promise and swear—in recognition of the power and ownership the Noble Company holds over the aforementioned land—to strictly maintain and fulfill the contract concluded on **November 28, 1757**, between my father and the then-Governor **Abraham Abeleven** and the Council of the Moluccas. Furthermore, I, the King, and my officials swear to uphold the following:

General Dutch Chartered East India Company

Bernardus Sebastianus Wentholt, acting under the authority of the Noble and Honorable **Hermanus Munnik**, Governor and Director, and the Council of the Moluccas, in the name of His Excellency, the High and Honorable **Petrus Albertus van der Parra**, Governor-General, and the Noble Council of the Netherlands East Indies, representing the **Dutch East India Company** and the State of the Netherlands, of the one part; and **Christoffel Manoppo**, the appointed Regent of Boelang and Mogondo, along with his high officials, of the other.

Whereas the vassal states of Boelang and Mogondo have been without a ruler since **April 27, 1769**, following the self-dethronement and abdication of King **Eugenius Manoppo**; and whereas the Noble Moluccan government recently summoned the aforementioned Regent to Ternate because the officials of Boelang and Mogondo had failed to nominate a legitimate successor to the vacant throne; and whereas, by official letters dated **September 9**, the resident was authorized to enter into a new contract with Regent **Christoffel Manoppo** and the officials of Boelang and Mogondo, replacing the contract solemnized on **February 23, 1767**, by the late King **Eugenius Manoppo**;

The Regent and his officials hereby acknowledge the Company's ownership of these lands and, following the example of their ancestors, solemnly swear to uphold the following articles and conditions:

- Articles 1 through 22 are identical to those in Contract MLV, with the title "King" replaced everywhere by "**Regent**."
- Article 23: The Regent and his officials bind themselves as the personal debtors of the Company for the debt of **7,547 ducatons and 16 stivers** (equal to 1,257 guilders and 19 stivers) incurred by the former King **Eugenius Manoppo**, promising to settle this amount as soon as possible.

I, **Christoffel Manoppo**, and my officials confirm this truth not only by solemn oath but also by our signatures, co-signed and sealed by the Resident of Manado, **Bernardus Sebastianus Wentholt**.

Done, decided, signed, and sealed at Boelang on **November 22, 1770**.

MLXX MOLUCCAS, NORTH CELEBES

January 1771

The following convention is one of the few documents addressing indigenous complaints against the misconduct of Company employees—grievances that were typically suppressed.

Convention concluded between **Prince Marcus Ponto**, Regent of Bwool, and **Pieter Marapatty**, head of the Tombelders, along with their *bobatossen*, of the one part; and the Noble and Honorable **Hermanus Munnik**, Governor and Director, and the Council of the Moluccas, acting for His Excellency **Petrus Albertus van der Parra**, Governor-General, and the Noble Council of the Netherlands East Indies, of the other.

Whereas the Regent of Bwool and the head of the Tombelders have filed several complaints against the Company agents who arrived on their land several months ago to trade for gold; specifically against Boatswain **Cornelis Willemsz**. The complaints state that the locals were forced to trade their private goods—such as coconuts, *cadjangs*, and onions—for gold at exorbitant rates because the agents provided little to no cash. Consequently, the locals had to use their gold for daily expenses. Furthermore, it was discovered that Boatswain **Cornelis Willemsz** cheated them by using rigged weights when weighing the gold they surrendered.

To resolve this, the Governor and Council of the Moluccas have decided to enter into this convention. The Regents, acting from a sincere heart, swear to uphold the following terms without exception:

- **First**: **Marcus Ponto** and **Pieter Marapatty** promise that they and their subjects within the jurisdiction of Bwool will deliver a fixed annual quota of **800 reals' weight in gold** to the Noble Company, or more if possible, and will not sell any gold to parties other than the Company.
- **Second**: They guarantee that only high-quality and old gold will be delivered. Subjects must bring all gold to the appointed officials in the presence of Company agents. The gold must be placed in suitable bamboo tubes, sealed, and delivered with a description of the weight.
- **Third**: Should the Company suffer losses due to melting or low gold purity, the Regents promise to compensate the Company upon the request of the Governor and Council.
- **Fourth**: For the effort of collecting and accounting for the gold, the officials will take no more than **one-quarter of a rijksdaalder** (twelve stivers) per real of gold.
- **Fifth**: All gold will be weighed using the Company's official weights, provided by the Governor. This gold will be used to settle current deliveries and outstanding debts to the Company, as their impoverished state permits.
- **Sixth**: The Governor and Council promise to ensure that agents bring a sufficient amount of cash and silver specie so

that the people of Bwool, after receiving payment for their gold, can purchase Company goods and other necessities.

Done, decided, signed, sealed, and sworn at Castle Orange in Ternate on **January 8, 1771**.

MLXXI JAVA AND MADURA

February 1771

In **November 1770**, the old Panembahan of Madura (West Madura, Bangkalan), **Tjakraningrat**, passed away. On the proposal of Governor **Jan Vos**, it was decided to appoint one of the deceased's grandsons as successor, provided he swore to the following conditions:

I, **Pangerang Adipatty Sitjadiningrat**, in the presence of the Extraordinary Council of India and Governor **Johannes Vos**, acting for His Excellency **Petrus Albertus van der Parra**, Governor-General, and the Noble Council of the **Dutch East India Company**, do hereby swear upon accepting the regency of the Company's island of Madura and its dependencies:

As the entire island of Madura was ceded to the **Dutch East India Company** by the *Sousouhounang* under the contract of **November 11, 1743**, including all rights of ownership, sovereignty, and overlordship, I, **Pangerang Adipatty Sitjadiningrat**, declare that I am fully aware of this transfer. I receive this regency from the Company as the legitimate sovereign. This position is not hereditary and shall not pass to my children or family; the Company, as the owner, may dispose of the regency as it pleases. I acknowledge the Company as my legitimate sovereign and overlord and bind myself to the following articles:

- I shall personally pay homage annually in Batavia or Semarang, as ordered by the Company.
- I will not tolerate or engage in any correspondence or assistance with those who have fled the islands to escape the Company's authority, specifically **Wieradiningrat**, the surviving brother of my late grandfather. I will exert every effort to capture such individuals and their adherents and hand them over to the Company.
- I shall not establish any armaments, equipment, or fortifications without the prior advice and approval of the Company. I will provide the Company with as many armed men as they may request for military service in Java or elsewhere.
- I shall govern this district for the maximum benefit of the Company and its subjects.

- I shall deliver the following annual tribute to the Company at Grissee:
  - **4,000 heavy Spanish reals** (or 5,000 Dutch rijksdaalders) in gold or silver coin.
  - **3,000 Madurese takkers** (each consisting of four Dutch gallons) or **12,000 Dutch gallons of coconut oil**.
  - **60 coyangs of green beans** and **30 picols of yarn**, paid for in cash at the Company's rate.
- I shall live in peace with the neighboring regents of Sumanap and Pamacassang. Any disputes regarding boundaries or other matters shall be settled by the Company.
- I will never set foot on Java without prior permission from the Company, nor will I interfere in the affairs of other regents.
- I will maintain no correspondence or alliances with other indigenous rulers or foreign nations. All trade must follow Company laws, and I will ensure that anyone visiting the island for trade presents a valid Company pass.
- I will strictly prohibit the import of opium not purchased from the Company. I will seize such contraband, and the Company promises to pay me a reasonable price for the seized chests as a reward for my diligence.
- I will provide full support to the Company's fort and its garrison, including rations of rice, coconut oil, firewood, and necessary servants.
- I will strictly manage the import and export duties granted to my grandfather in **1761**, ensuring they do not exceed Company limits. I will appoint trustworthy officials to keep accurate records of all trade.
- I will not remove any high-ranking officials from their posts without the Company's consent.
- I will not admit Chinese, Macassarese, Buginese, Malays, Balinese, or other foreigners into my district without special permission.
- I will promptly hand over any Madurese who commit crimes against Company servants or subjects.
- I will not personally judge or execute any officials or commoners who commit criminal offenses; instead, I will send them to the land court in Semarang for trial according to Company law.
- I agree to comply with any further orders from the Governor-General, the Council of the Netherlands East Indies, or the Governor in Semarang should any omissions be found in this agreement.

Done, conditioned, and sworn in the Mohammedan manner in **February 1771**.

MLXXII MOLUCCAS, SANGIR ISLANDS

May 27, 1771

The various small realms of the Sangir Islands were frequently subjected to raids by inhabitants of the Southern Philippines (**Mindanao** and the **Malaelangers**). Because the local rulers failed to support one another, the Governor and Council of the Moluccas drafted a cooperation contract. The rulers traveled to Ternate and swore to it on **May 27, 1771**.

Convention concluded between the respective Kings of the Sangir Islands and the Governor and Council of the Moluccas, based on the government decision of **March 12, 1771**.

The contracting kings, recognizing the necessity for allies of the Noble Company to maintain mutual friendship and provide actual assistance in times of need, have agreed—upon the advice of Governor **Paulus Jacobus Valckenaer**—to ensure that their subjects also maintain this bond of friendship.

They bind themselves to assist one another with all possible force, specifically against their common enemies, the **Magindanauwers** and **Malaelangers**, to repel and expel these raiders from their islands. To this end, they agree that if any one of the Sangir kings is attacked, the other five realms must immediately send the following reinforcements:

- **Taboekan**: 150 men and praus
- **Tagulanda**: 100 men and praus
- **Chiauw**: 150 men and praus
- **Taroena**: 50 men and praus
- **Candhar**: 50 men and praus
- **Manganito**: 50 men and praus

This totals **550 armed men**, which should be sufficient to repel the raiders. If any king is unable to provide the required force due to illness or other legitimate cause, he must prove his inability to the satisfaction of the other kings. Any failure to assist due to unwillingness will be treated as a breach of this convention and punished accordingly.

Done and contracted at Castle Orange in Ternate on **May 27, 1771**.

MLXXIII MOLUCCAS, SANGIR ISLANDS

May 27, 1771

This opportunity was used to establish a further convention imposing obligations for the delivery of coconut oil and the protection of Christians against Muslims. ## Convention Between the Kings of the Sangir Islands, the Governor, and the Council of the Moluccas

As the **Honorable Company** has recently faced a severe shortage of illumination oil for its daily operations, and since the **Sangir Islands** possess an ample and sufficient supply, the respective kings have agreed, upon the proposal of this ministry, to deliver a specified annual quantity of fuel to this government, provided there are no catastrophic crop failures. The quotas each kingdom commits to providing are as follows:

- **Taboekan**: 1,000 cans
- **Tagulanda**: 700 cans
- **Chiauw**: 700 cans
- **Taroena**: 700 cans
- **Manganito**: 400 cans
- **Candhar**: 300 cans

These deliveries are subject to the condition that the Company will pay one **rijkdaaler** for every 10 cans of oil, provided the oil is delivered directly to the castle. Furthermore, the contractors promise that should this ministry be unable to collect the oil from their islands, they will transport it annually using their own prows or vessels. In return, the **Honorable Company** agrees to pay for all delivered oil in cash, *lywaaten*, or other Company trade goods, according to the preference and choice of the suppliers.

On this occasion, the aforementioned Sangir rulers further pledge—pursuant to their previous promise mentioned in the resolution of **March 12** of this year—to ensure that none of their Christian subjects are converted to Islam or paganism. Without exception, any person found guilty of this shall, for the first offense, forfeit one slave to the **Honorable Company**; for the second offense, they shall forfeit their office or position, if they hold one, and must perform five years of service for the Company’s public works.

We, the contracting kings, promise and agree to fulfill all the above in complete faith and sincerity. To this end, this convention has been verified by the individual signature of each of us and confirmed with a solemn oath.

Done and contracted at **Ternate**, in **Fort Orange**, on **May 27, 1771**.

(Signed) **Bs. van de Walle**, Secretary By order of the Right Honorable Governor and Director, and the Council of the Moluccas.

The Succession of the King of Manganitu

The presence of the Sangir rulers in **Ternate** was also utilized to swear in the new ruler of **Manganitu**. The father of the young ruler had assumed governance in **1752**, swearing to uphold all previous contracts; the son now does the same.

This is an extension and renewal of the contracts and obligations established between the **Honorable Company** and the Kings of **Manganitu**. This agreement is renewed between the Right Honorable **Paulus Jacobus Valckenaer**, Governor and Director, and the Council in the Moluccas—acting on behalf of His Excellency **Petrus Albertus van der Parra**, Governor-General, and the Council of the Indies, representing the supreme authority of the **Dutch East India Company**—and the appointed King of **Manganitu**, **Salomon Katiandako**.

Whereas His Highness, King **Daniel Katiandako** of **Manganitu**, requested to be relieved of his duties due to his advanced age and frail health, and requested that the dignity of the throne be passed to his son, Prince **Salomon Katiandako**; and whereas the government approved this request on **March 8** of this year, Prince **Salomon Katiandako** is hereby elected and appointed King of the realm of **Manganitu** under the following conditions:

His Highness, for himself and his descendants, acknowledging the power and ownership the **Honorable Company** holds over the realm of **Manganitu**, pledges to approve, ratify, and uphold all contracts and obligations entered into by his predecessors with the **Honorable Company**. He promises to maintain these agreements promptly and without deviation, as if they were written here word-for-word.

To further confirm this contract, the King, for himself and his descendants, has taken a solemn oath, raising the first two fingers of his right hand and declaring:

> “So help me God Almighty.”

Renewed, extended, sworn, and signed at **Ternate**, in **Fort Orange**, on **May 27, 1771**.

(Signed) **P. J. Valckenaer**, **Beynon**, **J. F. Wedel**, **G. C. Meurs**, **L. A. Zeidelman**, **G. Munnik**, **Bs. van de Walle**.

The Succession of the King of Kandahar

Finally, the Moluccan ministry swore in a new King of **Kandahar**, whose father had disappeared without a trace in **1769**. The young ruler swore to uphold all contracts entered into by his predecessors with the Company.

This is an extension and renewal of the contracts and obligations successively entered into between the **Honorable Company** and the Kings of **Kandahar**, renewed between the Right Honorable **Paulus Jacobus Valckenaer**, Governor and Director, and the Council in the Moluccas—representing the supreme authority of the **Dutch East India Company**—and the appointed King of **Kandahar**, **Manuel Manahon**.

Since His Highness **Andries Manahon** departed **Kandahar** for **Ternate** on **May 19, 1769**, and has not appeared nor sent word, it is presumed he perished at sea or was captured by pirates. Consequently, the realm of **Kandahar** has been without a legitimate king, risking administrative chaos. To prevent this, the **Honorable Company** deemed it necessary to appoint a new king. By a political council decision on **March 8** of this year, the choice fell upon Prince **Manuel Manahon**, the son of the missing king, as the closest heir.

As it is the long-standing custom of the **Honorable Company** that appointed rulers swear an oath of loyalty upon assuming power, **Manuel Manahon** hereby solemnly pledges to behave at all times as a loyal subject and vassal of the **Honorable Company**. He agrees to faithfully fulfill all previous contracts as if they were inserted here word-for-word, specifically including:

- The contract of **November 3, 1677**, between Governor **Robertus Padbrugge** and King **Francisco Macaompo** of **Taboekan** (signed by the people of **Kandahar** on December 7 of that year).
- The contract of **September 10, 1688**, between Governor **Joan Henric Thim** and King **Datoe Boeisan** of **Kandahar**.
- The contract of **January 31, 1704**, between Governor **Pieter Roselaar** and Prince **Siam Siallam**.
- The contract of **October 8, 1716**, between Governor **Jacob Bottendorp** and Prince **Johannes Carombato**.
- The contract of **May 3, 1729**, between Governor **Jacob Christiaan Pielat** and his father, **Andries Manahon**.

The King, for himself and his descendants, confirmed this contract with a solemn oath, raising the first two fingers of his right hand and declaring:

> “So help me God Almighty.”

Renewed, extended, sworn, and signed at **Ternate**, in **Fort Orange**, on **May 27, 1771**.

(Signed) **P. J. Valckenaer**, **I. Beynon**, **J. F. Wedel**, **G. C. Meurs**, **L. A. Zeidelman**, **G. Munnick**, **Bs. van de Walle**.

Relations Between Yogyakarta and Surakarta

The relationship between the domineering Sultan of **Djokjakarta** and Prince **Mangkunagara** continued to deteriorate. The latter sought support from the *Susuhunan* of **Surakarta**. Through the mediation of the Company, the following contract was established to resolve their existing disputes. In this instance, Company officials acted as a contracting party.

The *Soesoehoenang* **Pacoeboena Seno Pattij Ingalaga Abdul Ragman Sahidin Panatagama** of **Surakarta Diningrat**, the Right Honorable **Johannes Robbert van der Burg**, Governor and Director on behalf of the **Dutch East India Company** for the northeast coast of Java, and **Pangerang Adipattij Aria Mangcoenagarra**, meeting in conference, have agreed to the following:

Upon specific inquiry by the Governor, **Pangerang Aria Mangcoenagarra** promised and testified that he would always behave toward the Company and His Majesty the Emperor according to duty and obligation. He agreed to obey their orders and, upon a simple notification from a royal servant, to appear not only on ordinary imperial days but whenever the sovereign desired, attending alongside other court dignitaries. Furthermore, **Pangerang Aria Mangkunagarra** pledged that henceforth, whether in the Company’s lodge or the Emperor’s *craton*, he would not be accompanied by more people—and specifically no more armed guards—than is permitted by ancient Javanese custom and necessary for his honor and protection.

In acceptance of this promise, the *Soesoehoenang* and **Pangerang Aria Mangcoenagarra** agreed that the requested districts of **Pandjealang** and **Pamarden** would be granted to him in the same manner as he already holds the region of **Banjoemaas**: as a *wedono*. This is granted on the condition that he does not remove the current minor heads of these districts without legal cause or special permission from the sovereign, nor appoint any new ones without the Emperor’s full approval.

These promises were solemnly exchanged in our presence.

Done at **Surakarta Diningrat**, on **July 17, 1772**.

(Signed) **F. van Stralendorff**, **C. P. Boltze**, **Radeen AdiPattij Sassra Diningrat**, and **Adi Pattij Soera Dimongollo**.
(Approved) **C. Boltze Sr.**

Convention with the Banggai Archipelago

The ruler of the **Banggai Islands** was a vassal to the Sultan of **Ternate**. When **Ternate** became a vassal of the Company, **Banggai** assumed the position of a sub-vassal. Dutch officials referred to the ruler of **Banggai** as a “subaltern king.” In **1773**, the Governor of the Moluccas deemed it necessary to conclude a new, detailed contract with **Banggai**, conducted in the presence of a representative of the Sultan of **Ternate**. This document confirms that **Banggai** must continue to provide feudal homage to **Ternate**.

This is a renewal of the articles and conditions established between the **Dutch East India Company** (dated **January 26, 1689**, and **November 9, 1741**) and the *kitchils* **Kaloekoboelang** and **Cassim**, subaltern kings of the realm of **Bangay**, **Pelim**, and its dependencies. This agreement is renewed in the presence of **Mistaha**, the *sabandar* sent by the King of **Ternate**, between the under-merchant **Francois Bartholomeus Hemmekam** and under-navigator **Leendert van der Staal**—with the consent of the King of **Ternate**, **Amir Sadihoel Moechtadjoe Djalaloedin-sjah** *kitchil* **Swaardecroon**, authorized by the Right Honorable **Paulus Jacob Valckenaer**, Governor and Director, and the Council of the Moluccas—on one side, and the appointed subaltern king of the islands of **Bangaay** (or **Gape-Pelim**) and its dependencies, *kitchil* **Bandarea**, and his nobles, on the other.

The King and his nobles promise and swear the following:

- **First**: They shall not admit, receive, or harbor any Christians—whether Europeans or locals—in the service of the **Honorable Company**, nor any subjects of the Company or the King of **Ternate** who have fled to avoid punishment for crimes. They shall not harbor runaway slaves. Instead, such fugitives must be detained and delivered at the first opportunity to the Governor in **Ternate**, his deputies, or the resident in **Sula Besi**. Failure to do so will result in severe punishment. A reward of ten **rijkdaalders** will be paid for every runaway slave delivered.
- **Second**: Should any ship or vessel belonging to the Company, its citizens, friends, or allies be shipwrecked or suffer damage on the shores of **Banggai**, the King, his nobles, and subjects promise to provide all possible assistance in rescuing people

and recovering goods. They shall similarly aid any subjects of the Company or the King of **Ternate** found in distress.

- **Third**: The King, his nobles, and subjects promise to eradicate all clove and nutmeg trees discovered in the lands of **Banggai**, whether old or young, removing them root and all. Anyone hiding such trees shall forfeit their life and property. The discovery of such trees, including those in neighboring lands outside **Banggai's** jurisdiction, must be reported to the Governor in the Moluccas. They shall also permit and facilitate inspections by the Governor's commissioners, who will be provided with all necessary assistance. The **Honorable Company** promises fair compensation for these efforts.
- **Fourth**: The King and his nobles promise that anyone bringing cloves, nutmeg, or mace from other locations into **Banggai** shall be arrested and delivered to the Governor of the Moluccas or his deputies.
- **Fifth**: The King and his nobles place themselves, their lands, and their subjects under the power and protection of the **Honorable Company**, just as the other lands of the King of **Ternate** have been. They shall recognize the friends and allies of the Company as their own and provide assistance when required, and treat the Company's enemies as their own enemies.
- **Sixth**: The King promises not to accept foreign envoys, messages, or letters from other places, but to send them immediately to the Governor in **Ternate** to avoid suspicion or dissatisfaction.
- **Seventh**: Should any European nations (such as the French or English) or other Asian nations (such as the Makassarese or Butonese) arrive in **Banggai** without a pass or license from the **Dutch Company** and attempt to take possession of land or build fortifications, the King and his nobles promise to expel them and immediately notify the Governor of the Moluccas, who shall prevent such actions.
- **Eighth**: No foreign vessels from other places shall be permitted to trade in **Banggai** or its dependencies without a pass from the **Honorable Company**.
- **Ninth**: The King and his nobles shall not initiate war nor make peace with anyone without the knowledge and consent of the **Honorable Company**. However, if attacked by neighbors or other peoples, they shall defend themselves until the Company is notified, whereupon the Company will provide defense in a just cause.
- **Tenth**: Should the **Honorable Company** enter a war in the Moluccas, Celebes, or elsewhere, the King, his nobles, and subjects promise to support the Company with all their resources.
- **Eleventh**: In return, the **Honorable Company** pledges to protect the King and his subjects against all enemies and violence.

- **Twelfth**: The King and his subjects shall not provoke war, particularly against lands or allies under the protection of the **Honorable Company** in Celebes or elsewhere.
- **Thirteenth**: Any dispute between the King and his advisors that cannot be settled amicably shall be documented and referred to the **Honorable Company** and the King of **Ternate** (or their deputies) for examination and fair resolution.
- **Fourteenth**: No vessels shall be sent anywhere without a license and pass from the Governor of the Moluccas, except to **Ternate** or, for urgent reasons, to **Sula Besi**.
- **Fifteenth**: The King and his nobles may not appoint or remove new *bobatos* (such as *goegoegoes*, *kapitein-laut*, *hoekoems*, or *senghadjies*) without the approval of the **Honorable Company** and the King of **Ternate**.
- **Sixteenth**: To prevent future disobedience or confusion, upon the death, misconduct, or removal of the current *kitchil* **Bandarea**, no new king shall be appointed solely by the *bobatos* and nobles of **Banggai**. Instead, the *bobatos* shall send representatives to **Ternate** to notify the Company and the King of the vacancy and recommend the most qualified candidate. The Governor, the King of **Ternate**, their councils, and the *bobatos* of **Banggai** will then deliberate and elect the most suitable ruler.
- **Seventeenth**: Any newly appointed king must enter into a renewed contract with the Company and be formally presented to the people with the appropriate oath and respect.
- **Eighteenth**: Should the King of **Banggai** behave improperly regarding this contract or otherwise, he shall be removed and replaced by the **Honorable Company** and the King of **Ternate**. ## AGREEMENTS OF THE DUTCH EAST INDIA COMPANY (VOC)

Nineteenth: The King and his nobles shall be prohibited from constructing any fortifications or strongholds anywhere within his lands without the express license and consent of the Governor.

Twentieth: The **Honorable Company** shall be permitted to maintain such fortifications and military forces within the lands of the aforementioned King as the Governor deems necessary and appropriate. For the construction of these works, the King and his nobles shall provide all necessary materials and labor, in accordance with the terms already agreed upon with His Highness, the King of Ternate.

Twenty-first: Dutch currency, including shillings, doubles, stuyvers, and duyten, shall be legal tender in the lands of **Banggai**, mirroring the currency in circulation in Ternate.

Twenty-second: The Company agrees to purchase crops produced in this land, such as rice and sago, in quantities that the people of Banggai can supply, at the same prices the **Honorable Company** pays in other locations.

Twenty-third: It is expressly agreed that the King, his nobles, and his subjects shall sell tortoiseshell (*caret*), mother-of-pearl, shells, and wax exclusively to the **Honorable Company**. Any violation of this monopoly shall be severely punished. The **Honorable Company** shall pay the following rates: - **Tortoiseshell**: 40, 50, 60, and up to 70 rixdollars per *picul*, depending on the size and quality of the pieces. - **Wax**: 16 rixdollars per *picul*. - **Mother-of-pearl shells**: 5 to 6 rixdollars per *picul*, provided they are large and lustrous.

Twenty-fourth: To ensure the fulfillment of this contract, the **Honorable Company** may, at its discretion, require persons of standing from Banggai to be held as hostages or guarantors at **Castle Orange** or in **Batavia** for as long as the Company deems necessary.

Twenty-fifth: The aforementioned King pledges to pay an annual homage to His Highness, the King of Ternate, and to send such gifts or tribute as are customary and appropriate.

Twenty-sixth: The King and his nobles pledge their loyalty and submission to the **Honorable Company** and the King of Ternate, promising to support them with all their resources and to place themselves and their subjects at the service of the Company.

Twenty-seventh: Should the **Honorable Company** decide to station a militia in the lands of Banggai, the King agrees—upon their arrival or upon receiving notice of their coming—to provide proper fortifications and housing. He shall also ensure a sufficient number of laborers are constantly available to provide water, firewood, and other necessary services.

Twenty-eighth: The King and his nobles further agree to provide a well-manned vessel every three months to transport provisions, salaries, and other necessities for the European garrison from Ternate. Additionally, the King and his nobles pledge to immediately prepare a vessel whenever requested by the Company to transport letters and goods to the Governor in Ternate.

Twenty-ninth: Finally, the King and his nobles pledge, as loyal vassals of the **Honorable Company** and the King of Ternate, to faithfully observe and maintain all the aforementioned conditions and to ensure their subjects do the same.

Done, established, and decided in the royal residence of **Banggai** on **April 22, 1773**, where it was sworn upon the Quran, signed, and sealed by the King and the nobles of Banggai. Signed: **F. B. Hemmekam**, **L. van der Staal**.

JAVA’S NORTH AND EAST COAST

June 1773

The appointment of a new regent in **Tjengkalsewu** prompted the Governor of Java’s East Coast to impose detailed regulations upon the official. (The following document, serving as a formal oath of office for a Company regent, is included here as a representative example of numerous similar documents).

I, the undersigned, **Martawidjojo**, appointed and authorized as Regent of the district of **Tjinkelsewoe** under the title and honorific of *Ingebey Martowidjojo* by the benevolence of the Most Illustrious **Dutch East India Company** (replacing **Tjocrodipo**, who resigned at his own request), hereby declare and bind myself to the following conditions, which I promise to faithfully observe and enforce:

That I shall remain loyal and devoted to the aforementioned Most Illustrious Dutch Company within the regency of **Tjinkelsewoe**, performing my duties for the benefit of the Company and its subjects with all diligence, obedience, and zeal, in accordance with the orders issued to me from time to time by Their Honors in **Batavia**, the Governor and Director of this coast in **Semarang**, or the Resident in **Joana** acting on their behalf.

That I shall appear in **Semarang** and even **Batavia** whenever required to pay my respects to the Company.

That I shall maintain no association or correspondence with regents or chiefs—whether domestic or foreign—nor with any other person not subject to the Company, and especially with no one outside of Java, without special prior permission.

That I shall strictly oppose and prevent all clandestine hoarding of rice within my district, particularly its export to lands other than those of the Company, as well as all other unauthorized trade. Furthermore, I shall permit no one to purchase rice except for emergency needs until my specified contingent of **75 coyangs**—which I am obligated to deliver to the Company’s warehouses in **Joana** by the end of October, payable at **597 rixdollars** annually, under penalty of forfeiture of my regency—has been duly received.

That, in recognition of the great favor shown to me and as a sign of my dutiful loyalty to the Company, I shall, in addition to the aforementioned 75 coyangs of rice (at 15 rixdollars per coyang), provide the stipulated annual sum of **3,144 rixdollars** in poll taxes (*tjatjasgelden*). I shall also provide and keep ready for the Company’s service at the lodge in **Joana** a daily supply of **battoors** (laborers) and *prauw-mayang* (boats), and provide additional support during the loading of ships or other special occasions as requested.

That I shall constantly encourage my subjects to cultivate the land and shall not lease any estates or villages (*dessaas*), regardless of name, to the Chinese or others without special permission from the Governor and Director in **Semarang**. However, I shall grant to my predecessor, *Ingebey* **Tjocrodipo**, the lifelong and undisturbed lease of the village of **Passerouang**, including its inhabitants, rice fields, and produce.

Furthermore, I promise that, alongside the *pepattijs* and *jaxas* (officials) granted to me by the Company, I shall not resolve any matters concerning the subjects without the communication and consent of the Governor and Director of this coast. I shall remit all criminals and offenders to the Land Council in **Semarang** according to Company orders, limiting my own jurisdiction to the settlement of minor disputes of little consequence.

I generally promise to treat all subjects of the Company in **Tjinkelsewoe**, both high and low, with all equity and fairness; to impose no new burdens; and not to dismiss, degrade, or replace any of my *mantries*, *jaxas*, or *pepattijs* without the Company’s prior knowledge and consent. Should any of them act disloyally or impiously toward me, or more importantly, toward the Company, I shall immediately notify the Governor and Director in **Semarang**.

Finally, I pledge that in all extraordinary events not specifically mentioned herein, I shall defer to the will of the Company and diligently execute any subsequent orders. I promise to treat all my subordinates with fairness and justice and to govern in a manner that is of the greatest benefit to the Company.

In witness that I shall sacredly fulfill these obligations and commitments without the slightest deviation or contradiction, I have signed this deed with my own hand and sealed it with my seal, having solemnly sworn its contents upon the Quran. **Samarang, June 3, 1773**. Signed: **R. van der Burgh**. Translated by: **C. P. Boltze**, Sworn Translator.

COROMANDEL COAST

July 2, 1773

During the 18th century, the Maratha Kingdom of **Tanjore** declined rapidly. The causes were manifold: a shortage of cash, the erratic governance of the monarch, the resulting arbitrary behavior of local regents, and impulsive military expenditures. In 1771, the capital was besieged by the *Subah* (the Governor representing the Mughal Emperor over the Carnatic lands, though practically an independent ruler). The monarch of Tanjore purchased the cessation of the siege and looting for the sum of **50 lakh rupees**, payable in installments. Naturally, he had to scrape these funds together from all possible sources; the Company, for instance, received confirmation and even expansion of its old privileges in exchange for substantial payments. The following documents illustrate this.

Translation of a Maratha *caul* (grant), with the following content:

> *Assaracto* Gane **Maharaasja Raasja Srie Toelaasja Raasja Sahib**, of great power, Sovereign of **Tansjanagaram** and Lord of **Sjoledeesjam**, grants this *caul* or deed of gift to the Right Honorable **Reynier van Vlissingen**, Governor and Director of the **Honorable Dutch Company** on the Coromandel Coast, in the city of **Nagapatnam**, in the year **1773**.
>
> Out of the particular high esteem I bear for the Dutch Company, and wishing to demonstrate this immediately through action, I hereby grant to the said Dutch Company—in the strongest and most concise manner—the three “recognition elephants” (consisting of one tusked elephant and two *aliases*). According to contracts concluded with the glorious sovereigns of Tanjore (**Egoosje-raaja** in 1676, **Sahagie-raasja** in 1688 and 1709, and **Pretappa Singasie-raasja Sahib** in 1741), the Company was obligated to provide these elephants annually to the Kingdom of Tanjore as a mark of recognition.
>
> Whereas the **Honorable Company** has offered me a gift of **30,000 Port Novo pagodas** as compensation for this recognition, I hereby irrevocably waive, for myself and my descendants and successors in the Tanjore Kingdom, all rights and claims the aforementioned principality has held regarding these recognition elephants. I declare that any future attempt to challenge or void this grant is groundless, null, and void.

Signed at **Wisianamasam Watserom**, **July 2, 1773**. By order of the court: **Hasaratoe Raasja Srie Narsinga-rauw Amanda-rouW**, *Peshwa* (Seal-bearer). Countersigned: **Hoesoer-nabies** and **Soehoer-nabies**. (The Sovereign's seal was stamped in black ink at the top, bearing the words in Maratha: *Srie Karra Wiera Wasienie*). Translated by the Brahmin **Wengeta Souberayer-ayen**, **Nagapatnam, July 6, 1773**. Signed: **Corn. Obdam**, Sworn Translator.

COROMANDEL COAST (Continued)

July 2, 1773

The Company had been required to pay an annual "recognition" fee to the Sovereign of Tanjore for the possession of several villages near **Negapatnam**. This recognition was now bought out, as was the requirement to pay homage to the Sovereign, while all existing contracts were simultaneously renewed.

Translation of a Maratha *caul*, with the following content:

> *Assaracta* Gane **Maharaasja Raasja Srie Toelaasja Raasja Sahib**, grants this *caul* to the Right Honorable **Reynier van Vlissingen**, Governor and Director of the **Honorable Dutch Company** on the Coromandel Coast, in the city of **Nagapatnam**, in the year **1773**.
>
> Having considered the requests of the Dutch Company and the affection I bear for it, based on the friendship and alliance that has always existed and remains unbroken between the Kingdom of Tanjore and the Dutch Company, I hereby grant the following:
>
> In exchange for the cash payment of **50,000 pardaos**, plus **15,000 pardaos** still owed to me for recognition payments received in advance in 1770—totaling **65,000 pardaos** (or **29,545 new pagodas**)—I waive the recognition payment of **5,000 pardaos** per year which the Dutch Company has been obligated to pay since **1658** until **February 27, 1741**. I hereby release the Company from this payment and irrevocably renounce, for myself and my successors, not only all rights to this tribute but also all lordship and sovereignty over the lands ceded to the Company through purchase or gift. This includes **10 old villages** (per the *cauls* of 1658 and 1674), **6 villages** (per the *caul* of 1741), and **15 new villages** (per the deeds of 1750).
>
> I declare these lands fully transferred to the **Honorable Dutch Company**, and any future claim against the Company shall be null and void. I do this as a lawful sovereign with

> hereditary right to these lands. This is subject to the condition that all existing contracts regarding our alliance be strictly observed, and that the customary marks of respect and the tradition of meeting and gifting the Sovereign be maintained. I further promise that the Company shall continue to enjoy all privileges and prerogatives it has obtained in the Tanjore Kingdom, specifically the payment of only **half-toll**. I hereby confirm all contracts and privileges related to this.

Signed at **Wisianamasam Watserom**, **July 2, 1773**. By order of the court: **Hasarathoe Raaja Srie Narsinga-rauw Amanda-rouW**, *Peshwa*. Countersigned: **Hoesoer-nabies** and **Soehoer-nabies**. Translated by the Brahmin **Wengata Souberayer-ayen**, **Nagapatnam, July 1773**. Signed: **Corn. Obdam**, Sworn Translator.

COROMANDEL COAST (Continued)

July 1773

A further deed of sale for several locations follows:

Translation of a Maratha deed of sale, with the following content:

> *Assaracta* Gane **Maharaasje Raasja Srie Toelaasja Raasja Sahib** grants this deed of sale for **Naoer** (with its dependencies) and **Topotorre** to the Right Honorable **Reynier van Vlissingen**, Governor and Director of the **Honorable Dutch Company** on the Coromandel Coast, in the city of **Nagapatnam**, in the year **1773**.
>
> I acknowledge having sold **Naoer** and **Topotorre** to Your Honor for **75,000 new Nagapatnam pagodas**. Having received this sum in pure cash, Your Honor shall enjoy all benefits of these lands that previously belonged to the Sovereign, for as long as the sun and moon endure. You shall possess and govern these lands as their lawful lord, with the right to manage, resell, or grant them as you wish.
>
> This is subject to the condition that existing privileges in said lands—namely the *dewadajum* (rights of the pagodas), the *bramadajum* (rights of the Brahmins), and *sarwamanium* lands (where the landlord’s rights have been fully waived)—shall remain in effect according to custom. After these deductions, Your Honor shall enjoy all remaining benefits.

> No one is authorized to raise any dispute regarding this deed of sale.

Signed at **Wisianamasam Watserom**, **July 2, 1773**. By order of the court: **Hasarathoe Raaja Srie Narsinga-rauw Amanda-rauw**, *Peshwa*. Countersigned: **Hoesoer-nabies**, **Palanga-nabies**, and **Sjoersjodoe**. Translated by the Brahmin **Wengata Souberayer-ayen**, **Nagapatnam, July 6, 1773**. Signed: **Corn. Obdam**, Sworn Translator.

COROMANDEL COAST (Continued)

July 1773

For a substantial cash sum, the Company acquired the ownership rights to several landscapes around **Negapatnam**.

Translation of a Maratha deed of sale, with the following content:

> *Assaracta* Gane **Maharaasja Raasja Srie Toelaasja Raasja Sahib** grants this deed of sale for the following *Mahanams* of the so-called **Nagapatnam lands** to the Right Honorable **Reynier van Vlissingen**, Governor and Director of the **Honorable Dutch Company** on the Coromandel Coast, in the city of **Naga...** ## Coromandel Coast: July 1773

The following is a translation of a Maratha deed of sale:

> I, **Gane Maharaasja Raasja Srie Toelaasja Sahib**, *dayim dauwlethe Bisane*, hereby issue and grant this deed of sale for the **Tierpondy** *mahanam*, situated within the province of **Catjenam**, to the Honorable **Reynier van Vlissingen**, Governor and Director of the Dutch East India Company on the Coromandel Coast, based in the city of **Nagapatnam**, in the year **1773**.

The **Tierpondy** *mahanam*, located in the province of **Catjenam** and comprising eleven villages, including their associated tolls and other benefits, is hereby sold to you for the sum of **24,000** new Nagapatnam pagodas. As I have received this sum of **24,000** pagodas in pure cash, you may henceforth claim all benefits of these lands—which previously belonged to the sovereign—for as long as the sun and moon endure. You shall possess and administer them as the legal lord, with the full right to manage, sell, or grant them as you see fit.

This sale is subject to the condition that all existing privileges within the aforementioned lands remain in effect. These include: - *dewadayum*: the prerogatives of the pagodas; - *bramadayum*: the

prerogatives of the Brahmins; - *sarwamanium*: lands where the lord’s rights have been entirely waived; - and all other similar traditional rights.

After these deductions, you shall enjoy all remaining benefits. No person is authorized to raise any dispute regarding this deed of sale.

Signed on the 22nd of the month of *Any* (**July 2, 1773**), according to our calendar.

By order of the court, signed by **Hasarathoe Raasja Srie Narsinga-rauw Annanda-rauw** (Keeper of the Seal/Peshwa), **Hoesoer-nabies**, and **Soehoer-nabies**. The sovereign’s seal, printed in black ink, appears at the top with the words: *Srie Karra Wiera Wasienie*. The seals of the Peshwa and the Seal-Bearer appear diagonally on the sides, though the text within them is illegible.

Further signed on the 11th of the month of *Rabie Lahar* (**July 20, 1773**) by **Hoesoer-nabies**, **Palanga-nabies**, and **Sjoersjodoe**.

Translated by the Brahmin **Wengata Souberayer-ayen** and signed in **Nagapatnam** on **July 6, 1773**, by **Corn. Obdam**, sworn translator.

The following transaction also took place on the same day:

> I hereby acknowledge the sale to the Honorable **Reynier van Vlissingen**, Governor and Director of the Dutch East India Company on the Coromandel Coast in the city of **Nagapatnam**, in the year **1773**, of the following estates:
>
> The primary *mahanam* of **Kiwaloer**—so named because it is the capital of the province of **Nagapatnam**—along with the *mahanams* of **Cikel**, **Tewoer**, **Simbie Mahadewie**, **Pallecoeretjie**, **Magelie**, **Kielie-Goedy**, and **Adie Akkainangelam**, totaling eight *mahanams*.

These eight *mahanams*, including their tolls and other benefits, are sold for the sum of **360,000** new Nagapatnam pagodas. Having received this sum in pure cash, the Honorable Governor may now possess and administer these lands as the legal lord, with full authority to manage, sell, or grant them.

This is subject to the continued existence of all prior privileges, specifically: - *dewadayum*: the prerogatives of the pagodas; - *bramadayum*: the prerogatives of the Brahmins; - *sarwamanium*: lands where the lord’s rights were fully waived; - *sarwamanium cramangel*: villages holding the same privilege; - *ardamanium*: lands where half of the lord’s income was waived; - *sjatoer-bagum*: lands where one-quarter of the lord’s benefits were waived; -

pattoe-cattoe: fixed poll taxes; - *roua-coetaga craman*: villages leased perpetually for a fixed annual sum; - *nelloe coetaga craman*: villages leased annually for a specific quantity of *neli*; - *deuwa stamma moginie*: customs pertaining to the pagodas.

These customs must be maintained according to tradition, after which the Honorable Governor shall enjoy all remaining benefits. No person is authorized to raise any dispute regarding this deed of sale.

Signed on the 22nd of the month of *Any* (**July 2, 1773**).

By order of the court, signed by **Hasarathoe Raasja Srie Narsinga-rauw Annanda-rauw** (Keeper of the Seal), **Hoesoer-nabies**, and **Soehoer-nabies**. The sovereign’s seal, printed in black ink, reads: *Srie Karra Wiera Wasienie*. The seals of the Peshwa and the Seal-Bearer appear diagonally on the sides, though the text is illegible.

Further signed on the 11th of the month of *Rabie Lahar* (**July 20, 1773**) by **Hoesoer-nabies**, **Palanga-nabies**, and **Sjoersjodoe**.

Translated by the Brahmin **Wengata Souberayer-ayen** and signed in **Nagapatnam** on **July 6, 1773**, by **Corn. Obdam**, sworn translator.

Surat: August 18, 1773

The following document confirms the friendly relations between the Company and the Marathas:

I, **Martinus Johan Bosman**, Director and Chief Commander of the Dutch East India Company in **Surat**, hereby enter into an agreement with His Highness, the Illustrious **Narayan-Rao**, Sovereign of the Marathas, stating:

1. His Highness shall grant passes or letters of safe conduct to all ships belonging to the Dutch East India Company and its subjects sailing under the Dutch flag along the Indian coast, from **Cape Comorin** to the **Gulf of Cambay**.
2. These ships shall not be harassed or hindered by any vessels belonging to His Highness; on the contrary, they shall receive all help and assistance that a friend and ally owes to another.
3. His Highness shall issue an order to all naval commanders that all ships under the Dutch flag and belonging to the Company shall henceforth remain undisturbed.
4. His Highness shall designate a specific flag to identify Company ships, which shall be hoisted as a sign of friendship upon encounter.

5. His Highness shall annually issue 20 sealed passes, each valid for two years. This ensures that ships arriving from **Batavia** may rely on passes issued in the previous year.
6. To ensure that additional passes can be obtained as needed, His Highness shall appoint a *peshkar* (superintendent) in **Surat** authorized to issue such passes under the sovereign's seal.
7. In exchange, I, the undersigned Director, promise to send His Highness an annual gift of horses valued at **5,000 rupees**, or the equivalent sum in cash or other goods, as a token of unbreakable friendship.

Signed and sealed in **Surat**, **August 18, 1773**, by **M. J. Bosman**. Attested by **J. Goverts Junior**, first sworn clerk.

Surat: October 21, 1773

The following document provides written confirmation of a long-standing practice:

> Previously, goods from Dutch ships were stored in warehouses within the city. However, upon my request, Your Excellency has granted permission that spices and other cargo may be unloaded and stored at the *latthijs* (pilots' warehouses) in **Jengie-Bandar**. I now request that Your Excellency kindly sign this document by hand to formally confirm this arrangement.

Signed on the 5th of the Moorish month of *Sabaan* (**October 21, 1773**). The Governor wrote the following in his own hand: "The Honorable Director may always and forever unload spices and other cargo from Dutch Company ships at the *latthijs* in **Jengie-Bandar** with full confidence. No one shall hinder this, as it has been permitted."

Accompanied by the seal of the Governor, **Mier Haries Uddhien Emmet-chan**, printed in black ink. Translated and signed by **W. Smit** and attested by **E. N. Wiardi**, Secretary.

Moluccas: Bolaang-Mongondow, October 30, 1773

On **November 26, 1770**, **Christoffel Manoppo** was installed as Raja of **Bolaang-Mongondow**, confirming the contracts previously concluded between his predecessors and the Company. However, numerous complaints soon arose against the new ruler. In **1772**, the state council informed the Governor of the Moluccas that they could no longer recognize or obey **Christoffel**. On **New Year's Eve 1772**, the council authorized the Governor to propose

a suitable replacement. They nominated **Marcus Manoppo**, who was subsequently recognized and sworn in by the Moluccan ministry.

The new ruler—whom the Company henceforth refers to as “Regent” rather than “Raja”—swore to a contract nearly identical to those of **1767** and **1770**. The concluding passage reads:

> The Regent and the state dignitaries solemnly promise to maintain, fulfill, and enforce all the aforementioned terms as loyal vassals and tenants of the Company, with all virtue and sincerity. No dispute that may arise shall cause the breach of this renewed and expanded contract.
>
> In witness whereof, I, Regent **Marcus Manoppo**, and the Christian state dignitaries, confirm this with a solemn oath according to the Dutch manner and affix our signatures.

Signed and sealed at **Fort Orange** on **October 30, 1773**, by **P. J. Valckenaer**, **J. F. Wedel**, **J. G. van Raesvelt**, **G. C. Meurs**, **G. W. van Renesse**, **N. D. Mol**, and **Fred. Aldr. Beynon**.

Coromandel Coast: November 23, 1773

Shortly after the Ruler of **Tanjore** paid the 50 lakh rupees to buy off the **Subah of Carnatic** from war, the latter resumed the conflict and seized the capital on **September 17**. Consequently, the privileges previously purchased by the Dutch Company for large sums became precarious. The new ruler agreed to annul the purchase contracts provided the payments were refunded.

Contract concluded between the Honorable **Reynier van Vlissingen**, Governor and Director of the Coromandel Coast and the Council at **Nagapatnam**, representing the Dutch East India Company, and **Amir oel Oemra Madaroel-Moelk Haphies Machamadoe Moena Warchan Bahadoer**, Nawab of **Trichinopoly**, representing His Highness **Mahometh Ali-chan**, Subah of the Carnatic and conqueror of the principality of **Tanjore**.

Whereas a discrepancy has arisen regarding certain lands and the payment of recognition fees and elephants purchased by the Company from the former ruler of **Tanjore**, **Toelaja**, and whereas His Highness does not wish to respect these purchases but instead desires that the lands be returned upon refund of the purchase price, the following agreement has been reached:

1. The purchased lands in the province of **Kiewaloer**, divided into eight *mahanams* (including **Kiewaloer**, **Chikel**, **Tewoer**, **Simbiamadewi**, **Pallacoeritje**, **Magelie**, **Kilecoedi**, and **Adiakamangalam**), as well as the coastal villages of **Naoer**

and **Topotorre** and the *mahanam* of **Tripondy**, shall be returned to His Highness. In exchange, His Highness shall refund the Company the sum of **425,000** new Nagapatnam pagodas (**330,000** for Kiewaloer, **75,000** for Naoer and Topotorre, and **20,000** for Tripondy).
2. His Highness shall also refund **59,545** pagodas paid for the buyout of recognition fees and elephants. The total restitution amount is **484,545** new Nagapatnam pagodas.
3. To ensure payment, a bond shall be issued by the *sowcars* (bankers) **Nellaberaam Tarwadi** (factor of **Boedirje Deeve**) and **Collendeappa-modely** (factor for **M. Beenfield** in Madras). The sum shall be paid in four installments:
    - **180,000** pagodas by **April 10 or 11, 1774**;
    - **100,000** pagodas in June;
    - **100,000** pagodas in August;
    - **104,545** pagodas in October. Interest shall be applied at a monthly rate starting from **October 21**, the date the Subah took possession of the lands.
4. The Governor and Council shall provide a written deed of release for the lands of **Kiewaloer**, **Tripondy**, **Naoer**, and **Topotorre**. This deed will be held by the *sowcars* and delivered to His Highness only after full payment is made.
5. Once the first installment of **180,000** pagodas is paid, the Company shall release certain jewelry previously held in the city to the *sowcars*, upon receipt of a quitclaim from the Subah.
6. Since the recognition fee buyout is annulled, the Company agrees to pay an annual tribute of three elephants (one *getande* and two *aliassen*) and **5,000 pardauws** in cash. The elephants will be delivered to the Subah’s agents in the province of **Trivaloer**.
7. His Highness shall permit the Dutch Company to trade freely throughout the lands of **Tanjore**, as was the practice under previous rulers. He shall confirm all existing Company prerogatives via a *caul* and issue a *takiet-parwanna* (decree) allowing the unhindered export of cloths and wares (paying only half the limited toll), free passage for Company servants and merchants with their palanquins, and access to necessary water for the Company’s lands.
8. The Company promises to show the same honors to His Highness or his successor as were traditionally shown to the rulers of **Tanjore**, provided these honors are reserved for the sovereign person and not for representatives ruling in their name.
9. Both parties agree that any deserters or debtors discovered shall be surrendered to the aggrieved party without exception.
10. The Company shall deliver four elephants belonging to the King of **Kandy**, which were intended for the deposed ruler of **Tanjore** but remained in the city, to His Highness as the conqueror, upon receipt of a proper quitclaim.
11. As the original five deeds of sale and receipts were sent to **Batavia**, the Governor and Council shall request their return

from the High Indian Government and deliver them to His Highness upon the arrival of ships in June or July.

12. Because this return of land is intended to maintain old friendships, it is agreed that if His Highness decides to alienate the lands of **Tripondy** or the coastal sites of **Naoer** and **Topotorre**, they must be offered first to the Dutch Company and not to any other European power or local people. This reaffirms the promise made by Ruler **Pretoppa** on **March 23, 1750**. Until then, only the flag of the Subah or the Moorish flag shall fly at these coastal sites.
13. Should His Highness or his sons wish to… [Text ends] ## Coromandel Coast: Nagapatnam

November 23, 1773

> … may enter this city, provided that he brings no European troops, regardless of the pretext or how small their number may be; however, he is permitted to bring his own native troops, whether they be *Moors*, *Gentiles*, or *Malabars*.
>
> Finally, fourteenth: That everything contracted herein shall be confirmed and ratified by His Highness in a formal document, whether appended below or separate. Furthermore, this contract—duly signed in both Dutch and Persian by **Mr. Madaroel-Moelk** and the Governor and Council, and validated with the customary mutual seals—shall be delivered back in duplicate.
>
> Done, contracted, and agreed upon at the castle of **Nagapatnam** on **November 23, 1773**.

The following documents are annexed to the aforementioned contract. All were signed and sworn on the same date and constitute the confirmation and ratification referred to in Article 14.

Whereas an agreement has been reached between His Excellency **Amiroel Oemra Madaroel-Moelk Haphies Mahamadoe Moenawarchan**, Nawab of Tritienapaty (acting on behalf of His Highness **Bandagane Hazarath Nabab Walaja Amiroel Hindoe Oemdatoel-Moelk Sie-rasie Dauwla Annawardi-chan Bahadoer Mansoer Tengoe Siephag Savoedaar**), **Mr. Mahometh Ali-chan**, Souba of the Lower Carnatic and conqueror of the Principality of Tanjore, and the Governor and Council at **Nagapatnam**;

The agreement stipulates that the lands purchased by the **Dutch East India Company** from the dethroned prince of Tanjore, **Toelaja Raja**—consisting of the province of **Kevalur** (divided into eight *mahanams*), the coastal towns of **Naoer** and **Topotorre**, and

the *mahanam* of **Tripondi**—shall be transferred to His Highness upon the reimbursement of the purchase price, as specifically detailed and stipulated in the aforementioned contract.

Accordingly, we, the undersigned Governor and Council of the **Dutch East India Company** on the Coromandel Coast at **Nagapatnam**, hereby grant this document to His Highness as proof that the Company renounces all ownership rights acquired through the purchase of these lands. We further promise that the original deeds of sale sent to **Batavia**, as well as the records of tribute payments and elephants (the buyout of which is annulled per the agreement), shall be recalled and returned to His Highness in **June** or **July 1774**.

Given and granted at the castle of **Nagapatnam**, Coromandel Coast, on **November 23, 1773**.

Coromandel Coast: Friendship Treaty

November 23, 1773

This agreement was entered into between **Nabab Amiroel Oemra Madaroel-Moelk Rosana Dauwla Haphies Machamadoe Moenawarchan Bahadoer Jengoe** (acting on behalf of his father, His Highness **Badigane Nabab Walaasja Amiroel Hindoe Oemdatoel-moelk Sirasie Dauwla Annawardi-chan Bahadoer Mansoer Jengoe Siephag Saroedaar**, the **Mr. Mahometh Alichan**, Souba of Carnatica), of the first part, and the Right Honorable **Mr. Reynier van Vlissingen**, Governor and Director of the Coromandel Coast and its dependencies, along with the Council at **Nagapatnam**, acting on behalf of the **Dutch East India Company**, of the second part. The purpose of this treaty is to further strengthen the long-standing friendship between His Highness the Souba and the Company.

Following the conquest of the castle of **Tanjore** and its dependent lands, the following terms have been agreed:

- **First**: The **Dutch Company** acknowledges receipt from His Highness the Souba of a bond or obligation issued by **Collende-Moddely** (agent for **Mr. Paul Benfield** in Madras-patnam) and **Nelleberaam Tarwaddie** of Buderoje (the eldest nephew of Boekeniestie), totaling **484,545 pagodas**. This consists of **425,000** new Nagapatnam pagodas, which the Company had advanced for the purchase of lands from the defeated prince of Tanjore, **Toelaasja Raasje** (specifically the province of **Kevalur**, comprising eight *mahanams*, the coastal towns of **Naoer** and **Topotorre**, and the *mahanam* of **Tripondi**). From this amount, **180,000 pagodas** were deducted to cover jewelry previously pawned by the prince,

which is now securely cleared, and **59,545 pagodas** were paid by the Company for the buyout of recognition payments and elephants.

- **Second**: The Company promises to return the jewelry (previously pawned for **180,000 pagodas** and subsequently settled) to **Collende-Moddely** and **Nellaberaam Tarwaddy** upon receipt of **180,000 pagodas**. The jewelry shall be delivered as sealed with the prince’s seal and according to the scribes’ notes. The Company further declares it shall henceforth have no claims whatever to the aforementioned lands.
- **Third**: Regarding the **59,545** new Nagapatnam or Porto Novo pagodas paid by the Company to buy out the annual recognition payments (amounting to **5,000 pardauws** per year) and the annual delivery of elephants (one tusked and two *aliasses* per year), the Company promises to deliver the elephants annually at **Trivalur** according to custom, and to pay the money in cash at **Nagapatnam** to whoever presents a receipt from His Highness.
- **Fourth**: The Company promises to deliver the five original deeds of sale and a receipt from **Cannagasawea-poele** and **Narsinga-rauw** (copies of which have already been provided to the government) to **Collendeappa-Moddely**, agent for **Mr. Paul Benfield**, in **June** or **July 1774**. The Company declares it holds no other deeds or documents from the prince or his ministers regarding these lands and recognition payments.
- **Fifth**: As His Highness the Souba has long been the ruler of the kingdom of **Carnatica** by the grace of God, his own flag shall fly over the places of **Naoer**, **Toppotorre**, etc., previously belonging to Tanjore.
- **Sixth**: The Company promises to surrender to His Highness any of his subjects or others who may seek refuge in **Nagapatnam**. Similarly, His Highness promises to deliver any Company employees or European servants who desert to his territory.

Furthermore, the Company promises to adhere to all previous customs. In return, His Highness promises that the Company shall be treated with favor and handled according to established custom.

Agreed at **Naoer** and signed at the castle of **Nagapatnam** on **November 23, 1773**.

Signed: **Van Vlissingen**, **H. Leembruggen**, **J. E. G. Haselman**, **M. Koning**, **C. Pietersz**, **J. Appengh**, **J. van Tessel**, **Wm. Duynevelt**, and **J. D. Simons**.

Bearing the Company seal in red wax; signed by **Willem Duynevelt**, Secretary, by order of the Governor and Council.

Coromandel Coast: Persian Quit-claims

November 23, 1773

Translation of a Persian receipt as follows: The header bears the seal of **Nabab Madar-oel-Moelk** in black ink: *Amir-oel-Oemra Madar-oel-Moelk Bahadoer*.

> Since the court has received, via the **Dutch Company**, the jewelry pawned by the defeated prince of Tanjore, **Toelaasja-Raasja**, for **180,000 pagodas**—the cost of which was deducted from the purchase price of the lands and thus cleared—I hereby promise to guarantee and indemnify against any and all future claims that may arise in this matter.

Dated **Anno 1187**, the 8th of the month of *Ramadhan* (corresponding to **November 23, 1773**). Signed by **Nabab Madar-oel-Moelk**.

Translation of a Persian receipt as follows: The header bears the seal of **Nabab Madar-oel-Moelk** in black ink: *Amir-oel-Oemra Madar-oel-Moelk Bahadoer*.

> Since the four tusked elephants sent by the King of Kandy to the defeated prince of Tanjore have been handed over to me via the **Dutch Company**, following my conquest of the castle and lands of the kingdom of Tanjore by the grace of God, I hereby promise to guarantee and indemnify against any disputes that may arise in the future regarding this matter.

Dated **Anno 1187**, the 8th of the month of *Ramadhan* (corresponding to **November 23, 1773**). Signed by **Nabab Madar-oel-Moelk**.

Translation of a Persian *caul* (decree) as follows: The header bears the seal of the Souba of the Lower Carnatic, His Highness **Mahometh Aly-chan**, in black ink: *Nabab Walaasja Amir-oel-Hindoe Oemoedoes-oel-Moelk Asaph Dauwla Sjaffer Jengoe Bahadoer Siphag Salar*.

This decree was granted to the **Dutch East India Company**:

> Since I have, by the grace of God, conquered the castle and dependent lands of the kingdom of Tanjore, and since I hold the **Dutch East India Company** in high favor and have maintained a friendship with them since ancient times—having provided assistance since the beginning of their trade—the Company may rest assured that as they act with a

> sincere heart toward the court and seek its friendship, they shall always enjoy my help. Regarding their trade, tolls, and the Company’s old villages concerning the use of surface water, all shall be regulated and handled according to previous and always observed customs.

Dated **Anno 1187**, the 8th of the month of *Ramadhan* (corresponding to **November 23, 1773**). Signed by the Souba’s second son, **Madar-oel-Moelk**.

Translation of a Persian document confirming old treaties between the Company and Tanjore: The header bears the seal of the Souba of the Lower Carnatic, His Highness **Mahometh Aly-chan**, in black ink: *Nabab Walaasja Amir-oel-Hindoe Oemoedoes-oel-Moelk Asaph Dauwla Sjaffer Jengoe Bahadoer Siphag Saler*.

This document was granted regarding the *fausdaars* and *haueldaars* within the kingdom of Tanjore:

> Since I have, by the grace of God, conquered the castle and lands of the kingdom of Tanjore, and since I have long held the **Dutch Company** in favor and friendship, and since the Company continues to seek my favor, I grant this decree. For the *lywaten* provided for the **Dutch Company**, it has been customary from the earliest princes until the reign of Prince **Pretappa Singa** to charge only half-toll and to grant them exemptions. Similarly, the necessary surface water for the Company’s old villages must be granted passage according to previous custom.
>
> Company personnel traveling through Tanjore lands, and their accompanying goods, shall pass freely and without the slightest hindrance or obstruction. At **Chikel**, shops shall be established according to custom, without any further restriction. This order shall remain in effect.

Dated **Anno 1187**, the 8th of the month of *Ramadhan* (corresponding to **November 23, 1773**). Signed by the Souba’s second son, **Madar-oel-Moelk**.

Malacca and Perak

December 20, 1773

The death of the King of Perak prompted the Governor of Malacca to send a representative to that kingdom to renew existing contracts with the new monarch and attempt to secure a

reduction in the price of tin. Only after the envoy, Fiscal **Werndly**, threatened to leave the court did Perak grant a small reduction in the tin price.

Contract and unbreakable bond between **Paduka Sirie Sulthan Alaidin Mantsur Iskandar Moeda Chali-phatur Rahim**, King of Perak, and **Anthony Abraham Werndly**, merchant and fiscal at Malacca, commissioned representative of the **Dutch East India Company**:

- **Article 1**: A sincere, faithful, and unbreakable confidence and friendship shall exist between His Highness **Paduka Sirie Sulthan Alaidin Mantsur-sjah Iskandar-moeda Chalipatur Rahim** and the **Dutch East India Company**. To this end, His Highness promises to deliver, and ensure the delivery of, all tin within his entire kingdom exclusively to the Company, to the exclusion of all other European or native nations.
- **Article 2**: The Company promises to pay His Highness **32 round Spanish reals** for every *bahar* (or three *picols*, equivalent to 375 pounds) of tin, without exception.
- **Article 3**: The King promises to deliver all tin, whether his own or that of his subjects, to the Company's garrison, to be weighed using the Company's balances and weights, without deviation under any pretext.
- **Article 4**: The King promises to take all possible precautions against the smuggling of tin and to strictly prohibit its export, under penalty of confiscation of the vessel and cargo.
- **Article 5**: Should anyone attempt to clandestinely export this mineral and sell it elsewhere than to the Company, the vessel shall be seized immediately upon discovery and confiscated along with its cargo without any legal process; the proceeds shall be shared between the King and the Company. All vessels, including those of the King and his nobles, shall be required to stop at the Company garrison for inspection.
- **Article 6**: If any hostile action is committed by the crew of a foreign vessel during inspection and the perpetrators escape the Dutch, the King promises to order his subjects to pursue them and deliver them to the resident. The Company promises to do the same for the King.
- **Article 7**: The King promises that if any European or native in the service of the Company, or a slave of a Company servant, deserts and seeks refuge in his kingdom, such person shall be immediately detained and reported to the Company resident for prompt handover.
- **Article 8**: The King further promises not to allow such deserters to embrace the Islamic faith. The Company promises to act similarly should any of His Highness's subjects seek refuge with the Company.
- **Article 9**: The King further binds himself to be helpful to the Dutch garrison in all cases and to use all his power to effectively resist any action taken to their detriment. He also

promises to cease granting permission for the equipping and launching of pirate vessels.
- **Article 10**: The Company, in turn, promises that if any of its servants cause nuisance, violence, or damage to His Highness's subjects, they shall be properly punished and justice shall be served.
- **Article 11**: It is agreed that this treaty shall remain firm and binding for as long as the mutual alliance between the Company and the King and his successors lasts. Both parties promise to sincerely observe all terms herein.
- **Article 12**: Finally, the King promises to have this treaty published throughout his entire kingdom, as was done with previous treaties.

Contracted in the kingdom of **Perak**, at His Highness's council chamber on the great island, in the year of Mohammed **1187**, the 54th day of the month of *Shawwal*, on Monday morning (corresponding to **December 20, 1773**), in the presence of **Radja Bendahara** and other nobles.

Signed: **A. Werndly**. Bearing the Company seal in red wax.
Signed in the margin: **As H. de Wind**, first sworn clerk.

Java: The Princely States

April 26, 1774

The division of **Mataram** in 1755 had been carried out in great haste and under difficult circumstances. Several regents, particularly the administrator of Yogyakarta, **Danoe Redja**, had acted solely for their own benefit. Constant friction between the Sunan and the Sultan, and especially between the latter and Prince **Mangkunagara**, exacerbated the situation. The High Government repeatedly ordered the Governor of Java's Northeast Coast to resolve this matter carefully. After several failed attempts by various governors, **Johan Robert van der Burgh** finally succeeded through immense diplomacy in securing an agreement that clearly defined the ownership of every piece of land.

> We, **Sultan Hamangkoeboewono Senopatie Hingologo Ngabdool Rachman Sajidin Panotogomo Kalifattoelah**, residing at **Djokjakarta Adiningrat**, and **Soesoehoenan Pakoeboewono Senopatie Hingalogo Ngabdool Rachman Sajidin Panotogomo Kalifatolah**, residing at **Soerakarta Adiningrat**, hereby declare, promise, and bind ourselves by this mutual act of agreement in the most solemn manner to the following:
>
> That we fully approve the new and accurate lists or registries of lands, *negoryen*, *dessa's*, *tjatja's*, or other places—however named—currently possessed and occupied

> by each of us. These registries were formulated in **Semarang** by our administrators, **Council Adipattie Sosrodiningrat** and colleagues on one side, and **Council Adipattie Danoeredjo** and colleagues on the other, with the knowledge, consent, and mediation of **Mr. Johannes Robbert van der Burgh**, Governor and Director of the Right Honorable **Dutch East India Company** on this coast. We hereby solemnly ratify these registries and the deed passed by our ministers in **Semarang** on **November 2, 1773**, to be appended to said registries.
>
> As a consequence, the so-called *Boek van Cleppo* (Book of Cleppo), or the document by which the lands were previously divided, is now void and of no value. We mutually promise that regarding any other lands identified in the new registry—regardless of how they were acquired or if they previously belonged to the other—neither party shall ever again make any claim or demand compensation, whether based on the old book or any other cause. Furthermore, we shall never again mention previously cited disputes, as we consider them finally and satisfactorily resolved.
>
> Conversely, we shall allow each other to remain in peaceful possession of the lands held as fiefs according to the existing treaties of friendship and alliance with the **Dutch East India Company**, as specifically listed in the new registry and assigned to us by the aforementioned Governor and Director. We solemnly promise not only to assist one another against foreign aggression, internal enemies, rebels, or other disturbers of the peace when deemed advisable and necessary, but also to ensure that our respective subjects cause no nuisance or trouble to one another. We shall further tolerate or permit the plundering of other lands, their subjects, or their livestock and property, nor shall we allow anyone to lure away the subjects of others, regardless of their birth, rank, or status. Any stolen goods must be returned, and the offenders shall be punished as insubordinate for violating our commands, will, and intent, serving as a warning to others.

1. Finally, we promise that regarding any lands, *negoryen*, *dessa’s*, and *tjatja’s* not mentioned or identified in the new registers—whether they were omitted or remain unknown and are discovered now or in the future—the current possessor shall, without any objection or difficulty, surrender half to the Company. The remaining portion shall be formally recorded in the register under the seal of the imperial administrators to resolve all future disputes regarding such lands.

As a sign of our intent to faithfully fulfill these promises and obligations, we have, with the knowledge and consent of the Governor and Director, executed four identical copies of this act to

be attached to the registers written in Javanese and Dutch. This document is ratified by our signatures and seals, along with those of our imperial administrators.

Done at **Djokjakarta Hadiningrat** and **Soerakarta Hadiningrat**, **April 26, 1774**.

Signed with my knowledge, **Samarang, April 26, 1774**: **J. R. van der Burgh**. (The seal of the Honorable Company was affixed in red wax).

MOLUCCAS: BATJAN

July 28, 1774

As the Sultan of Batjan was elderly, infirm, and had no son eligible for succession, the Governor and Council of the Moluccas appointed one of his nephews, under the title of *Radja Moeda* (Crown Prince), as his successor. He was required to swear to the following agreement:

> **Convention and Conditions**
>
> Under which the Honorable **Paulus Jacob Valckenaer**, Governor and Director, along with the Council in the Moluccas—acting in the name and on behalf of His Excellency, the High and Mighty Lord **Petrus Albertus van der Parra**, Governor-General, and the Honorable Council of the Dutch East Indies, representing the **Dutch East India Company** (VOC) in these regions—appoints and declares **Kitchil Iskandar Alam**, nephew of the King of Batjan, as the successor to the throne under the title of *Radja Moeda*.
>
> First, the *Radja Moeda* and his high officials promise that from this day forward, and upon ascending the throne of Batjan following the death of his uncle, the King, he shall faithfully observe and fulfill, without exception, all contracts, obligations, conditions, and alliances. This includes agreements made between the illustrious Company and the King’s uncle or ancestors since ancient times, as well as any agreements the current King may enter into in the future, as if they were inserted here word for word.
>
> Second, the successor promises to remain obedient and loyal to his uncle, the King of Batjan, and to sincerely obey all commands that align with the interests of the Kingdom of Batjan and the Company. For as long as God grants the King life, the successor shall not seek higher power or dignity against the King’s wishes or without the Company’s consent.

> Third, the *Radja Moeda* and the state officials promise to assume and repay all debts that the King may owe the Honorable Company upon his death—may God grant him a long life—specifically regarding advance recognition payments and obtained merchandise.
>
> Fourth, at the request of his uncle, the King, the *Radja Moeda* agrees to maintain his residence at **Labuha**, at the site of the old palace of the Batjanese kings, as this is deemed beneficial for the welfare of the Batjanese lands and the servants of the Company.
>
> Executed, contracted, sworn, and signed in the political council at **Ternate**, in **Fort Orange**, on **July 28, 1774**.
>
> Signed: **J. Valckenaer**, **G. Meurs**, **Wedel**, **J. G. van Raesveld**, **Van Renesse**, **F. A. Beynon**, **Hemmekam**. (Signed by order of the Honorable Governor and Director and the Council of the Moluccas: **F. A. Beynon**).

TERNATE

August 16, 1774

On **July 28, 1774**, Sultan Djalaludin of Ternate (known in his youth as Prince Zwaardecroon) passed away. Two days later, the Governor and Council of the Moluccas appointed the deceased's younger brother, Prince Hairun Saha (also known as Haroensah), as his successor. He was required to swear to the contract of 1683, including all subsequent amendments and additions, which he did on **August 16**.

> **Confirmation and Renewal**
>
> Regarding the points and articles by which the deceased King **Quitchil Sibory Amsterdam** and all the Ternatean officials—after receiving a pardon for their careless rebellion and war against the Honorable Company and its servants—had their lost kingdom and lands (conquered by the Company's just arms) granted back as a fief by the Company, through His Excellency **Cornelis Speelman**, Governor-General, and the Honorable Council of the Dutch East Indies, representing the supreme power of the **Dutch East India Company**, dated **July 7, 1683**. This grant allowed the King and his officials to govern in the ancient Ternatean manner under the supreme authority of the Company, as sworn and signed on the 17th for themselves and their descendants.

Since the government of the Ternatean kingdom became vacant upon the death of His Highness **Padoeka Sri Mahatoewan Sultan Sahidoel Moch Tadjoe Djalaloedin-sjah Kitchili Zwaardekroon** on **July 28** of this year, and since the Company alone is competent to choose another king according to its will—as explicitly stated in Article 4 of the aforementioned 1683 contract—the Governor and Council of the Moluccas, acting on the orders of the high Indian government in **Batavia** (as per a secret missive dated **December 12, 1769**), elected the younger brother of the deceased, **Kitchili Hairoen Saha**, as King and vassal of the Kingdom of Ternate on **July 30**. He was recognized in this high dignity by the Ternatean officials and princes under the name and title of **Padoeka Sri Sultan Mahatoewan Amiri Doel Karnain Iskandar Alim-oedin-sjah Kitchili Hairoen Saha**.

Therefore, WE, the aforementioned Sultan, along with the named officials and princes of the Kingdom of Ternate, declare for ourselves and our descendants that we have carefully considered the articles and points of the aforementioned contract and accept their content. We promise and swear to fully comply with and maintain all articles as accepted by King Sibory Amsterdam and sworn by the late King Zwaardekroon and the Ternatean officials on **July 4, 1765**, without any deviation, as if they were newly stipulated today.

Furthermore, we, the King and officials, swear to faithfully follow the contracts concluded on **July 1743** between Governor Lelievelt, the Council, and the late King **Amirie Iskandar Doel Karnain-sjah Oedien Kitchili Radjalaut** regarding the rice and paddy trade on the island of **Xulla-Bessy**.

We also declare our approval and ratification of the peace treaty concluded on **April 16, 1748**, between King **Kitchili Radja-Laut** and the late King of Tidor, **Miri Bifalalihil Azis Limoehidin Bilahil Malikil Manaan-sjah**, and their officials. We swear to fulfill all articles thereof without the slightest deviation and to use all our power to preserve peace and tranquility in the Moluccas.

Moreover, we promise and swear to strictly observe the contract dated **June 24, 1752**, concluded between the then Governor and Council of the Moluccas and the late King **Kitchil Ayan Saha of Outshoorn** regarding the people of **Macquian**, who returned to the obedience of the Ternatean crown. We promise to grant them the prerogatives specified in that contract.

> Done, confirmed, and renewed at the meeting of the Honorable **Paulus Jacob Valckenaer**, Governor and Director, and the Council of the Moluccas at **Fort Orange** in **Ternate**, on **August 16, 1774**. To further confirm this, the King, **Padoeka Sri Mahatoewan Sultan Amiri Doel Karnain Iskandar Alim-oedin-sjah Kitchili Hairoen Saha**, took the oath upon the Quran in the presence of the Governor, just as his late brother had done in July 1765.
>
> The following officials, princes of the blood, and estates of the Ternatean kingdom also took the oath upon the Quran and ratified it with their signatures: **Safioedien** (goegoegoe), **Prince Mamat** (captain-lauwt), **Samaya** (hoekom senghadji), **Mistaha** (sabandar), **Ibrahim** (secretary), **Moehiba** (kimelaha-Marsaoly), **Masewara** (senghadji-lima-taoen), **Hamza** (kimelaha-Tomagala), **Tomaitoe** (kimelaha), **Wadje** (kimelaha-Tomadi), **Djooeda** (ngofamanjira-Tabala), **Masideraen** (ngofamanjira-Djawa), **Chetia** (ngofamanjira-torogara), **Itje** (senghadji-Maleyis), **Basmama** (senghadji-kolaba), **Tafamoetoe** (senghadji), **Berkat** (senghadji-Maletistjine), **Batahebaba** (senghadji-Takoso), **Imahad** (senghadji-Tabeleenis), **Mahaware** (iman-totongara), **Tomme** (iman), **Lokman** (hatibie-ngofa), **Masala-baba** (hatibie-djikoe), **Itjie** (hatibi), **Tasalin** (hatibie-Mote), **Prince Tolocco**, **Ajangari** (major), **Prince Hasang**, **Prince Ahaal**, **Prince Taha**, **Prince Tjaptika**, and **Prince Hairoen**.
>
> On behalf of the Honorable Company: Governor and Director **Paulus Jacob Valckenaer**, Merchant and Second **Godfried Carel Meurs**, Military Captain **Jan Frederik Wedel**, Merchant and Fiscal **Jan George van Raesveld**, Under-Merchant and Paymaster **Gerardus Willem van Renesse**, Under-Merchant and Secretary **Frederik Aldrik Beynon**, and Under-Merchant and Storekeeper **Francois Bartholomeus Hemmekam**.
>
> (The Great Seal of the Company was affixed below. Signed by: **P. J. Valckenaer**, **G. C. Meurs**, **J. F. Wedel**, **J. G. van Raesveld**, **G. W. van Renesse**, **F. A. Beynon**, **F. B. Hemmekam**. Signed by order of the Governor and Council: **F. A. Beynon**, Secretary).

MOLUCCAS: NORTH CELEBES

November 1774

Adriaan Pattilima, ruler of Attingola, died in 1768. The High Regent of Batavia authorized the Governor and Council of the Moluccas to appoint Regent **Dirk Bolonkodo** as his successor

and to administer his oath. The Governor and Council used this opportunity to modernize the existing contract, including its language and spelling.

> **Renovated and Expanded Contract**
>
> Concluded and sworn between the Honorable **Paulus Jacobus Valckenaer**, Governor and Director, and the Council in the Moluccas—acting for His Excellency, the High and Mighty Lord **Petrus Albertus van der Parra**, Governor-General, and the Honorable Council of the Dutch East Indies—of the first part; and the Regent of Attingola, **Dirk Bolonkodo**, and his officials, of the second part.
>
> Since His Excellency and the high Indian government in Batavia, by missive dated **December 27, 1768**, authorized the Governor and Council of the Moluccas to declare **Dirk Bolonkodo**, due to his good qualities, the successor to the late King Adriaan Pattilima, and since the said Regent and his officials have now appeared at this fort to be confirmed in the eminent character of King according to custom; the government and the Regent have agreed to renovate and expand the previous written agreements to suit current circumstances. This is intended to prevent unfortunate disputes and disagreements between the kingdom of Attingola and its neighbors, and specifically to promote and secure the welfare of the King and his subjects. Therefore, WE, the King and officials, promise and swear to faithfully and unalterably observe the following articles:
>
> 1. We acknowledge and accept for ourselves and our heirs the grant of land and people that the King of Ternate, His Highness Amsterdam, confirmed and transferred to the Honorable Company in a sealed document. We shall never act against this grant nor tolerate anyone else doing so. We collectively submit ourselves and all our subjects, without exception, to the obedience of the Honorable Company without the slightest contest. We also promise to work in constant communication with the Resident of Gorontalo, as our ancestors promised in 1689 under Governor Thim.
>
> 2. We declare that we hold and possess our land as a fief of the Honorable Company. This status must be reaffirmed by every succeeding king upon their election. No king shall be chosen or recognized in the said land without being appointed and confirmed by the Dutch Company. We, the officials, may propose a candidate whose competence and goodwill we trust, but we shall await the Company’s confirmation. All such kings must approve and swear to the original grant and these current conditions.

3. Once confirmed, the chosen king shall never be deposed by his officials or subjects, nor shall another be appointed in his place, without the prior knowledge and consent of the Honorable Company.

4. I, the King, swear that I shall not depose any of my officials—be they *goegoegoe*, *captain-laut*, or *hoekom*—nor appoint others in their place without the aforementioned consent.

5. We collectively engage ourselves to tolerate or practice no religion in our land other than the true Reformed Christian Religion, as established in the Dutch churches according to the general Synod of Dordt in 1619.

6. We agree to exclude all Roman Catholics, Spaniards, or other priests and monks from our territory. Should any arrive without our knowledge, we shall deny them entry and expel them by force or send them as prisoners to Ternate, noting that the Roman clergy are prone to inciting strife and unrest.

7. We, the King and officials of Attingola, shall never initiate any war, acting only defensively if attacked by a foreign nation. We shall ensure we give no one reason to attack us.

8. In the event of an unexpected war, we promise not to seek refuge with any European power, but to rely solely on the protection of the Company.

9. No Europeans—whether Spanish, Portuguese, French, English, Danish, Swedish, or otherwise—nor any Macassarese, Sulu, Magindanao, Javanese, Acehnese, or other foreign nationals, shall be received or tolerated in our lands. Upon their arrival, we shall do our best to transport them securely to Ternate at the disposal of the Moluccan government.

10. We bind ourselves to remain loyal to the Honorable Company, considering its enemies as our own, and shall keep ourselves ready to serve our authorities upon the first summons. In return, the Moluccan government agrees to provide Attingola with all possible assistance during unexpected accidents, as circumstances permit.

11. We, the people of Attingola, shall ensure that our subjects engage in no unauthorized trade on the coast of Celebes or other Company territories. If anyone engages in such smuggling without our knowledge, we bind ourselves to deliver them to the Honorable Company for punishment.

12. As loyal subjects, we promise to assist the Company and its allies to the best of our ability if they are attacked, and we bind ourselves to immediately notify the Resident of Gorontalo of any hostility against us or our neighbors.

13. Any slaves belonging to Company servants or subjects who flee to Attingola shall be immediately captured and returned to their owners. For each slave returned, the finder shall be paid 10 Rijkdaalders in cash or *lywaten*, at the owner’s choice.

14. We promise not to grant any of our subjects permission to sail to Amboina, Banda, Makassar, Sulu, Magindanao, or elsewhere in vessels large or small, under any pretext, without the prior knowledge of the Moluccan government.

15. Should any Company ships or boats be wrecked in our territory due to storms or other maritime disasters, we shall provide all possible aid and supplies. The Moluccan government agrees to pay a fair price for such assistance.

16. If any spice trees are found or later discovered within the territory of Attingola, they shall be immediately eradicated, and the government shall be notified at once.

17. If the Governor or Company servants in Gorontalo require a vessel, *corra-corra*, or *gelalo* for any service, the King and subjects of Attingola are required to provide the necessary vessel.

18. Since a fixed number of laborers for the Gorontalo fortress had not been agreed upon for a long time, the King and officials promise to strictly follow the convention of **November 4, 1769**, concluded with Captain-Military Wedel, Resident Wittewaal, and Lieutenant Dubordieux. Consequently, they agree to provide two men for the construction of the fortress and the residences within.

19. Similarly, regarding the loading and unloading of vessels, the delivery of timber, and the collection of rice and other products, we shall strictly follow the provisions of the aforementioned convention (Articles 4, 5, 6, and 8).

20. We, the King and officials, reaffirm our promise in the said convention to deliver annually to the Company at Gorontalo a quantity of one hundred reales of pure, clean gold dust, under the conditions set in the first article of that convention.

21. We shall ensure that none of our subjects or others engage in illicit trade or embezzlement of this metal. We promise to deliver gold obtained by our countrymen solely to the Company at the fixed price of 10 Rijkdaalders per real. Anyone acting against our will or convicted of smuggling shall be delivered to the Honorable Company without collusion.

22. We further promise to maintain the value of the 1769 convention and enforce it throughout our lands as if it were inserted here word for word. ## Ternate, November 1774

> Finally, we, the king and the nobility, pledge to faithfully maintain and enforce all the aforementioned provisions—as loyal vassals of the **Dutch Company**—and to ensure our subjects do the same. Should any disputes arise, they shall not result in the breach of this contract.
>
> In witness whereof, we, the king and the nobility, have confirmed and sworn this agreement with a solemn oath, and the governor and the council members have signed alongside us.
>
> Done, resolved, and entered into at **Ternate**, in **Fort Orange**, in **November 1774**.
>
> (Signed: **P. J. Valckenaer**, **G. C. Meurs**, **Wedel**, **Van Raesveld**, **G. W. van Renesse**, **F. Beynon**, **Hemmekam**; further signed by the regent and his nobility)

DUTCH EAST INDIA COMPANY 1602–1800

Sumatra’s West Coast, January 23, 1775

For some time, the Company had maintained a trading post at **Baros**, but encountered difficulties with local leaders. Consequently, trade turnover gradually declined, largely due to competition from the English, who operated along the entire West Coast from **Bencoolen**. Upon the advice of the Governor of the West Coast, the High Government decided to abolish the post in **1774**, although they wished to leave the door open for a possible return. This was achieved through the following agreement:

> Contract concluded between the Noble **Dutch East India Company**, acting on behalf of His Excellency **Petrus Albertus van der Parra**, Governor-General and the Council of the Dutch East Indies in **Batavia**, and acting upon the letter of the Honorable **Roeland Palm**, senior merchant and governor, together with the Council of Sumatra’s West Coast

> —represented by the undersigned Ensign **Lodewijk Kaysel**, commissioner, and accountant **Johannes Leuftink**, resident at **Baros**, of the first part; and the king or *radja* of the **Baros** district, of the second part.
>
> The aforementioned commissioner and resident, qualified to act on behalf of the aforementioned authority, hereby transfers all buildings and fortifications belonging to the Noble Company at **Baros** to the King of **Baros** for his use, under the condition that the king, or his successors in time, remain obligated to return these buildings immediately should the **Dutch Company** require them again or wish to re-establish itself there as before. Under this condition, the King of **Baros** accepts the presented buildings and hereby binds himself to this agreement.
>
> Executed at **Baros**, on the West Coast of Sumatra, on **January 28, 1776**. (Signed: **Ludwig Kaysel**, **J. Leuftink**)

Palembang, December 25, 1775

Because **Palembang**, despite numerous agreements with the Company, continued to supply a significant portion of its pepper and tin to other parties (specifically the Chinese), the Company required the latest agreement of **June 15, 1763**, to be sworn to again by the *susuhunan* **Nadjam Udin** and the crown prince, **Sultan Bahar Udin**. As the document they signed on **December 25, 1775**, is *mutatis mutandis* identical to that of **1763**, we do not reproduce it here, but provide only the signature and the ratification by the High Government:

> Written and executed at **Palembang**, within the court of the *soesoehoenang* **Ratoe**, in the year of our Lord **1775**, on Monday, the **25th of December**; and according to the Mohammedan calendar, in the year **1189**, known as *Dul Achir*, on the **2nd day of the month of Dul Kadir**, in the afternoon. (Signed: **W. Carpenter van Westerbeek**, **IJ. van Stamhorst**). [Followed by the Company seal in red wax, and the sultan’s seal beneath the Malay text].

Ratification

> The Governor-General, **Jeremias van Riemsdijk**, and the Council of the Indies, having seen and read the contract of trade, friendship, and alliance concluded between **Padoeca Soesoehoenang Rathoe Achmat Nadjam Oedin**, **Padoeka Sirie Sulthan Ratoe Mohammeth Bahar Oedin**, and the other nobility of the **Palembang** realm, on one side—renewing the previous contract of **June 15, 1763** —and on the other side, the merchant and first resident

> **Willem Carpenter van Westerbeek** and the junior merchant and second resident **Ijsbrand Val Stamhorst**, authorized to act on behalf of the **General United Dutch East India Company**, hereby declare their approval and ratification of the same as listed. We pledge to irrevocably fulfill and maintain the Company's obligations, and to ensure that all those under the Company's authority do the same.
>
> We have confirmed this contract through our ratification and approval, with our own signatures and the seal of the aforementioned Company. Done in **Fort Batavia**, in our assembly, on **May 14, 1776**. (Signed: **J. van Riemsdijk**, **R. de Klerck**, **P. Haksteen**, **W. A. Alting**, **H. Breton**, **W. Fockens**, **J. J. Craan**, **D. J. Smith**). [Followed by the Company seal in red wax]. By order of Their Excellencies, the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies, (signed) **Jacob Roeland Thomaszen**, secretary.

Moluccas and North Celebes, August 1776

Despite conventions concluded by the Company with the various small states of **North Celebes** regarding the exclusive delivery of gold dust—excluding all other European or foreign nations—the supply of this precious metal remained far below expectations. The Company was convinced that far more gold was being found than was being received, and that a large portion was being smuggled out and sold to others for higher prices. This smuggling trade was believed to be led by a prominent figure from **Makassar**, **Daeng Manasse**. He imported large quantities of Coromandel linens and sold them to the local population in exchange for gold.

Wishing to avoid a direct confrontation with **Daeng Manasse**, which would lead to complications with **Makassar**, the Company attempted to secure more gold through diplomatic means. The Moluccan ministry sent a commission to **Gorontalo**, where several petty rulers were summoned for discussions. The result was a new convention with **Attingola**, **Bolango** (or **Bulanga**), **Bintauna**, and **Suwawa**, all located on the northern arm of **Celebes**.

> A renovation and expansion of the convention entered into in **1769**, further specifying the annual gold delivery, concluded, sworn, and sealed between the junior merchants **Gerardus Willem van Renesse** and **Bartholomeus van de Walle**, express commissioners of the Moluccan ministry, and the junior merchant and resident of **Gorontalo**, **Nicolaas Dionysius Mol**, representing His Excellency **Jeremias van**

Riemsdijk, Governor-General, and the Honorable Council of the Dutch East Indies, acting for the **General Dutch East India Company** and the **State of the United Netherlands** of the first part; and the king of **Attingola**, **Dirk Bolonkodo**, the crown princes of **Bolanga** and **Bintaoena**, **Boeloebolawa** and **Muhamad Tsayn**, and the state administrator of **Suwawa**, **Lakieboelang**, together with their respective nobility, of the second part.

First, I, the king, we, the crown princes and state administrator, together with our respective nobility, pledge for ourselves and our descendants to faithfully fulfill and enforce all previous contracts and obligations, including those regarding the delivery of gold found in the mines on our lands, which are hereby incorporated.

Second, we collectively bind ourselves to provide, without exception, the annual quotas agreed upon in the convention of **1769**, namely: - **Attingola**: 100 realen by weight (valued at 1,000 rijksdaalders) - **Bolanga**: 100 realen (1,000 rijksdaalders) - **Bintaoena**: 10 realen (100 rijksdaalders) - **Suwawa**: 100 realen (1,000 rijksdaalders)

We further agree with the commissioners and resident that the designated year shall begin on **June 10** and end on **May 31** of the following year, ensuring the gold can be sent to **Batavia** in a timely manner.

Third, in return, we, the commissioners and resident, pledge that their Highnesses and nobility shall always be provided with the finest and most desired linens and other merchandise in exchange for the delivered gold.

Fourth, to ensure these solemn obligations are met, we, the joint village heads, shall distribute the gold delivery requirements among our subordinate villages and leaders, similar to the kings of **Gorontalo**. A specific list shall be provided to the Resident or the presiding authority to track who fails their obligation; those found guilty of negligence or betrayal shall be sent to **Ternate** for judgment.

Fifth, I, the king, we, the crown princes and state administrators, and our nobility, pledge that no one under our authority shall travel by land or by vessel, large or small, to the gold mines of **Paguat** or **Tomokalang**, unless they possess a proper pass from the Company. Upon return, these passes must be handed back to the resident or the presiding authority before the traveler returns home. This is to ensure the authority knows how many people are traveling to, staying at, and returning from the gold mines. All passes shall be issued free of charge.

> **Sixth**, since the Company suspects that unauthorized traders are transporting private goods by land from **Palo** to **Tomini** and surrounding areas—facilitated by **Daeng Manasse**—resulting in the diversion of gold, we pledge to forbid our subjects from doing so under penalty of law. However, no outward sign of distrust shall be shown to **Daeng Manasse**, and we shall maintain a facade of friendship with him.
>
> **Seventh**, anyone who violates these orders shall be regarded as a usurper of the Company's exclusive gold trade privileges and shall be handed over to the resident, regardless of rank, to be sent to the Governor and Council in **Ternate**.
>
> **Eighth**, we, the joint village heads and nobility, solemnly pledge to follow every article of this convention to the letter, without misinterpretation. As a sign of our sincerity, we confirm this with a solemn oath and our signatures.
>
> Done at **Gorontalo**, in **Fort Nassau**, in **August 1776**. (Signed: **G. W. van Renesse**, **B. van de Walle**, **Nicolaas Dionysius Mol**. Attested by **L. B. Boenes**, Secretary).

Moluccas and Limbotto, August 24, 1776

The two commissioners traveled to **Limbotto**, where they renewed and supplemented the existing contract.

> Renovation and expansion of the convention of **1769** regarding the annual gold delivery, concluded, sworn, and sealed between the junior merchants **Gerardus Willem van Renesse** and **Bartholomeus van de Walle**, commissioners of the Moluccan ministry, and the accountant and resident of **Quandang**, **Gerrit Willem de Wolf**, representing His Excellency **Jeremias van Riemsdijk**, Governor-General, and the Honorable Council of the Dutch East Indies, acting for the **General Dutch East India Company** and the **State of the United Netherlands** of the first part; and the king **Mahomat Badar Oedien Iskandar Naki**, the crown prince **Mahomat Laeyja**, and the nobility of **Limbotto** of the second part.
>
> **First**: We, the king, crown prince, and nobility, pledge for ourselves and our descendants to faithfully fulfill all previous contracts regarding gold delivery from the mines on our lands, which are hereby incorporated.

Second: We, the king, crown prince, and nobility, pledge to promptly deliver to the Company, without exception or contradiction, an annual amount of gold dust weighing 750 realen (valued at 7,500 rijksdaalders). It is agreed that the year shall run from **June 1** to **May 31**, to ensure timely shipment to **Batavia**.

Third: In return, we, the commissioners and resident, pledge that their Highnesses and nobility shall be provided with the finest and most desired linens and other merchandise.

Fourth: As the number of our subjects sent to the gold mines is barely a quarter of that of our brothers, the kings and nobility of **Gorontalo**, we are unable to commit to a specific timeframe for paying the 3,100 realen deficit accumulated since the convention of **1769**. Therefore, we, the king, crown prince, and nobility, pledge to use our utmost efforts to deliver more than the 750 realen annual quota, so that we may eventually settle our debts.

Fifth: We, the king, crown prince, and nobility, pledge to hand over any village heads or minor leaders—among whom the 750 realen quota has been distributed—who are negligent, without any collusion, to the resident or the presiding authority at **Quandang**, to be sent to **Ternate** for judgment.

Sixth: We, the king, crown prince, and nobility, pledge that no one under our authority shall travel to the gold mines within our territory, by land or sea, without a proper Company pass. These passes must be returned to the resident upon return before the traveler returns to their village. Passes shall be issued free of charge.

Seventh: We, the king, crown prince, and nobility, pledge to forbid our subjects from sailing west of our gold mines toward **Bwool**, **Tontoly**, **Palo**, or the bay of **Cajelie**, under penalty of law. The Company suspects this route is being used to divert gold that is owed to the Company.

Eighth: Anyone who violates these orders shall be regarded as a usurper of the Company’s exclusive gold trade privileges and shall be handed over to the resident to be sent to the Governor and Council in **Ternate**.

Ninth: As the dismantling of this post and the relocation of **Quandang** to our old village of **Limbotto** would be burdensome and potentially ruinous at this time, we, the king, crown prince, and nobility, humbly request that the High Government in **Batavia** grant a postponement of two

> or three years. If we fail to meet our gold delivery promises within these three years, we pledge to accept any arrangements the High Government deems fit.
>
> **Tenth**: We, the king, crown prince, and nobility, solemnly pledge to follow every article of this convention to the letter. To show our sincerity, we confirm this with a solemn oath on the **Quran** and our signatures.
>
> Done at **Quandang**, in **Fort Leiden**, on **August 24, 1776**. (Signed: **Gerardus Willem van Renesse**, **Bartolomeus van de Walle**, **Gerrit Willem de Wolf**).

Moluccas and North Celebes, October 1776

The successor to the small realm of **Bolango** appeared at **Ternate** to be sworn in and to confirm the usual contract.

> Contract concluded and sworn between the Honorable **Paulus Jacob Valckenaar**, governor and director, and the Council of the Moluccas, acting on behalf of His Excellency **Jeremias van Riemsdijk**, Governor-General, and the Honorable Council of the Dutch East Indies, of the first part; and the crown prince of **Bolanga**, **Boeloeboelawa**, and his nobility, of the second part.
>
> Since the crown prince of **Bolanga**, **Boeloeboelawa**, was declared the successor to his late father, King **Gobol**, several years ago due to his good character, and has now appeared at this castle to be formally invested with royal dignity, the Governor and Council of the Moluccas and the crown prince have agreed to renew and expand previous written agreements. This is intended to prevent disputes between **Bolanga** and its neighbors and to ensure the wellbeing of the king, his nobility, and his subjects.
>
> For these reasons, we, the king and nobility, hereby pledge and swear to faithfully observe all the following articles.
>
> [Articles 1–6, 7–11, 12–13, and 14–16 correspond to those in contract no. **MXCVIII**].
>
> **Article 17**: We, the king and nobility, further confirm the promises made in the aforementioned convention, as well as the additional convention entered into on **August 5** with the Company’s commissioners, **Gerardus Willem van Renesse**, **Bartholomeus van de Walle**, and the resident of **Gorontalo**, **Nicolaas Dionysius Mol**. By this, we agree to deliver 100 realen of pure gold dust annually at **Gorontalo**,

> under the conditions set in the first article of the convention of **1769**, binding ourselves to uphold both conventions as if they were inserted here.
>
> [Article 18 corresponds to art. 21 of contract **MXCVIII**, and Article 19 corresponds to art. 23 of contract **MXCVII**].
>
> In witness whereof, we, the king and nobility, confirm this with a solemn oath, and the governor and council members have signed alongside us.
>
> Done at **Ternate**, in **Fort Orange**, on **October 5, 1776**. (Signed: **P. J. Valckenaar**, **G. C. Meurs**, **J. G. van Raesveld**, **A. de Champaquet**). [Followed by the Company seal in red wax]. By order of the Honorable Governor and Director and the Council of the Moluccas, (signed) **A. de Champaquet**, secretary.

Moluccas and North Celebes, November 1776

Salomon Datonsala, the regent of the Christian part of **Bintauna**, wished to abdicate due to old age. His son, **Adriaan Datonsala**, came to **Ternate** and was formally sworn in in **November 1776**. The contract he swore to is identical to previous agreements; we provide only the closing line and the signatures:

> Therefore, we, the regent and nobility, have confirmed and sworn this in the name of truth with a solemn oath, as the governor and council members have signed alongside us.
>
> Done, resolved, and sworn at **Ternate**, in **Fort Orange**, on **November 8, 1776**. (Signed: **J. Valckenaer**, **G. Meurs**, **J. G. van Raesveld**, **G. W. van Renesse**, **A. de Champaquet**, **B. van de Walle**). [Followed by the Company seal in red wax]. By order of the Honorable Governor and Director and the Council of the Moluccas, (signed) **A. de Champaquet**.

Palembang, December 25, 1776

The new sultan who ascended in **1774**, **Nadjam-Udin**, and his son, crown prince **Bahar-Udin**, swore to the agreements concluded between the Company and their predecessors via the following document. ## Act of Renewal and Confirmation of Previous Contracts

This act serves as the renewal, or more accurately, the further conservation of the previous contracts successively concluded between the **Netherlands Chartered East India Company** (VOC) and the respective kings and court officials of the **Palembang** realm, on the occasion of the elevation of **Padoeka Sirie Sulthan Ratoe Achmed Nadjam-Oedin** to *Soesoehoenang Ratoe* and the appointment of the crown prince as **Padoeka Sirie Sulthan Ratoe Bahar-Oedin**.

Since the collective princes, ministers, and subjects of the **Palembang** realm agreed in **August 1774** to elevate and appoint **Padoeka Sirie Sulthan Ratoe Achmed Nadjam-Oedin** as *Soesoehoenang Ratoe* of the aforementioned realm, and to honor his son, the crown prince, with the title of **Padoeka Sirie Sulthan Ratoe Bahar-Oedin**, Their Highnesses—following the correspondence of the Noble High Indian Government dated **June 1**, and acting through the Resident of **Palembang**, **Willem Carpenter van Westerbeek**, and the under-merchant **IJsbrant van Stamhorst**—have agreed to reconfirm all previous contracts concluded between the sovereigns of the **Palembang** realm and the **General Netherlands Chartered East India Company**.

Having been authorized by the Governor-General and the Council of India in **Batavia**, Their Highnesses and the aforementioned residents hereby confirm these agreements exactly as they were originally concluded at the **Palembang** court on **January 5, 1691**, **January 2, 1722**, **September 10, 1755**, and **June 15, 1763**. The *Soesoehoenang Ratoe* and the *Padoeka Sirie Sulthan Ratoe* declare their full commitment to strictly uphold and fulfill these terms, both now and in the future, with particular emphasis on the delivery of tin and pepper to the Company as stipulated in Article 2 of the contract dated **June 15, 1763**, namely:

- All pepper delivered by the **Palembang** realm shall be priced at **6 rixdollars** per *picol* (125 Dutch pounds) in **Batavia**, and **5 rixdollars** per *picol* at the Company’s warehouses in **Palembang**.
- Tin, in the quantity of **30,000 picols** (125 pounds each), pure and unadulterated, shall be delivered at a price of **13 1/3 rixdollars** in **Palembang** and **15 rixdollars** in **Batavia**, barring unforeseen circumstances.

On their part, the residents, acting for the **Netherlands Chartered East India Company**, promise strict adherence to the aforementioned contract and guarantee that all delivered pepper and the annual **30,000 picols** of tin will be accepted by the Company at the established prices, barring unforeseen events.

Done, renewed, and further confirmed on behalf of the **General Netherlands Chartered East India Company**, with **Padoeka Soesoehoenang Ratoe Achmed Nadjam-Oedin** and **Padoeka Sirie Sulthan Bahar-Oedin**, alongside the other dignitaries of

the realm, at the court of the *Soesoehoenang Ratoe* on **December 25, 1776**, to be subsequently ratified by the Governor-General and the Council of India and validated with the Company's great seal. To this end, three identical acts have been drawn up and signed by the confirming parties: one for the *Padoeka Soesoehoenang Ratoe*, one to be sent to **Batavia**, and one to be kept by the resident at this factory in **Palembang**.

Treaty for the Employment of Ternatean Alfoer Troops

February 8, 1777

The northern arm of **Celebes** was repeatedly harassed by the notorious pirates of **Mindanao**. The Resident of **Menado**, **F.B. Hemmekam**, had very few soldiers at his disposal, and his superior, the Governor of the **Moluccas**, similarly struggled with a shortage of military personnel. This led him to enter into an agreement with the Sultan of **Ternate**, whereby the Sultan, in exchange for fair compensation, provided **300 Alfoer** auxiliary troops to the Company. The terms of this agreement are outlined in the following document:

Treaty regarding the employment of a band of **Ternatean Alfoers**, concluded, sworn, and signed between the Honorable **Dr. Paulus Jacob Valckenaar**, Governor and Director, as well as the Council of the **Moluccas**, acting on behalf of His Excellency, the High and Honorable **Jeremias van Riemsdijk**, Governor-General, and the Noble Council of the **Netherlands Indies**, of the first part; and **Paduka Srie Mahatuwan Sultan Ichhoura Djoer Rachman Wahuwawil Maasoeka Alim-Oedin-sjah Kitchiel Hairoen-Saha**, King of **Ternate**, and his court officials, of the second part:

1. We, the King and court officials, declare and promise to provide the Company with a troop of **300 Halmaheran Alfoers**, along with six *corra-corras* (war canoes) or other strong, well-sailed rowing vessels equipped for war. These troops shall be commanded and led by a sufficient number of the most capable **Ternatean** officers.
2. This force shall be stationed at **Kema**, **Amoerang**, **Manado**, or other posts along the coast of **Celebes** most exposed to attacks by the **Magindanaoans**. The *Alfoers* shall use force to repel these enemy incursions and, with the assistance of Dutch soldiers, protect **Celebes** forts and posts from these sea-robbers, at locations as determined by Resident **Hemmekam** based on the circumstances.
3. The King and court officials agree to instruct both officers and soldiers to operate strictly according to the orders given by

Resident **Hemmekam**. No military operations within the **Menado** district shall be undertaken without his command and prior knowledge, as the Resident is best acquainted with the enemy's movements and the most advantageous points of attack. Consequently, the auxiliary bands shall not follow the orders of their King or the Governor of the **Moluccas** while on the coast of **Celebes**, nor shall they delay expeditions to await such orders, as such delays often result in lost opportunities for victory.

4. It is agreed that the **Ternatean** force will remain on the coast of **Celebes** only as long as Their Excellencies in **Batavia** and the **Moluccan** government deem necessary. Should any **Ternatean** or *Alfoer* soldiers die or fall ill, the King promises to immediately send healthy replacements to **Manado** to ensure the force remains at full strength.
5. The King and court officials promise to strictly warn their soldiers, under threat of severe punishment, to live amicably with the natives of **Celebes**, without robbing or insulting anyone in word or deed. Officers will be held accountable if they allow the misconduct of their subordinates to go unpunished; if the officers themselves err in this regard, they shall face even harsher penalties. Furthermore, the King of **Ternate** is authorized to appoint officers who, together with Resident **Hemmekam**, may punish subordinates who disobey orders or commit misconduct, provided that any perpetrators of murder or other grave crimes are sent back to be punished according to **Ternatean** law.
6. Recognizing that despite his intentions to maintain strict discipline, His Highness cannot be held responsible for disorders committed by his *Alfoer* subjects in his absence, the parties agree that the **Ternatean** commanders shall take an oath of loyalty and promise to diligently supervise the conduct of their subordinates as if the King himself were present.
7. The King assumes responsibility for ensuring the *Alfoers* are properly armed before departure—to the satisfaction of the government—with swords, *klewangs*, *assegayen*, and other native weapons typical of these hill people.
8. Since His Highness possesses only a small quantity of firearms, gunpowder, and shot, the Governor and Council agree to provide the *corra-corras* with the necessary artillery and ammunition. This is on the condition that the officers and soldiers periodically present these weapons to Resident **Hemmekam** to account for them and ensure they are properly maintained and not lost.
9. While the **Ternatean** force is stationed at **Manado** and its dependent posts, the Governor and Council promise to provide each soldier with **50 pounds of rice** and salt monthly, and **2 sarongs** (*salempoeris*) of brown-blue coastal cloth annually. The six or seven **Ternatean** officers shall receive the same monthly rations of rice and salt, plus **4 sarongs** (*salempoeris*) of brown-blue coastal cloth annually. These rations shall be provided every six months by Resident **Hemmekam**.

Additionally, the Governor and Council will strictly instruct the Resident to treat His Highness’s subjects with kindness and courtesy, resolve any disputes promptly, and prevent any hostilities from the people of **Menado** toward the **Ternatean** soldiers.

10. His Highness and the court officials promise to assemble the troop and the six *corra-corras* as quickly as possible. Given reports of **Magindanaoan** preparations in **January**, **130 Alfoers** and two *corra-corras* have already departed for the defense of **Manado**. His Highness declares that the remaining **170 men** will depart in haste as soon as the four remaining *corra-corras* are equipped for war.
11. It is explicitly agreed that His Highness shall be released from the obligations of this treaty once peace is restored on the coast of **Celebes** and his subjects are recalled. Upon their return, this contract shall be voided with the approval of the Illustrious High Indian Government. Should His Highness unexpectedly pass away while the troops are still in **Manado**, this contract shall be renewed with his successor in a manner deemed most appropriate for the circumstances.
12. Finally, the Governor and Council promise, subject to the approval of the Illustrious High Indian Government, to provide His Highness, the King of **Ternate**, an annual sum of **1,000 rixdollars** as recognition for providing the military force. This sum shall be paid one year after the signing of this treaty and annually thereafter for as long as the **Ternatean** force remains stationed at **Manado** or its dependent posts.

Done, contracted, and decided, and solemnly sworn in the Islamic manner on the island of **Ternate**, at Fort Orange, on **February 8, 1777**. Signed: **P. J. Valckenaar**, **G. C. Meurs**, **J. G. van Raesveld**, **G. W. van Renesse**, **A. de Champaquet**, and **B. van de Walle**.

Contract with Bintaoena

April 10, 1777

The Governor and Council of the **Moluccas** also had the new ruler of the Muslim portion of **Bintaoena** renew the old contract. Since the main terms were identical to those agreed upon by other rulers of North **Celebes**, we include here only the relevant article and the closing paragraph:

Contract concluded, decided, and sworn between the Honorable **Dr. Paulus Jacob Valckenaar**, Governor and Director, and the Council of the **Moluccas**, on behalf of His Excellency **Jeremias van Riemsdijk**, Governor-General, and the Noble Council of the

Netherlands Indies, of the first part; and the crown prince of the Muslim district of **Bintaoena**, **Mahomet Zain Boeinga**, and his court officials, of the second part:

> Since the realm of **Bintaoena** is divided into two districts—one situated at the mouth (*qual*) of **Gorontalo** and the other on the opposite side of the mountains, where the inhabitants adopted the Christian religion some years ago—the King and his officials promise never to hinder these people in the practice of the Christian faith, but rather to protect them against anyone who would prevent them from professing the Christian Reformed religion.

Done, concluded, sworn, and sealed on the island of **Ternate**, at Fort Orange, on the tenth day of **April 1777**. Signed: **P. J. Valckenaar**, **G. C. Meurs**, **J. G. van Raesveld**, **G. W. van Renesse**, and **B. van de Walle**.

Act of Investiture for Bantam

August 29, 1777

Following the death of the reigning Sultan of **Bantam** in **1777**, the High Government in **Batavia** dispatched its member, **Hendrik Breton**, to **Bantam**. His mission was to inform the crown prince that the government had chosen him as the successor to his father, under the supreme authority of the **Netherlands East India Company**. The crown prince was “exceptionally pleased” by this news, and Breton expressed his hope that the new ruler would strive to prove himself worthy of this benevolence through sincerity and diligence. Finally, Breton issued the following act:

Act of Investiture, whereby the **General Netherlands East India Company**, as the liege lord of the realm of **Bantam** and its dependencies, assigns the governance of the same—following the death of **Padoeka Siry Sulthan Aboel Nadsar Moehamat Arief D’Zeinoel Asjikien**—as a free, indivisible, and non-hereditary fief to the eminent **Pangerang Rato Aboel Mafachier Mochamad Alie-Oeddin**, which was gratefully accepted by His Highness.

It is a matter of public record that for weightly and just reasons, **Padoeka Sirie Sulthan Aboel Moeali Mochamat Dzeinoel Halamien**, acting as regent of the realm in **1752**, along with the other princes of the royal house and the collective court officials representing the realm and people of **Bantam**, decided to formally cede sovereignty of the realm and the dependent lands of **Succadana**, **Lampong Samanca**, **Calanda**, **Ligoh**, **Sino**, **Silleboe**, **Pamat**, **Niboeng**, **Pagadoengang**, **Poeti Depaytaan**, **Tellok**, **Menanga**, **Sacampong**, **Radja Baya**, **Poegong**, **Calombayang**, and **Toelang Bauwang**, as well as all other

districts under the **Lampongs**. Although sovereignty had already passed into the hands of the **Netherlands Company** by right of conquest, it was solemnly and formally ceded via a public act dated **April 16, 1752**, so that the Governor-General and the Council of India might consider **Bantam** and its overseas provinces as their own and establish such orders for its government as they deemed necessary to ensure complete and lasting peace and order.

Although **Bantam** could rightfully be regarded as a conquest of the Company—since nearly the entire **Bantam** nation, incited by rebellious agitators, had entered into open war and was brought to submission and confession of its errors by the force of arms—the Governor-General and the Council of India accepted the aforementioned cession as an indisputable recognition of their supreme authority. Desiring only to restore these lands to a prosperous state, they granted the realm of **Bantam** and its dependencies as a free, indivisible, and non-hereditary fief to **Padoeka Sirie Sulthan Aboel Moeali Mochamat Wasie Dzeinoel Halamien**, who governed with great reputation until his advancing age and failing health led him to request relief from this burden in **1753**. Subsequently, the administration of the fief was entrusted to **Padoeka Siry Sulthan Aboel Nadsar Mochamat Arief-Dzeinoel Asjikien**.

Since this virtuous ruler, after a praiseworthy reign of nearly twenty-four years that gave great satisfaction to the **General Netherlands Company**, passed away on the **10th of Djoemadiel Achier (July 15)** of this year, and since **Pangerang Ratoe Aboel Mafachier Moehamad Alie-Oeddien**, as the designated successor, has requested to ascend the now-vacant throne, the Governor-General and the Council of India—representing the **State of the United Netherlands** and its **General East India Company** as the liege lord of the realm of **Bantam**—have seen fit to grant this request.

Accordingly, the fief, which had reverted to the Company, is hereby re-granted and entrusted to the aforementioned crown prince under the title of **Siry Sulthan Aboel Mafachier Mohammad Alie-Oeddien**, with all attendant honors, freedoms, and prerogatives. The governor of the realm, the court officials, the princes of the blood, and all other subjects of **Bantam** are hereby commanded to recognize His Highness in this royal dignity and to respect and obey him. Likewise, Company ministers and officials, present and future, are to maintain him in this position and assist him with all possible counsel and action. This is subject to the following provisions:

1. All contracts previously concluded between the **Netherlands Company** and the realm of **Bantam** shall be strictly upheld by both parties as if they were explicitly reiterated herein.

2. The following shall be excluded from the fief of **Bantam**:
    - The land extending six hundred rods wide along the river of **Ontong Java** (or **Sidani**), from the sea to the mountains, and along the boundary ceded to the Company by the contract of **1747**.
    - The piece of land east of the **Songy Dadap** river, including those ceded in **1752**.
    - **Panjang** island, which passed into the full and free ownership of the Company in **1731**.
    - All inhabitants of these lands and the island, who remain subjects of the Company.
    - The village (*campong*) or settlement west of **Fort Speelwijk** in **Bantam**, the land north of the tree to the sea, the areas west and north of **Speelwijk**, the grounds of **Speelwijk** itself, and the point of **Carrangantoe**, including the surrounding land.
3. The Sultan shall pay annual homage by sending an official embassy to **Batavia** with **100 baskets of pepper**, half white and half black.
4. The Sultan may not construct any new fortifications without the prior knowledge and consent of the Company, nor may he maintain correspondence outside the country.
5. Should the Company deem the destruction of any fortifications necessary, it shall notify the Sultan, who shall then provide the necessary assistance. ## BANTAM

August 29, 1777

> 1. The **Sultan** shall ensure the return and surrender of our European and native deserters, as well as all kidnappers and slave-traders, without exception. He shall compensate those who assist in their capture, and the **Commander** shall be ordered to do the same.
>
> 2. Agricultural produce, particularly **pepper** and any other goods beneficial to the **Company**, shall be delivered to them. Specifically, brown pepper shall be priced at five **Spanish reals** per *picol*, and white pepper at ten **Spanish reals** per *picol*. Other products shall be traded at standard and fair prices.
>
> 3. The *Lampongders* (pepper suppliers) shall be paid fairly by the **Sultan**.
>
> 4. No one is permitted to trade in coffee within **Bantam**. Any premium paid by the **Company** above the market rate shall remain exclusively for the **Company's** benefit.
>
> X. In cases of necessity arising from foreign or domestic wars or civil unrest, the **Company** shall provide assistance to the **Sultan**, insofar as its own circumstances permit and

at the expense of the realm. Consequently, all subjects shall remain under the protection of the **Company** against all internal and external enemies.

1. Likewise, the **Sultan** is required to maintain under **Bantam** all territories that have historically been sorted thereunder and were previously named. Upon request, the **Dutch Company** shall assist him against his enemies with the full power of the realm, by land and sea, as befits a loyal vassal.

2. The **Chinese** and their leaders shall remain directly under the jurisdiction of the **Company**.

3. Those who convert to **Islam** shall remain under the **Company**; however, children raised in the **Islamic** faith shall fall under the jurisdiction of the realm, which shall also collect their poll taxes.

4. *Wetangers* (East Javanese), **Malays**, **Balinese**, **Bugis**, **Makassarese**, etc., and their children, shall remain under the jurisdiction of the **Company**.

5. If a *Wetanger* marries a woman from **Bantam**, the children shall be divided: the sons shall follow the father and remain subjects of the **Company**, while the daughters shall follow their **Bantamese** mother.

6. To satisfy the remainder of old debts and war costs amounting to **f 558,248**, as well as for the occupation of **Fort Diamant**, the **Sultan** shall pay the **Dutch Company** twelve thousand reals of eight annually until full payment is reached. Thereafter, he shall only pay the costs for the construction and maintenance of the forts at **Lampong**, **Pulau Gondy**, and elsewhere, as may be deemed necessary over time.

7. The gold rivers in **Lampong** shall be split equally between the **Company** and the realm, in accordance with the second article of the treaty of **1747**.

8. The number of sugar mills in the realm of **Bantam**—previously fixed at four according to the 217th article of the act of investiture of the late **Sultan**—shall not be increased; no further mills may be constructed.

9. The **Sultan** shall ensure the repair of all dilapidated bridges and, if possible, facilitate the drainage of water into **Speelwijk**.

10. Finally, the **Sultan** shall formally accept the aforementioned feudal realm of **Bantam** and its dependencies at a specially convened assembly. He,

> along with the princes of the blood and the council of state, shall swear an oath to faithfully uphold all these provisions and conditions. They shall publicly recognize and pay homage to the **High and Mighty Lords States-General**, **His Serene Highness the Prince of Orange and Nassau** (Hereditary Stadtholder, Captain-General, and Admiral of the United Netherlands), the **Dutch East India Company**, and the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** (as representatives of the Dutch sovereign and the **Company** in these regions) as their feudal and protective lords, pledging loyalty and obedience.
>
> Should this oath be breached, the fief and its dependencies shall immediately revert to the feudal lord or the **Dutch Company**, as is customary for all such feudal estates. However, upon fulfillment of these conditions, the **Sultan** shall retain the throne for life. Current ministers of the realm shall also continue in their offices as long as the **Sultan** and the **Company** deem it beneficial for the realm.

This agreement was concluded and signed at **Fort Diamant** in **Surosowan**, the largest city in the kingdom of **Bantam**, on **August 29, 1777** (Friday, the 26th of the month of *Rajab* in the year 1131 by the Islamic calendar).

Signed: **Hendrik Breton**. (Accompanied by his seal in red wax). Witnessed by: **Jan Crans**, **J. Reynouts**, **L. N. Meybaum**, **P. Ras**, **P. Gevers**, and **W. H. Graaf van Byland**. (Accompanied by their seals in red wax). Countersigned: **J. F. Fabricius**, First Sworn Clerk.

September 1, 1777

Following the Act of Investiture, **Breton** issued the following manifest:

> **Hendrik Breton**, Ordinary Councilor of the **Dutch East Indies**, Commissioner and Plenipotentiary on behalf of the **Right Honorable Governor-General** and the **Honorable Council of the Indies** regarding the affairs of the realm of **Bantam**, hereby makes it known:
>
> Whereas the throne of **Bantam** became vacant upon the death of **Padoeka Sri Sultan Aboel Nadsar Mohamaad Arief Dzeinoel Assiekien**, King of the realm of **Bantam**; and whereas the **Right Honorable Governor-General** and the **Honorable Council of the Indies**, considering the exemplary qualities of the Crown Prince, **Aboel Mafachier**

> **Mohamad Alie-Oeddien**, and in response to his urgent request, have seen fit to appoint him as King of the realm of **Bantam** in place of the deceased.
>
> He shall reign under the title and name of **Padoeka Sri Sultan Aboel Mafachier Mohamad Alie-Oeddien**, possessing all honors, freedoms, prerogatives, and precedences appertaining thereto. Furthermore, the **Governor-General** and the **Council** have appointed the aforementioned Commissioner to formally install the elected **Sultan** in possession of the entire realm of **Bantam** and its subjects, to crown him solemnly, and to proclaim him to the people as their chosen **Sultan**.
>
> By this manifest, the Commissioner notifies the state administrators, the princes of the blood, and all subjects of the **Bantamese** crown of this decision. **Padoeka Sri Sultan Aboel Mafachier Mohamad Alie-Oeddien** is hereby solemnly installed as their **Sultan**. The aforementioned princes and subjects are commanded, in the name of the **Right Honorable Jeremias van Riemsdijk** and the **Honorable Council of the Indies**, to recognize, honor, respect, and obey **His Highness** as their lawful **Sultan**. All **Company** ministers, whether currently in **Bantam** or arriving thereafter, are directed to maintain **His Highness** in his high dignity and assist him with counsel and action.

Given at **Fort Speelwijk**, **September 1777**. Signed: **H. Breton**. (Accompanied by the **Company** seal in red wax). By order of the Commissioner: **P. Ras**, Secretary. Countersigned: **J. F. Fabricius**, First Sworn Clerk.

TERNATE

September 11, 1777

The reigning **Sultan of Ternate**, **Djalaludinsjah** (known as *Kitchil Zwaardecroon*), died on **July 28, 1774**. The **Company** recognized his younger brother, **Hairun Saha**, as his successor, who on **August 16** of that year swore to uphold all contracts signed by his predecessors. In **1776**, he adopted several additional names and titles. The cautious **Governor of the Moluccas** reported this to **Batavia** and obtained permission to have the young **Sultan** swear the contracts again. This took place on **September 11, 1777**, under the Arabic name **Padoeka Siri Mahatoewan Sultan Ichtira Djoer Rachman Wahoewa Sayidoena Alim-Oedin-sjah kitchilli Aroen Saha**.

(As this contract contained no new terms, it is not reproduced here; reference is made to no. MXCVII).

CEILON-MADURA

December 30, 1777

During **1777**, tensions rose between the **Company's** head in **Tuticorin** and the local ruler, the "Land Regent" of **Tirnevelho**. The cause was a trivial matter: **Jacobus Gomes**, a prominent **Parrua** (Christian) and subject of the **Company**, had washed himself at a well in **Melur**. The Hindu *manigaar* (village head) was outraged and assaulted the man so severely that he was left for dead. In retaliation, a group of *Parruas* attacked the *manigaar*, tearing off one of his ears.

The Land Regent demanded satisfaction and, pending a resolution, blocked the supply of foodstuffs to and the export of linens from the **Company's** territory. The **Company** opened negotiations through its resident, **Keuneman**. The Land Regent remained obstinate, raising various old grievances and demanding the surrender of **Gomes** (whose family was wealthy), a monopoly on rice imports into the **Company's** area, and supremacy over the *Parruas*. After lengthy negotiations, the following agreement was reached on **December 30, 1777**:

> The matters between the *armane* (court/government) of **Tirnevelho** and the **Company** of **Tuticorin**, negotiated by the resident of **Mannappuur**, **Keunemann**, on behalf of the head of **Tuticorin**, **Mr. Van Angelbeek**, are settled as follows:
>
> The garden and house at **Mapeloer** shall remain as they have always been. Any additional structures built on the *armane's* land must be demolished, and any encroached land must be returned. Walls and heights must be reduced. The tree-lined road to the **Mapeloer** garden is also the property of the *armane*. Regarding the *nelie* (cloth/textile), the **Company** may produce only what is required for its own needs, as per custom. The *armane* may trade as they wish regarding *nelie* brought in by private parties, whether by land or sea.
>
> Because the conflict over the well in **Melur** began when the *Parruas* attacked the *manigaar* without regard for the *armane's* authority, a fine of one thousand **Company pagodas** shall be paid to the *armane*. Henceforth, the *Parruas* must conduct themselves with caution in matters concerning the *armane*. Regarding the *jagir* trees in **Tuticorin**, the taxes shall be paid just as other inhabitants of the land do.
>
> Except for goods brought in for the **Company** as per custom, all other private goods imported by land or sea must be declared to the customs officer, the appropriate toll paid,

> and the goods released only with the officer's permission. Any other matters, whether customary or not, shall be discussed by the **Honorable Company** with the *nabab*.
>
> We now request that the *armane* remove all obstructions regarding the **Company's** linen trade, and that orders to this effect be sent to all *ameldaars* (tax officers) and *manigaars*. Strict orders must also be sent to customs officers to collect the standard toll on linens and to allow their passage.

Countersigned: **W. Billing**, First Sworn Clerk.

WEST COAST OF BORNEO

March 26, 1778

The regions of **Landak** and **Sukadana** on the west coast of **Borneo**, conquered by **Bantam** with the **Company's** help in **1669**, had regained their freedom several years later, though the **Sultan of Bantam** retained nominal sovereignty. **Batavia** viewed with concern the fact that these promising lands were open to various European and indigenous competitors. In the following agreement, **Bantam** ostensibly surrendered its rights to both lands to the Dutch.

> **Act of Cession and Surrender** of the lands of **Landak** and **Succadana**, including all dependencies on the island of **Borneo**, granted by **Padoeka Sri Sultan Aboel Mafachier Mochamet Alie-Oedin**, King of **Bantam**, and the high officials of the realm, to the **Serene Dutch East India Company**. This transfer is made via the formal surrender of said lands to **His Honor Reinier de Klerk**, Governor-General, and the **Honorable Council**, representing the **Company** in the **Dutch East Indies**.
>
> **Padoeka Sri Sultan Aboel Mafachier Mochamet Alie-Odien** and his signed council, concerned by the feared decline of the lands of **Landak** and **Succadana** under the crown of **Bantam**, and acknowledging their inability to maintain or protect them—particularly in securing revenues—wish to ensure the maximum prosperity of those lands and peoples. Consequently, they have dispatched envoys, **Radeeng Aria Wiera Dinaja** and **Aria Wangsa Patie**, to **Batavia** to voluntarily and completely cede all rights and claims to the lands of **Landak** and **Succadana** to the **Serene East India Company**.
>
> The **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies**, moved by compassion and wishing to protect these lands and peoples from decay, have graciously accepted this

> request. **Padoeka Sri Sultan Aboel Mafachier Mochamat Alie-Oedien** and the council hereby solemnly declare the cession of **Landak** and **Succadana**, with all dependencies and jurisdictions, including all power, authority, and claims held by the **Sultan** or his predecessors/successors, to the **Serene Dutch East India Company** in full ownership.
>
> The **Company** shall henceforth act and govern these lands as if they had never been under the crown of **Bantam**, noting that these lands were maintained against the enemies of **Bantam** on several occasions, most recently in **1699**, through the military assistance of the **Dutch East India Company**.
>
> The **Sultan** and his council pledge to dispatch **Bantamese** officials to **Landak** and **Succadana** at the earliest opportunity to publicly announce this act of cession before the people and the **Company's** commissioners. The people shall henceforth recognize the **Serene Dutch East India Company** as their sovereign Lord and Master, obeying only their commands, so that it may be fully understood that they are released from the King's power and now fall directly under the **Serene Dutch East India Company**, the **Governor-General**, and the **Council of the Indies**.
>
> To ensure the binding nature of this agreement, this act is ratified by the royal seal and the signatures of the **Sultan** and his council. Four identical copies of this act shall be produced.

Surrendered and delivered at **Fort Diamant** in **Surosowan**, the largest city in the kingdom of **Bantam**, on **March 26, 1778** (Thursday, the 28th of the month of *Safar* in the year 1192).

Countersigned: **J. F. Fabricius**, First Sworn Clerk.

MALACCA-REMBAU

August 11, 1779

Following the death of the last regent, the *radja-adil* of **Rembau**, the *penghulu* and the four *suku* (clan) leaders requested that no new regent be appointed, asking instead that the administration be entrusted to them collectively. The Governor and Council of **Malacca** agreed and used the opportunity to sign a new contract.

> **Contract** entered into by **Pieter Gerardus de Bruyn**, Governor and Director of this city and fortress, and the Political Council on behalf of the **General Dutch East India Company**, with the *panghulu* and the *ampat soekoes* (four clans) of **Rombau**.

> Whereas the *panghulu* and *ampat soekoes* of **Rombau** and its district have requested that, following the death of the first regent (*radja-adil*), no other chief be appointed, but that the administration of the district be permanently conferred upon the *panghulu* and the *ampat soekoes*; and whereas the Governor and Council have acceded to this request and deemed it necessary to renew the contract of **1759** (originally concluded with **Dain Cambodia** et al.) regarding **Rombau**, with such alterations and additions as current circumstances require to maintain good relations between the **General Dutch East India Company** and **Rombau**, and to promote the interests of the **Company** and the welfare of the communities of **Malacca** and **Rombau**.
>
> Therefore, the Governor and Council, on behalf of the **Company**, and the *panghulu* and two *ampat soekoes* of **Rombau**—**Abdul Ingsaf**, **Boeijong**, and **Rhae**, along with the proxies for the remaining two clans, **Gading** and **Jola** (namely **Siradjaja** and **Boesoe**)—have agreed, subject to the final approval of the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies**, upon the following points. ## Agreement Regarding Rombouw (August 11, 1779)

It is agreed that the nine **negories** of **Rombouw** and its dependent territories shall henceforth be governed by a **panghoeloe** and four **ampat soekoes**, who were admitted and authorized during today’s police assembly in this district. However, any person elected as a successor by order of the **panghoeloe** shall not be permitted to function in that role, nor be recognized as such by anyone, until they have been officially confirmed in office by the Governor and Council upon formal request.

The **panghoeloe** and **ampat soekoes**, along with their subjects, shall remain loyal and faithful to the **Dutch East India Company**, conducting themselves with the utmost submission befitting loyal neighbors and vassals. They shall never undertake any action, directly or indirectly, against the Company. Furthermore, they shall treat all friends of the Company as their own friends and all enemies of the Company as their own enemies; this specifically includes the **King of Johor** and his subjects, against whom they shall never commit any hostilities, regardless of the pretext.

Should any European or native in the service of the **Dutch East India Company** seek refuge or shelter within the jurisdiction of the **panghoeloe** and **ampat soekoes**, the leaders shall, upon discovery, take them into custody regardless of rank or status. They are strictly forbidden from allowing such persons to embrace

the Islamic faith. These individuals must be immediately reported to the Governor and Council in **Malacca** or transported there to be delivered into the hands of the **Malacca government**.

The **panghoeloe** and **ampat soekoes** shall grant no protection to any of their subjects suspected of enticing slaves or committing other punishable offenses, regardless of the pretext. They shall deliver such persons in good faith whenever requested by the Governor and Council in **Malacca**, or by the government's **fiscal** acting in their name, so that after proper investigation they may be acquitted or suffer the deserved penalty.

Without the slightest delay, the **panghoeloe** and **ampat soekoes** shall apprehend and return not only slaves who have fled or been abducted from **Malacca** and are still within the territory of **Rombouw**, but also any who may arrive there in the future. This is subject to the following conditions: for every slave currently in one of the nine **Rombouw negories**, the **panghoeloe** and **ampat soekoes** shall receive a premium of **10 rix-dollars**, and the owner of said slave shall receive **15 rix-dollars**. For any slaves arriving in the future, a payment of **20 rix-dollars** shall be made, split equally between the **panghoeloe** and **ampat soekoes** and the person who captured the slave.

Conversely, the Company shall always return any malicious persons who have fled from the **Rombouw** district to **Malacca** and are claimed by the **panghoeloe** and **ampat soekoes**, as well as any escaped slaves residing here, provided that the capturers of the latter are paid **20 rix-dollars** per person by their owners.

The **panghoeloe** and **ampat soekoes** shall not only refrain from trading with foreign Europeans themselves but shall also ensure, to the best of their ability, that their subjects do not do so.

All tin collected from **Lingi**, **Rombouw**, and **Ciling** by the **panghoeloe**, **ampat soekoes**, or their subjects shall be delivered to the **Dutch East India Company** without any withholding. The Company commits to purchasing an annual quantity of **32,000 catties** (or **40,000 pounds**) at a price of **36 round Spanish reals** per *baar* of **300 catties** (**375 pounds**). For any quantity delivered annually exceeding the aforementioned **40,000 pounds**, the Company shall pay no more than **34 Spanish reals** per *baar*.

The Company fully reserves the power—as exercised under previous contracts—to immediately confiscate all tin intercepted at secret paths or smuggling points. Furthermore, the Company reserves the right to revert to the price of **34 Spanish reals** for both the initial **40,000 pounds** and any excess if it is found that the price of **36 reals** does not meet expectations, if significantly

smaller quantities of tin are delivered than in recent times, or if the Company has reason to believe the mineral is being used for clandestine purposes.

The **panghoeloe** and **ampat soekoes** shall never permit their subjects to sell any amount of tin, however small, to the *Selangoreans* or other *Buginese*, whether for cash or in exchange for necessities. Instead, they shall strictly forbid such trade and encourage their subjects to seek their needs in **Malacca**, where the Company promises to provide all necessary assistance.

To ensure the safe passage of travel and trade, the **panghoeloe** and **ampat soekoes** shall not tolerate piracy, but shall oppose it through exemplary punishment, under penalty of their subjects being held accountable for any violations.

Should they become aware that any malicious parties are making preparations for hostile enterprises in the vicinity, they shall use all their power to divert and deter them, using gentle means where possible, but resorting to more forceful measures where necessary.

No vessel, regardless of ownership, shall pass from north to south or south to north past **Malacca** without first calling at this port to obtain a pass, under penalty of confiscation of the vessel and its cargo.

The **panghoeloe** and **ampat soekoes** finally promise, for themselves and their successors in the governance of **Rombouw** and its district, to holily maintain and fulfill these obligations—and ensure they are fulfilled—as long as the sun and moon give their light, without the slightest deviation. The Governor and Council, in the name of the **Dutch East India Company**, likewise promise to abide by this contract and to always provide favorable and fatherly protection to the people of **Rombouw**, **Lingi**, etc., provided they remain faithful.

In witness of the truth and sincerity of this agreement, this contract was solemnly sworn upon the **Quran** by the attending **panghoeloe**, **ampat soekoes**, and representatives of the police council. It has been ratified by their signatures and those of the Governor and Council, and sealed with the seals of both the Company and **Rombouw**. Three identical instruments have been produced: one to be sent to the High Indian Government in **Batavia**, one to be kept here, and one to be taken to **Rombouw** by the **panghoeloe** and **ampat soekoes**.

Done at **Malacca**, in the fortress, on **August 11, 1779**.

(Signed:) **G. de Bruyn**, **A. As Werndly**, **J. A. Schilling**, **F. Lemken**, **F. Thierens**, **Couperus**, **Johannes Lijnslager**

By order of the Noble Governor and the Council, (Signed:) **F. Thierens**, Secretary

---

Moluccas: Sangir Islands (November 12, 1779)

Following repeated complaints from the **Sangirese** princes regarding the oppression they suffered from pirates from **Mindanao**, the Governor of the Moluccas dispatched the under-merchant **Francois Bartholomeus Hemmekam**, who had resided in **Manado** for a long time and knew the local language. He departed **Ternate** in October 1779 and concluded the following agreement on **November 12** with the six **Sangirese** princes.

Act of Agreement concluded by the under-merchant and Sangir commissioner, **Francois Bartholomeus Hemmekam**, acting in the name and on behalf of the Right Honorable **M. Jacob Roeland Thomaszen**, Governor and Director, along with the Council of the Moluccas, representing the **Dutch East India Company** in these regions, of the one part; and the kings of **Chiauw** (**Ismael Jacobsz**), **Tagulanda** (**Andries Tamarol**), **Taboekan** (**David Johannis Philip**), **Manganito** (**Salomon Katiandaho**), **Candaar** (**Manuel Manabon**), and the crown princes of **Taroena** (**Zacharias Dirk Rasabala**) and **Taboekan** (**Hendrik Daniel Paparang**), as well as all the high officials of the said six realms, of the other part.

Whereas the respected Moluccan Ministry, via circular letters dated **September 25** of the current year, requested that the aforementioned under-merchant and former Manado resident, **Hemmekam**, be sent as a commissioner to enter into negotiations and reach decisions necessary for the interests of the Company and the well-being of our lands; we, the kings, crown princes, and high officials, after mature deliberation and through the said commissioner, promise and agree that by the end of **May 1780**, we shall have prepared **27 new korra-korras** (war boats) with sails and oars, each **48 feet** long, fully equipped with knee-timbers and longerons, and properly fitted with iron fittings and nails. Each vessel shall be capable of carrying five cannons (one two-pounder and four one-pounders) and shall be manned by fifty men, totaling **1,350** combat-ready persons equipped with native weapons. This force shall be constituted as follows:

- **From Chiauw**: 3 boats (**Ondong**, **Oetoe**, **Toma kko**) — **250 men**
- **From Tagulanda**: 2 boats (the King’s residence, **Haas**, **Minanga**) — **200 men**

- **From Taboekan**: 4 boats (the King's residence, **Tarian**, **Koema**, **Koeloer**, **Manaloe**, **Saloerang**) — **400 men**
- **From Manganito**: 2 boats (the King's residence, **Lama**) — **250 men**
- **From Candaar**: 2 boats (**Chandaar** and **Talawe**) — **150 men**
- **From Taroena**: 2 boats (**Taroena**, **Sawan**, **Calongan**) — **100 men**
- **Total**: **27 boats — 1,350 men**

This force is to be utilized successfully should the **Dutch East India Company** decide, in the coming year or later, to wage war against the **Maguindanaoes** with a combined force. To support these men in their contribution to the expedition and to encourage them in their duty, Commissioner **Hemmekam** promises to arrange with the Noble Moluccan government that they be provided monthly during the war with:

- **50 pounds of rice**
- **3 pounds of salt**
- **36 stuivers** (per man, per month)

To ensure the prompt fulfillment of our promise, we confirm this with our usual signatures, as does the aforementioned Commissioner **Hemmekam**.

Arranged and decided at **Taboekan** on **November 12, 1779**. (Signed in Dutch:) **Francois Bartholomeus Hemmekam** (Witnesses:) **Christiaan Adolf Schram** and **Johan Fredrik Wiesner** (Signed in Malay:) The Kings of **Chiauw**, **Taboekan**, **Tagulanda**, **Manganito**, **Chandaar**, the **panghoeloe** of **Taroena**, the crown prince of **Taboekan**, and various high officials (*goegoegoe*, *hoekum*, and *kapitein-lauwt*).

Moluccas: Taroena (May 26, 1780)

Articles and conditions agreed upon, renewed, and now irrevocably established between the Right Honorable **Alexander Cornabe**, provisional governor, and the Council of the Moluccas, acting in the name of His Excellency **Reinier de Klerk**, Governor-General, and the Council of the Dutch East Indies, representing the supreme authority of the **United East India Company** in these regions, of the one part; and the newly elected King of **Taroena**, **Matanoesa Zacharias Dirk Rasaballa**, along with his present high officials, of the other part.

Since the governance of the fiefdom of **Taroena**, following the death of King **Zacharias Paparang**, lawfully belongs to the son of the king who died in 1756, Prince **Matanoesa Zacharias Dirk Rasaballa** (pursuant to the renewed contract of **1760**), and since there are no reasons to the contrary, the governance was assigned

to him yesterday in the political council. Therefore, the King and the accompanying high officials, in recognition of the power and ownership of the Company over this region and following the example of their ancestors, solemnly swear to maintain and enforce the following articles and conditions. (Refer to the contract of **June 27, 1757**, which contains the same content as this agreement).

Done, contracted, sworn, and signed in a political assembly at **Ternate**, in **Fort Orange**, on **May 26, 1780**.

(Signed:) **Alex. Cornabe**, **J. G. W. Heinrichs**, **Johnson**, **G. W. van Renesse**, **Hemmekam**, **Johs. Boot**, **H. A. de Chalmot**, and the King and his high officials.

Moluccas: Tidore (July 17, 1780)

In 1778, a long-threatened uprising broke out in the Moluccas. While **Ternate** remained loyal to the Dutch, **Tidore** and **Bacan** rebelled against the Company, supported by notorious pirates from **Mindanao**. The government in **Batavia** dispatched a military force that restored order, imprisoned both sultans, and exiled them to the Cape for a time. For **Tidore**, the Governor and Council of the *Moluccen Ketjil* appointed **Gaigira** as provisional regent. Following his death in April 1780, the high government appointed **Sultan Saif Oedin** (formally known as **Said Oel Mahatoewan Amirol Arifin Moehamad Doeniel Mansoeri Badi-Oedin-sjah Ketjil Patra Alam**, hereafter referred to as **Sultan Patra Alam**) as Sultan. In the contract he swore, **Tidore** —like **Ternate** since 1683—is established as a fief of the Company.

Act of Investiture, whereby the **General Dutch East India Company**, as owner of the **Tidore** realm and its district, entrusts the governance of the same as a single, indivisible, and non-hereditary fief to the distinguished **Said Oel Mahatoewan Amirol Arifien Moehamad Djoeniel Mansoeri Badi-Oediensjah, Ketjil Patra Alam**, which is accepted by His Highness with gratitude.

It is well known to all where the Company is established, and particularly to the princes and high officials of the Moluccas, how the Company has always behaved strictly according to concluded contracts regarding its allies. The late kings of **Tidore** experienced this abundantly. Consequently, the lands of Their Highnesses have always prospered as long as the aforementioned princes acted in accordance with the contracts signed with the Company. The realm of **Tidore** has been tied to the Company since **1657**, when King **Sayf Oedien** entered into the first oral contract upon his appointment with Governor **Simon Cos**, followed by the first written contract in **1667** with the Noble

Admiral **Cornelis Speelman**. These contracts were subsequently renewed whenever the crown of **Tidore** passed to successors, and the realm was mostly governed in peace and tranquility.

The current former King of **Tidore**, **Padoeka Sri Mahatoewan Sultan Mahomad Djoeniel Masoedie Djamal-Oedien-sjah**, who was appointed King in **1757** with the Company's help and consent, is well aware—as are all Tidorese officials—of the promptness with which the Company provides the annual funds for the *extirpation* (destruction) of spice trees. These funds were often provided ahead of schedule and sometimes with unobligated increases, even during times when the work of extirpation was found to be deficient or neglected.

Not only this, but the Company has always accommodated the requests of the princes, however untimely or contrary to custom they may have been, to provide clear evidence of its friendship and goodwill. For long periods, the Company significantly increased its contract presents despite receiving very small gifts in return. Although these increases were introduced out of courtesy for specific occasions, they were continued even when the ungrateful treatment of the King would have justified their withdrawal; the Company never did so to avoid causing the King displeasure.

When disputes arose between the courts of **Tidore** and **Ternate**, the Company always acted as a faithful mediator, attempting to settle them amicably. Although these efforts were sometimes ignored, the Company persevered in giving sound advice to preserve mutual peace. The Tidorese court experienced this more than once, notably in **1728**, when the *Pattanians*—who had abandoned the King of **Tidore** for the King of **Ternate**—were brought back under the obedience of **Tidore** through the Company's mediation and help.

Whenever the Company had to remind the King of his obligations to the contracts, or when complaints had to be made regarding poor fulfillment, it was done with all friendliness and modesty to avoid bitterness, despite the experience that such reminders often had little influence.

However, when one compares the contracts and obligations with the conduct the King, crown prince, and some high officials of **Tidore** have displayed toward the Company for some time, it becomes clear that the principal articles of the agreements have been violated. The most critical point—the *extirpation* of spice trees, upon which the payment of recognition is solely based—has been systematically delayed through the failure to give necessary orders, lack of manpower, incompetent leadership, or concealment of facts. ## The Forfeiture of Sovereignty and the Establishment of Vassalage in Tidore

The failure to maintain control over the areas where the most spice trees were located—resulting from the deployment of our troops to difficult, remote, and sparsely wooded regions—has generally yielded little effect, despite the fact that the Company has never failed to provide the funds required by the contracts. Furthermore, all successive complaints regarding extensive robbery and murder committed by the Papuan subjects of the **King of Tidore**, as well as all earnest requests to prevent such acts and secure compensation for damages, have been consistently ignored and treated as trivialities. These grievances were met with total indifference; indeed, these robberies were either encouraged or, at the very least, connived at, leading to their regular annual occurrence and execution with utmost cruelty.

Similarly, the Tidorese subjects on the islands of **Maba**, **Weda**, **Pattanie**, and **Gebe** were never hindered in their illicit pepper trade. Rather, they were supported and emboldened by the Company's withholding of a large portion of the recognition payments due to them. These payments had been granted by the Company as compensation to the peoples of the three aforementioned lands for the destruction of their spice trees; however, the withholding of these funds spurred them to seek profit through other, unauthorized means. Furthermore, smugglers and suspicious persons were harbored and provided sanctuary within the Tidorese districts, without being identified or surrendered as required by the contracts.

Beyond this, the **King**, the **Crown Prince**, and the high officials of the state went to extremes to fulfill their malicious and treacherous designs. They conspired and colluded with the open enemies of the Company, the **Magindanaoans**, sending letters and gifts, requesting subordinates, and offering support. They sought the assistance of the **King of Batchan** to act in concert should the **Magindanaoans** arrive with a great military force to attack **Ternate**. Had it been possible, the combined forces of **Magindanao**, **Tidore**, and **Batchan** would have driven the Company from **Ternate**, destroyed that kingdom, or divided it among themselves. In time, the kingdoms of **Batchan** and **Tidore** would have likewise succumbed to the greater power of the **King of Magindanao**.

This would have been the inevitable result of encouraging and inviting the **Magindanaoans**—those architects of misfortune—who had influenced the **King of Tidore**, the **Crown Prince**, and certain state officials. This outcome was only averted because Governor **Mr. Jacob Roeland Thomaszen** foresaw the danger and determined that the conditions of the **1667 contract** remained in full effect. In that agreement, signed between the Superintendent and Admiral, the Noble **Cornelis Speelman**, and the **King of Tidore**, **Sayf-Oedien**, the King, the state officials, their lands, and their subjects were placed under the protection

and authority of the Company as their guardian and protector. It was stipulated that should any European or indigenous nation attempt to take possession of any of these lands, with or without their consent, the Company would be permitted to prevent or obstruct such attempts without contradiction from any party.

All these actions undeniably demonstrate the treachery of the **King of Tidore**, the **Crown Prince**, and some of his high officials toward the Company, revealing a complete design of hostility. They intended, given the opportunity, to attack the Company with all their might and the help of their **Magindanaoan** and **Batchian** allies. In doing so, they sought to repay nearly **125 years** of proven assistance and faithful friendship with betrayal and enmity, even though the Company had never given them cause or reason for such actions. On the contrary, the Company's efforts were always directed toward pleasing the monarchs and showing courtesy and friendship beyond what the contracts required, ensuring that if unexpected disputes arose, no cause could be found in the Company's conduct.

The behavior of the **King of Tidore**, the **Crown Prince**, and certain high officials predicted the bleakest and most unfortunate consequences had the Company remained idle and allowed them to proceed until everything was brought into "proper order." Consequently, the Company was forced to ensure its own safety and well-being. Pursuant to the **1667 contract**, it utilized the power and means at its disposal to smother this feared and encroaching fire of war in its infancy, aiming to restore peace and harmony among the peoples of the **Moluccas** as in former times.

It had already become evident through various testimonies—confirmed by a letter written to the **Governor-General** and the **Council of India** by approximately **159 Tidorese officials** and lesser chiefs—that the court of **Tidore** was acting hostilely toward the Company in every respect, albeit in secret and without public disclosure, as the time for such a revelation had not yet arrived. To safeguard its own interests, the Company had to prevent this by arresting the hostile **King**, his son the **Crown Prince**, and several other prominent officials as the instigators of these calamities, and sending them to **Batavia**. By breaking these and all other contracts, they had forfeited all rights and protections previously claimed under the **1667 contract** promised to King **Sayf-Oedien**. Therefore, the Company had no choice but to regard the **King of Tidore**, his son, and certain high officials no longer as friends, but as enemies, and to treat them as such.

Accordingly, the **Governor-General** and the **Council of India**, following the evidence cited—which is only a fraction of the proof of the treachery of the Tidorese—possess sufficient right and power to declare their enemies, the **King of Tidore**, **Padoeka Sri Mahatuan Sultan Mahomet Djoeniel Masoedie Djamal-Oedien-sjah**, and his son, the previously recognized **Crown**

Prince, as having forfeited all rights and ownership over their lands and peoples. Due to their hostilities and the just cause they gave the Company for lawful reprisal, these lands now belong to the Company in all its parts and relations, and no other party may hold any claim to them. This is notwithstanding the fact that **King Djamal-Oedien** and his son had already agreed, via a public act dated **May 1769**, to formally transfer the entire sovereignty of the kingdom of **Tidore** and its dependencies to the Company—even though the supreme authority and ownership had already effectively fallen into the Company's hands. Consequently, the **Governor-General** and the **Council of India** shall henceforth consider **Tidore** and its dependencies as their own property and may establish whatever governance they deem necessary to ensure lasting peace and stability. They may, therefore, by right of conquest or by right of cession, entrust the administration of the realm of **Tidore** to whomever they see fit.

However, it has always been the custom of the Company—and it has never found this practice detrimental—to honor the alliances and treaties concluded with the successive monarchs of the **Moluccas** as a faithful ally should. The **Governor-General** and the **Council of India** remain mindful of the friendship and goodwill that existed between their predecessors and the renowned **King of Tidore**, **Sayf-Oedien**. In honor of that old friendship, and reflecting on the glorious name of the Tidorese—with whom the Company has maintained a continuous alliance since **1657** and whom it took under its protection in **1667**—they have decided that it would be improper to extinguish the royal character of **Tidore**.

Instead, desiring to demonstrate their affection for the Tidorese dynasty and their welfare, and driven by a genuine desire for the well-being of the realm, they have decided to keep the kingdom intact. It shall be governed by one of the legitimate descendants of the brave **King Sayf-Oedien**, who shall hold the title, rank, and dignity of **King**, as was the case with the current King **Djamal-Oedien** in **Batavia**. However, this shall be held as a fief of the Company; thus, while governed according to old Tidorese custom, it remains under the higher power and supervision of the Company.

To this dignity of King over the realm of **Tidore** and its dependencies—including **Maba**, **Weda**, **Pattanie**, the island of **Gebe**, the Papuan islands of **Sallawatty**, **Misoul**, **Waygama**, and **Waygeeuw**, all *negoryen* (villages) on the Papuan mainland, the islands of **Boo** and **Papa**, the island of **Poeloe Pisang**, and the island of **Maitara** (or **Noorwegen**), and whatever else belongs to the realm of **Tidore**—the **Governor-General** and the **Council of India** have freely appointed **Prince Patra Alam**, under the name

chosen by His Highness: **Padoeka Sri Mahatuan Sultan Amirie Mohamad Doeniel Mansoerie Badie-Oedien-sjah Kitjiel Patra Alam**.

This appointment is subject to the following conditions and stipulations, which His Highness, the princes, and high officials have solemnly acknowledged, accepted, and promised to fulfill with a sincere heart:

- His Highness and all princes and high officials, as vassals, shall swear an oath of loyalty and obedience.
- They promise to faithfully and invariably follow these articles and points, renewing this oath annually if required.
- The King, princes, and high officials reiterate that the conduct of the previous **King Djamal-Oedien** was so treacherously hostile to the Company and so detrimental to the realm of **Tidore** that, had the governor not intervened, war would have erupted and the lands of **Tidore** would have been ruined.
- They acknowledge that this hostility justified the Company's seizure of the King and Crown Prince and granted the Company the right to dispose of their realms and lands as it sees fit.
- Therefore, they recognize the **Dutch East India Company** as the lawful lord of the realm of **Tidore** and all its dependencies, promising and swearing absolute loyalty and obedience.
- They renounce all rights and ownership that they or their descendants might claim over said realm, land, or people for all eternity.
- They acknowledge that the Company's right to the realm of **Tidore**, acquired through the hostilities and voluntary cession of **King Djamal-Oedien**, is indisputable.
- They recognize that the Company, as the sovereign lord of the realm of **Tidore**, has the full power to withhold recognition payments—which were previously paid as compensation for the extirpation of spice trees—and that the Company may issue whatever decrees it pleases, which the vassals shall obey.
- As **Tidore** now exists in a state of subjection rather than alliance, all previous contracts concluded by former kings are void insofar as they contradict or differ from the present contract. The King and high officials solemnly renounce any claim based on those prior agreements.
- When His Highness is formally proclaimed and enters into government by the governor and council of **Fort Orange**, he shall first take a vassal's oath. Subsequently, the Tidorese princes, high officials, chiefs of **Maba**, **Weda**, **Pattanie**, and **Gebe**, the primary kings of the Papuan lands, and other required commanders shall also swear oaths of loyalty and obedience, renewing them annually upon request.
- This government shall extend over all lands and islands previously under the authority of **King Djamal-Oedien**, subject to any minor adjustments the **Governor-General** and **Council of India** may make to better preserve peace in the

Moluccas and reduce friction between the subjects of **Ternate** and **Tidore**.

- The King and high officials retain the free exercise of justice, both civil and criminal, over their common subjects according to ancient local custom. However, if any high official or subordinate regent commits a criminal offense, no punishment may be administered without the prior knowledge and approval of the governor (or the Company's authority in **Ternate**).
- The governor may send representatives to the Tidorese council or, if deemed necessary, summon the King and his council to **Fort Orange** in **Ternate** to discuss matters of state or the Company's interests.
- Civil disputes between high officials regarding important matters, such as hereditary estates, shall be handled similarly. No official may order the execution of a subject on their own authority, except in the case of a public criminal whose death is deserved and cannot be delayed.
- If any Company vessel—including ships, barques, chaloupes, *pantjallangs*, *chiampangs*, or smaller craft—suffers damage or shipwreck along the shores or in the seas of the **Moluccas**, all Tidorese peoples and subjects are bound to provide all possible assistance in rescuing people and recovering goods.
- All spice trees—cloves or nutmeg—found within the territory of the **King of Tidore**, whether old, young, or new shoots, shall be cut down, uprooted, and utterly destroyed to prevent regrowth.
- Annual extirpations shall be carried out by order of the governor. The King and high officials shall provide the necessary manpower, guided by honest chiefs who will disclose the locations of the most spice trees and the best routes to reach them.
- The King and high officials promise strict orders that no spice-growing areas be concealed, under penalty of exemplary punishment of person and property, even if such areas lie in a district other than those belonging to **Tidore**.
- Every effort shall be made to apprehend any Tidorese subjects attempting to collect spices for illicit trade or purchasing them from others; such individuals shall be punished as an example to others.
- The King and high officials shall treat the friends and allies of the Company as their own and provide them all necessary aid. Conversely, they shall treat the enemies of the Company as their own enemies and inflict damage upon them as ordered by the governor.
- The King and high officials may not receive any envoys, messengers, or letters from any European or indigenous monarch or power, regardless of where they originate. All such communications must be immediately delivered to the governor.
- No foreigners, whether European or indigenous, shall be granted access to the lands or seas of the **Moluccas** with their

persons, goods, ships, or people. Any such appearance must be reported immediately to the governor, regardless of whether they are in the lands of the **King of Ternate**, **Batchan**, or others. The Tidorese shall assist in their departure or expulsion as ordered by the governor.

- The King and high officials may not send any shipments or communications to any party, friend or foe, without a license from the governor.
- The King and high officials are required to surrender to the Company all those who encouraged **King Djamal-Oedien** to negotiate with the **Magindanaoans**, **Spaniards**, or **English**, or who handled goods and correspondence for them. These individuals shall be punished or pardoned based on their merits, thereby purging the land of ill-intentioned people.
- No fortifications may be built without the permission of the governor, which may only be granted in extreme necessity in remote locations. Should the **Governor-General** and **Council of India** refuse approval, such fortifications must be immediately demolished.
- Conversely, the Company remains free to construct fortifications of any size or strength wherever it deems fit. The Company also retains the right to demolish existing forts if they are judged unnecessary. The King and high officials must provide the necessary labor and building materials for both construction and demolition.
- No expeditions may be equipped using chaloupes, *korra-korras*, or other vessels without the permission of the governor, particularly for destinations outside the territory of **Tidore**. Such requests may be refused based on the Company's interests. ## Treaty and Obligations of the Sultanate of Tidore

1. As vassals to the Company, which serves as their overlord and protector, the **King** and the **nobles** pledge to send an annual tribute to the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** as a demonstration of their loyalty and obedience. This homage, accompanying their formal correspondence, shall consist of **two male slaves**, **two female slaves**, **ten cockatoos**, and **ten red-headed lories**. The Company requires nothing further, provided these tributes are detailed in the letters from the King and nobles and delivered to the governor or the presiding authority on **Ternate**.

2. All individuals residing in **Tidore** or its dependent territories—whether Europeans, natives, Chinese, Ternateans, Bachianians, Javanese, Macassarese, Buginese, Mandarese, Ceramnese, Ambonese, Bandanese, or those from the coast of Celebes, Borneo, or any other nation—with the sole exception of the indigenous inhabitants of the land, shall fall under the direct jurisdiction of the governor and council. This includes those residing in **Tidore** under the King's authority, provided the Company grants them such status. Consequently, the King

and nobles shall have no authority or role regarding these individuals. Anyone arriving in the territories of **Tidore** without a Company passport shall be immediately detained and reported to the governor or the Company's presiding authority, whose orders must be promptly obeyed. Should any Chinese residents convert to the teachings of **Muhammad**, they shall remain under the direct jurisdiction of the Company. However, any children born to them and their Tidorese partners who are raised in the **Islamic faith** shall fall under the jurisdiction of **Tidore** and be subject to its laws.

3. The current **King** and **nobles** shall strictly adhere to the treaties established between previous kings of **Tidore** and those of **Ternate** and **Batchian** regarding the resolution of disputes between their respective subjects. Furthermore, any **Ternatean Alfoeren** who have deserted their lawful lord to seek refuge in **Tidore** shall be handed over. The King and nobles further pledge to maintain a relationship of goodwill and friendship with the kings of **Ternate** and **Batchian**.

4. The King and nobles shall compile an accurate inventory of all jewels, gold, and silverware belonging to the **Crown of Tidore**. A copy of this list shall be submitted to the governor to ensure that, upon the King's passing, these items are handed over to his successor in accordance with the inventory, thereby preserving the prestige of the Tidorese court.

5. The King and nobles shall not provide sanctuary to any servants of the Company—whether European or native, free citizens, *Mardykers*, slaves, or others—who flee to **Tidore** or its territories to escape punishment for crimes or for any other reason without proper authorization. Such individuals must not be hidden but surrendered immediately upon request. If the fugitives are slaves, the standard compensation shall be paid.

6. The King and nobles shall not admit, house, or conceal any Christian subjects of the Company who seek to be instructed in the teachings of **Muhammad** or convert to that faith. Such individuals must be surrendered immediately, upon penalty of severe punishment should any Tidorese subject violate this provision.

7. If the King's subjects from the **Papuan Islands** continue to engage in robbery and murder in **Ceram**, the **Ambon** and **Banda** islands, or other areas they frequently visit, the King and nobles shall oppose these actions vigorously. They must employ all necessary means to prevent such atrocities, including the surrender of the ringleaders to the Company for punishment, or other measures as the circumstances may require. This obligation also extends to the people of **Maba**,

Weda, **Patani**, the island of **Gebe**, and all other Tidorese subjects who violate this article, the terms of which are fully known to them.

8. No kings shall be appointed over the **Papuan Islands**, nor shall *senghadjies* or *quimelahas* be appointed over the lands of **Maba**, **Weda**, **Patani**, or the island of **Gebe**, without the full approval and consent of the governor or his representative. Upon their appointment in **Tidore**, these leaders must travel to **Ternate** to swear their loyalty to the Company and their obedience to its commands before the governor or his deputy.

9. Finally, the King and nobles pledge to comply with and enforce any other reasonable or necessary orders issued by the governor or the Company's authority on **Ternate**. This applies whether such orders originate from the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies**, or if the governor deems them urgent for the benefit of the Company, the realm of **Tidore**, or the **Moluccas** in general, such that waiting for formal orders from the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies is not feasible.

10. The Company shall continue to pay the annual recognition funds upon the arrival of the ship from **Batavia**, as previously established. While the Company's ownership rights over the realm and lands of **Tidore** (as mentioned in Article 2) would allow it to demand the extirpation of spice trees as compensation for its protection and presence, the Company instead pledges to pay the following annual sums at the stipulated time:

    - **2,800 Rsd.** to the King and nobles of **Tidore**.
    - **362.5 Rsd.** to the authorities of **Maba**.
    - **387.5 Rsd.** to the authorities of **Weda**.
    - **237.5 Rsd.** to the authorities of **Patany**.

These payments are conditional upon the *senghadjies* of the three aforementioned districts or the primary *quimelahas* appearing in person at **Fort Orange** on **Ternate** with a letter of authorization to receive the funds, per Article 13 of the contract signed on **December 10, 1734**. This is intended to encourage their loyalty and service to the Company. However, if negligence or disloyalty is found regarding the extirpation of spice trees, the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** reserve the right to reduce the amount, withdraw the payment entirely, or impose other penalties as the circumstances require.

1. The **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** pledge to protect the realm and lands of **Tidore** in all circumstances. In the event of necessity arising from internal or external wars or unrest, the Company shall provide assistance to the Sultan, insofar as its own circumstances permit.

2. To ensure the realm of **Tidore** is not burdened by the debts of the former king, **Djamal Oedien**, the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** declare that they will not seek repayment from the current King or his successors for the sum of **5,688.178 rds** owed by the late King. Out of pure goodwill and generosity, the Company hereby releases the King and the realm from this debt.

3. While the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** intend to maintain the throne of **Tidore** within the royal lineage of the late Great King **Sayf Oedien**, they are not bound to do so. If they find a suitable successor among the descendants—be they sons of the newly appointed King, his brothers, or nephews—they shall appoint that person by free choice. The princes and nobles must accept and respect the Company's chosen sovereign as their lawful king, showing him full submission and obedience.

4. The Sultan shall formally accept the aforementioned feudal realm of **Tidore** and its dependencies during a specially convened assembly. He, along with the princes of the blood and other nobles, shall swear a sacred oath to uphold all these provisions and conditions. They shall publicly recognize the **High and Mighty Lords States-General of the United Netherlands**, **His Most Serene Highness the Lord Prince of Orange and Nassau** (Hereditary Stadtholder, Captain, and Admiral-General of the United Netherlands), the **Dutch East India Company**, and the **Governor-General** and **Council of the Indies** (representing the Dutch sovereign and Company in these regions) as their feudal overlords and protectors. Failure to do so shall result in the immediate forfeiture of the fief and its dependencies, which shall revert to the overlord or the Dutch Company. Upon fulfillment of these conditions, the throne and the current ministers shall be maintained in their positions as long as the Company and the Sultan deem it beneficial for the realm.

To this end, the King shall solemnly take the following oath:

> I promise and swear that I shall be faithful, submissive, and obedient to the High and Mighty Lords States-General of the United Netherlands, His Most Serene Highness the Lord Prince of Orange and Nassau, Hereditary Stadtholder, Captain- and Admiral-General of the United Netherlands, the General Dutch East India Company, and the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies, representing the Dutch Company and sovereign in these regions. I shall govern the realm of Tidore and its dependencies, which is granted to me as a fief and which I now accept as such, with all diligence, attentiveness, and loyalty on behalf of the Dutch East India Company, according to the laws of the realm and the provisions established herein. I shall employ

> every effort for the benefit and advantage of the realm entrusted to my government and care. I shall never, by word or deed, cause any hindrance or harm to the Company, its servants, citizens, residents, or subjects, whether in the lands or seas I now accept as a fief or elsewhere, nor shall I tolerate such harm being caused by anyone. Should I become aware of such actions, I shall oppose them with all my power and notify the governor on Ternate or the nearest Company post. Furthermore, in all such occasions, I shall provide the best counsel and support with all my strength, and I shall place myself and my kin at the disposal of the Company as it sees fit. I shall hold all articles contained herein as sacred and faithful, and I shall not disclose any information regarding the Company that has come to my attention and could be detrimental to it. I shall act in all things as befits a good, faithful, and honest vassal and king.

The King shall confirm this oath according to his custom upon the **Koran**. Given at **Fort Batavia** on the island of **Great Java**, this **26th day of February 1780**, and signed and sworn at **Fort Orange** in **Ternate** on **July 17, 1780**. Signed: **Alex. Cornabe**, **J. G. W. Heinrich**, **Johnson**, **Hemmekam**, **G. van Renesse**, **Js. Boot**, **J. H. de Chalmot**.

(Below the indigenous text is the signature of the Sultan.)

Oath Formula for the Nobles of Tidore *(To be signed by the nobles, those entitled to a seat on the Council of Tidore by birth, and the senghadjies and quimelahas of Maba, Weda, Patani, and the island of Gebe.)*

> We promise and swear that we shall be faithful, submissive, and obedient to the High and Mighty Lords States-General of the United Netherlands, His Most Serene Highness the Lord Prince of Orange and Nassau, Hereditary Stadtholder, Captain- and Admiral-General of the United Netherlands, the General Dutch East India Company, and the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies, representing the Dutch Company and sovereign in these regions, as well as to **Padoeka Sri Sultan Amirie Muhamad Doeniel Mansoerie Badie-Oedien-Sjah Kitjiel Patra Alam**, King of Tidore. We shall, insofar as it depends on us and is possible, assist in governing the realm of Tidore and its dependencies—which is now accepted as a fief by the aforementioned King—with all diligence, attentiveness, and loyalty on behalf of the Dutch East India Company, according to the laws of the realm and the provisions established herein. We shall employ every effort for the benefit and advantage of the said realm. We shall never, by word or deed, cause any hindrance or harm to the Company, its servants, citizens, residents, or subjects, whether in the lands or seas entrusted to us as a fief under our King, or

> elsewhere, nor shall we tolerate such harm being caused by anyone. Should we become aware of such actions, we shall oppose them with all our power and notify the governor on Ternate, our King, and the nearest Company post. Furthermore, in all such occasions, we shall provide the best counsel and support with all our strength, and we shall place ourselves and our kin at the disposal of the Company as it sees fit. We shall hold all articles included in the act of investiture as sacred and faithful, and we shall not disclose any information regarding the Company that has come to our attention and could be detrimental to it. We shall act in all things as befits good, faithful, and honest vassals, and upon a vacancy of the throne, we shall recognize and respect the prince chosen by the Company as our lawful lord and king, showing him full submission and obedience.

We confirm all this according to our custom upon the **Koran**, and in witness whereof, we sign with our names.

(Signed by the various nobles.)

The Sultanate of Bacan (Batchian)

July 18, 1780

Iskandar Alam is recognized as the Sultan of **Bacan**, holding the position as a vassal. This appointment references the contracts signed with **Sultan Ali** in 1653, **Sultan Alaudin** in 1667, and again in 1682. **Sultan Mohamad Sjah Oedin** is hereby deposed.

The stability of the land and people under the protection of the Dutch Company endured until the former King of **Bacan**, **Mahomat Sjah Oedien**, while residing in **Batavia**, was appointed King of the Realm of **Bacan** in 1741 with the Company’s assistance and consent. Forgetting this benevolence, he responded to the Company’s goodwill with brutality and stubbornness. This occurred despite the Company strictly fulfilling its promises, promptly paying the extirpation funds of **700 rijksdaalders** per the 1682 contract, and further increasing this amount by **300 rijksdaalders** in 1767 out of free will, bringing the total to **1,000 rijksdaalders** to demonstrate its friendship toward the realm.

Despite this, the former King conspired with the **Magindanaoes**, received letters he was obligated to surrender, and sought support to attack and expel the Company. He even allowed foreign Europeans to settle at **Kasiroeta**, where a fort was built in violation of treaties. He sheltered various nations, including hostile **Magindanaoes**, and provided refuge for runaway slaves whom he was obligated to return for a set price. In this location,

weapons were sharpened and *corra corra* and other vessels—including those styled after **Magindanao** pirate ships—were prepared for offensive war. Since there were no enemies attacking him and he maintained a friendly correspondence with the **Magindanaoes**, there was no need for defensive preparations; the activity was clearly intended for aggression.

All of this was designed to assist the **Magindanaoes** should they arrive with a great military force. These betrayals were confirmed by various witnesses and the **Bacanian nobles** themselves, who, in their letter to Crown Prince **Iskandar Alam** on **July 26, 1778**, declared their loyalty and warned that the King's deceitful actions would cause a rift between the Company and the realm. They urged the Crown Prince to inform the governor, reinforcing these assurances in a second letter in May 1779.

Consequently, the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies**, by free and unconstrained choice, have appointed **Prince Iskandar Alam**—who had been recognized as the successor in 1774—as the King of the Realm of **Bacan** and its dependencies. He shall reign under the name **Padoeka Serie Sultan Muhamad Liaoedien Mukaram Sjah Alkahim Biawah Mirilah Sjah Kitchel Iskandar Alam** under the following conditions (Articles 1 through 15 being substantially the same as those for Tidore):

1. As vassals to the Company, the King and nobles pledge to send an annual tribute to the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** as proof of their loyalty. This homage shall consist of **one slave or slavess**, **two cockatoos**, and **three red-headed lories**. These shall be delivered to the governor or presiding authority on **Ternate**, as described in the formal correspondence.

17–21. *(Terms identical to those in the Tidore contract.)*

1. All gold mined within the King's territory shall be surrendered to the Company. The Company shall pay **ten rijksdaalders** per real weight of **19-carat fine gold** (calculated as 24-carat weight), following the practice used for the Kings of **Gorontalo** and other locations on the Celebes coast. The King shall not sell or alienate any of this gold, nor shall he permit others to do so; all such metal must be delivered to the Company at the specified price.

23–24. *(Terms identical to those in the Tidore contract.)*

1. The annual recognition payment of **1,000 rijksdaalders** shall continue to be paid by the Company to the King and nobles at the end of each year. This comprises **700 rds** per the contract of **May 9, 1682**, and **300 rds** added in 1767. Although the Company's ownership rights over **Bacan** would allow it to demand the extirpation of spice trees as compensation for its

protection, it continues these payments. However, if negligence or disloyalty is found regarding the extirpation of spice trees, the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** reserve the right to alter the amount, withdraw the sum entirely, or impose other penalties as the circumstances require. ## MCXVI: Oath Confirmation

Finally, regarding the King's oath, given at the **Castle of Batavia** on the island of Great Java on this day, February 26, and subsequently entered, signed, and sworn in triplicate at the **Castle of Orange** on **July 18, 1780**. (Signed:) **Alex. Cornabe**, **J. G. W. Heinrichs**, **Johnson**, **Hemmekam**, **van Renesse**, **Boot**, **de Chalmot**.

Under the oath of the high officials are the following names: **Djoegoegoe Naim**, Captain *laut Maliki*; **Quimelaha Marsoli Ahajif**; **Iman Djunai**, Captain *Dayong*; **Djurutulis Saijdimam**; Lieutenant **Dalyl**; Lieutenant **Heke**; *Alferes* **Malim**; and among the princes of the royal blood, **Prince Maroean** and **Prince Aroghia**.

MCXVIII: GORONTALO

September 1780

Renewal of contracts with Gorontalo upon the accession of a new ruler

This is a confirmation and renewal of all such contracts, conditions, and obligations as have been successively arranged and established between the **Dutch East India Company** and the Kings of **Gorontalo**, along with their high officials. These are now being formally renovated by the Honorable **Alexander Cornabe**, Governor of the **Moluccas**, and his council, acting on behalf of His High Excellency, the High and Mighty Lord **Reynier de Klerk**, Governor-General, and the Honorable Council of the **Netherlands Indies**, representing the **Dutch East India Company** and the **State of the United Netherlands**, on the one part; and the elected King of **Gorontalo**, **Mohamat Hassan Oedien Kitchil Oenoe**, and his high officials, on the other.

Whereas His High Excellency, the High and Mighty Lord **Reynier de Klerk**, Governor-General, and the Honorable Council of the **Netherlands Indies**, have seen fit to graciously relieve King **Monoarfa** of his governance over the Realm of **Gorontalo**, allowing him to spend his remaining days as a former king; and whereas I, **Muhamat Hassan Oedien Kitchil Oenoe**, have been elevated and appointed in his stead by the Honorable **Alexander Cornabe**, Governor, and his council, as co-king and feudal lord over the lands of **Gorontalo** and its dependencies:

> I, the King, together with my present high officials, do hereby promise and swear—for myself and my descendants—to faithfully uphold and maintain all such contracts as have been successively solemnized, sworn, signed, and sealed between the Company and the Kings of **Gorontalo**, particularly those concluded on **March 25, 1678**, and **January 2, 1681**, by Governor **Robertus Padbrugge**; on **July 9, 1710**, by **Jacob Claasz**; on **September 26, 1730**, by **Jacob Christiaan Pielat**; on **March 29, 1735**, by Commissioner **Johannes Bernard**; on **June 8, 1737**, by Governor **Martinus Storm**; and on **March 19, 1746**, by Governor **Gerard van Brandwijk van Blokland**, with the deceased Kings of **Gorontalo** and their high officials.

Furthermore, I, the King, and my high officials strictly promise and swear to follow and approve in all respects the contract concluded, sworn, sealed, and signed on **December 11, 1758**, between the then-Governor **Jacob van Schoonderwoert**, the Council of the **Moluccas**, and the former King of **Gorontalo**, **Monoarfa**, who still lives. I also swear to uphold the subsequent contracts regarding the supply of gold concluded in **1776** between the Kings and high officials of **Gorontalo** and the commissioned agents, the under-merchants **Gerardus Willem van Renesse** and **Bartholomeus van de Walle**.

I, **Muhamat Hassan Oedien Kitchil Oenoe**, declare that before signing and swearing to this document, I have fully reviewed all these obligations, contracts, and agreements, including all amendments and additions. I hereby accept and confirm them, with a solemn promise to execute them without the slightest deviation, binding myself most firmly by this solemn oath and my own signature.

Done, renewed, sworn, and confirmed at Ternate, in the **Castle of Orange**, in **September 1780**.

(Signed:) **Alex. Cornabe**, **J. G. W. Heinrichs**, **Johnson**, **W. van Renesse**, **J. Boot**, **W. A. de Chalmot**, **Durr**. (Also signed by the King and high officials).

MCXIX: MATARAM / YOGYAKARTA

December 1780

Contract concerning the jurisdiction over mutual subjects

A contract between the Honorable **Dutch East India Company** on the one part, and the Sultan of **Mataram**, **Hamingcoe Boeana Senopattij Ingaloga Abdoel Rachman Sahidin Panatagama Kalifatolach**, on the other, regarding the strict observance of the handover and reporting of criminal offenders.

Should any subject of the Sultan fall into the detention of the Honorable Company on account of a criminal offense, the Company shall immediately examine the prisoner(s), hear the witnesses and accusers, have their depositions read back for verification, and obtain all documents necessary to complete the legal process.

The Sultan likewise binds himself to do the same should any offenders fall under his apprehension who are subject to the jurisdiction of the Company. Furthermore, both parties expressly agree that once the proceedings have reached a state where a principal judgment can be rendered, such offenders, along with the supporting documents against them, shall be sent to the place where they are to be tried. Both parties agree to render judgment against such criminals—based on the verified depositions and confessions received—according to their own respective laws, without entering into further unnecessary complications.

The above shall be observed with total exactitude and contracted with benevolent zeal, to promote law and justice for all.

Done and contracted on **December 9, 1780** (or **13 Bezaar 1706**). The great seal of the Company at **Samarang** was pressed in red wax below, and it was signed by **J. Siberg**. The Sultan’s seal appears in the margin, and below, by order of the Honorable Governor and Director of this coast, (signed) **J. M. van Rhijn**.

MCXX: MATARAM / SURAKARTA AND YOGYAKARTA

January 31, 1781

Contract concluded between the administrators of the Sunan and the Sultan, at the urging of the Governor of Java, to promote mutual trade

A contract between **Raden Adipatty Sasra Diningrat** on the one part, and **Raden Adipatty Danoeredja** on the other, commissioned by their Highnesses the Emperor and the Sultan, respectively, and in conformity with the chiefs **Stralendorf** and **van Rhijn**, as authorized and qualified by their superior, the Honorable Governor and Director of this coast, **Johannes Siberg**.

We hereby attest and declare that although we are inclined to establish good order and regulations for the honor and glory of our sovereigns and the prosperity of their subjects and residents, we have observed with profound compassion the shameful acts of murder and robbery committed against many merchants and travelers—including subjects of the Honorable Company and our own sovereigns. Despite investigations, the perpetrators have not been captured, and no sufficient deterrent has been established to date.

A terrifying recent memory is the murder committed in the **Kadoe** against a humble household in **Tegal**, where a Chinese merchant named **Djokoe**, who had lived in peace planting tobacco, was robbed of his life and property in the most execrable manner along with his wife and 16-year-old daughter, and another tobacco merchant staying with him; their houses were set on fire. Such inhuman acts deprive the land and people of God’s blessing. Similarly, twelve other Chinese merchants from **Tegal** and **Pekalongan**, carrying cash and merchandise, were robbed of most of their possessions near **Mount Dieng**, where the only evidence left behind was a murder-fork and a pike.

It is therefore urgently necessary to establish good measures. We unanimously agree to the following:

- **Checkpoints**: One or more guard posts shall be established near **Mount Dieng** and other strategic locations where the territories of the sovereigns begin, or along the road from **Tegal** and **Pekalongan**. At each post, a *Loera* or *Bekkel* shall be appointed by the highest officials of the Emperor and Sultan residing in the **Kadoe**. These officials must be literate and trusted, capable of reporting all incidents. They shall be assisted by one or two Chinese residents appointed by the two chiefs, under the supervision of **Gankeka**, Captain of the Chinese Nation residing in **Manden**, in the **Kadoe**.
- **Passports**: To ensure the flourishing of trade, all Chinese and other reputable merchants must obtain passports stating the amount of cash and value of goods they carry into the highlands. Merchants must present these passports at the checkpoints to receive receipts and escorts up to the *gadong* (trading post) in the **Kadoe**. These arrangements shall also apply to trade heading toward the **Bagaleen**.
- **Justice and Law**: We bind ourselves to administer justice swiftly and fairly, without deviation, based on contracts made by the sovereigns or their administrators. Punishment shall follow the Javanese law code and the agreed contracts. All public violence or breaches of contract shall be punished physically, not with fines, regardless of the person’s status. Sentences shall be pronounced at the next Royal Day following the investigation.
- **Bounties**: For any murderer not yet captured, a bounty of **200 round reals** shall be deposited; half of this sum shall be paid

to whoever identifies or discovers the perpetrator. This is intended to discourage the cruel murders and robberies recently seen in the **Kadoe**. It shall be publicly announced that, in addition to the 100 reals, the informer's name shall be honored. Conversely, anyone found to have had knowledge of robbers or murderers and failed to report them shall be regarded as an accomplice and punished as an example.
- **Coastal Security**: As the Governor-General and the Council of India have directed a cruiser fleet along the south coast of Java, the respective heads of districts nearest the southern shore shall maintain a strict watch. Local chiefs in remote villages are ordered to immediately report any sighting of vessels to the nearest high official of the Emperor or Sultan. Administrators shall be armed to react with combined force against pirates. To maintain this order, a small command of one or two trusted *mantries* shall be designated periodically to travel the south coast and report on progress. This will ensure that common people are not oppressed, trade routes are secured, and the illegal theft and smuggling of bird's nests from the sovereigns' cliffs are prevented. Only the Company's *bandars* (lessees) and the sovereigns' *bandars* are permitted to possess bird's nests.
- **Infrastructure**: With a desire for general prosperity, the administrators agree to improve all major roads to and from the courts of **Surakarta** and **Yogyakarta**. The roads shall be widened so that two *pedatties kasser* (oxcarts) or a farmer with his equipment and a merchant with pack animals can pass without difficulty. This is especially vital during the rainy season, when merchants currently fear the narrow paths and thickets that often injure their livestock and damage their goods. By widening the passages and bridges and providing drainage, trade and farming will flourish.

Upon ratification, work shall begin immediately so that the Honorable Governor may see these improvements upon his arrival at the courts.

Done and contracted on **January 31, 1781** (or the 1st of light Saphar in the year Alif 1707).

With my prior knowledge, (signed) **Joh. Siberg**. Ratified by order of the Honorable Governor and Director of this coast, (signed) **J. C. van Stralendorff** and **Jan Matthijs van Rijn**.

MCXXI: MOLUCCAS / NORTH CELEBES

May 26, 1781

Following the suppression of a small uprising in the realm of Tontoli, the following contract was concluded with the newly appointed ruler:

This is a confirmation, renewal, and amplification of all such contracts, obligations, and conditions as have been successively arranged and established between the **Dutch East India Company** and the Kings of **Tontolie**, along with their high officials. These are now formally renovated and amplified by the Honorable **Alexander Cornabe**, Governor of the **Moluccas**, and his council, acting on behalf of His High Excellency, the High and Mighty Lord **Willem Arnold Alting**, Governor-General, and the Honorable Council of the **Netherlands Indies**, representing the **Dutch East India Company** and the **State of the United Netherlands**, on the one part; and the Prince-Regent of **Tontolie**, **Kitchiel Djamaloedien**, and his high officials, on the other.

Whereas the Honorable **Alexander Cornabe**, Governor, and the Council of the **Moluccas**, hoping for the favorable approval of the High Government of India, have seen fit to magnanimously forget all crimes committed since our rebellion against our lawful lord, the Honorable Company, and to readmit the Tontoli nation into grace; and whereas I, Prince-Regent **Kitchiel Djamaloedien**, have been elevated and appointed as King and feudal lord over the land and people of **Tontolie** and its dependencies:

> I, the King, together with my high officials, expressing sincere repentance and sorrow for our previous transgressions, do hereby promise and swear—for myself and my descendants—to faithfully uphold all such obligations as have been sworn, signed, and sealed between the Honorable Company and the Kings of **Tontolie**, particularly the contract of **March 20, 1737**, concluded by Governor **Martinus Storm** with King **Kitchiel Aponie**, as well as the subsequent promises made by said King to the Resident of **Manado**, **Paur**, in **November 1745**. These shall apply during the stay of myself and my subjects at **Quandang**, and also should the High Government of India grant us permission to return to the land of **Tontolie**.

I, the King and high officials, further promise and swear to remain quiet and peaceful at **Quandang**—where this Government, at my request and with the full consent of the King and high officials of **Limbotto**, has allowed me to reside pending further disposition by Your High Excellencies—under the jurisdiction of the Company. I shall not allow my subjects to remain scattered but will use my utmost diligence to gather them. I shall maintain no correspondence whatsoever with suspect nations that previously frequented **Tontolie**, particularly the followers of the Bugis **Daeng Massona**, the *caijleresen* (people of Kajeli), and all those who fled the region of **Tontolie**, especially those from **Sula**.

Furthermore, I, the King and high officials, agree during my stay at **Quandang** to deliver annually to the Honorable Company, via the Company's resident at **Quandang**, gold dust to the value of **300 realen** (at a rate of 10 48 stuivers each). This gold shall be mined by my subjects, either in the Limbotto gold mines of **Ilangatta** or **Tomallas**, which are most convenient for the Tontoli people. I also agree to: - Assist in the unloading of Company goods brought to **Quandang**. - Collect rice for Company garrisons in **Manado**. - Assist in the repair of Company fortresses and buildings. - Provide *quartojong* boys and contribute my quota of manpower for all other necessary Company works, as the people of **Limbotto** have committed.

Finally, I, the King and high officials, promise and swear not to depart from my assigned residence at **Quandang** or move elsewhere without the special knowledge and permission of the **Moluccan Government**. Nor shall I permit any of my subjects to travel to my former residence in **Tontolie**, whether for business or to collect produce, without the permission of the Company Resident at **Quandang** (or whoever holds authority there) and a proper pass.

I, **Kitchiel Djamaloedien**, declare that before signing and swearing to this document, I have fully understood all these obligations, contracts, and agreements, including all amendments. I hereby accept and promise to observe them without the slightest deviation, binding myself by this solemn oath and my own signature.

Done, renewed, sworn, confirmed, and sealed at Ternate, in the **Castle of Orange**, on **May 26, 1781**. (Signed:) **Alex. Cornabe**, **J. G. W. Heinrichs**, **G. W. van Renesse**, **J. C. de Chalmot**, **G. Durr**, **W. Mertz**. By order of the Honorable Governor and Council of the **Moluccas**, (signed) **G. Durr**, Secretary. (Followed by the signatures of the King and high officials).

MCXXII: COROMANDEL

July 14, 1781

On **June 18, 1781**, news reached the Coromandel coast via Ceylon that war had broken out with England. By the end of the 18th century, the military organization of the Dutch Company had become severely neglected; except for **Negapatnam** initially, there was no real defense against the English. Several offices were easily seized by the English, such as **Sadraspatnam** on **June 29**, **Pallecatta** on **July 2**, and **Jaggernaikpuram** on **July 11**. At **Palicol**, some conditions were still negotiated, as shown below:

Contract between William Duff, Resident of Madepalum, on behalf of the Honorable United English East India Company, and Gerardus van Haeften and Jacques Theodore Vauquet de Tan, on behalf of the Dutch Company, regarding the factory at Palicol and its environs.

- **First**: All Dutch gentlemen in the service of the Dutch Company shall be prisoners of war and admitted on their parole, promising that they shall not serve, directly or indirectly, against the King of Great Britain, his subjects, or allies, until they receive the favor of the Honorable President and members of the Select Committee of **Fort St. George**.
- **Second**: Dutch Company servants and residents shall be protected in their properties and effects, both movable and immovable.
- **Third**: All administrative properties and papers belonging to the Dutch Company, as well as correspondence with native rulers of any nation or region, shall be faithfully surrendered. Signed on behalf of the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** at Palicol on **July 14, 1781**, by G. van Haeften and J. T. Vauquet de Tan. Signed on behalf of the **Honorable English East India Company** at Palicol on **July 14, 1781**, by William Duff. This agreement was further witnessed and signed by G. van Haeften.

MCXXIII: MOLUCCAS — BATJAN

July 23, 1781

Nuku, a dissatisfied prince of Tidore, had risen in rebellion and proclaimed himself king of the Papuan islands. Utilizing his raiding fleets, he plundered the waters of the Moluccas. It is a testament to the decline of the **Company** that the Fourth Anglo-Dutch War forced it to request military assistance from its vassal, the King of Batjan. (Cf. HAGA, *Nederlandsch Nieuze Guinea*, pp. 302-305).

> **Treaty regarding the recruitment of three hundred Batjanese soldiers, sworn and signed between the Right Honorable Alexander Cornabe, Governor, and the Council of the Moluccas—acting for and on behalf of His Excellency, the High and Mighty Lord Mr. Willem Arnold Alting, Governor-General, and the Honorable Council of the Indies—of the first part; and the Paduka Serie Maha Tuwan Sulthan Leija Oedien Mukaram Saha Alkain Biawa Mirielah Kitchiel Iskandar Allam, King of Batjan, and his nobles, of the second part.**

1. The King and his nobles pledge to provide the **Company** with a force of **three hundred Batjanese soldiers**, equipped with six warships (*corra-corras*) or other strong, well-sailed rowing

vessels. These troops shall be commanded and led by the most capable Batjanese officers. This force will sail between Batjan and Obi (Lattas Latta or Major), extending to Buru or other locations in the Moluccas most exposed to piracy, attacks by Papuans or other raiding nations, and the activities of spice smugglers. The Batjanese shall use force to thwart these hostile and deceptive enterprises and shall do their utmost to clear the Moluccan waters of these pirates and smugglers.

2. The King and his nobles agree to instruct both the officers and the common soldiers to strictly follow the orders issued by the European commander appointed by this government. This commander will be provided with formal written instructions. No military operation, regardless of size, may be undertaken by the six vessels without his command and prior knowledge. As this commander will receive ongoing orders from the government, he is best positioned to determine how and where the enemy can be most effectively attacked. Consequently, the auxiliary forces may not rely on the orders of their own King, nor those of the Governor or Governor-General, nor may they insist on waiting for such orders before an expedition, as it is often observed that the best opportunities for victory are lost through such ruinous delays. It is further agreed that this Batjanese force shall remain in service for as long as the High Excellencies in Batavia and the Moluccan Government deem necessary. The King promises to promptly replace any men who die or fall ill to ensure the force remains at full strength.

3. The King and his nobles pledge to strictly warn their soldiers, under threat of severe punishment, to maintain friendly relations with the **Company's** allies whom they encounter or whose lands they visit, and to refrain from robbery or any verbal or physical insults. Should common soldiers commit such acts, the officers will be held accountable if they allowed the crimes to go unpunished or ignored them. If the officers themselves commit such offenses, they shall face even harsher penalties, as such disorder could lead to great calamity and frustrate the mutual goal of securing these regions. To prevent this, the King agrees to take all possible precautions and to command his chiefs to maintain strict military discipline. Therefore, the parties agree that the King of Batjan shall qualify his officers to punish disobedient or misconducting soldiers in conjunction with the commanding European officer. However, any criminals who commit murder or other grave atrocities shall be sent to Ternate to stand trial.

4. While His Highness intends to maintain strict discipline, he cannot be held responsible for disorders committed by his subjects in his absence. To prevent unforeseen calamities, the parties agree that the Batjanese chiefs commanding the force

shall take an oath of loyalty, promising to oversee the conduct of their subordinates as diligently as if the King himself were present.

5. The King undertakes to properly arm his subjects—to the satisfaction of this Government—with swords, *clewangs*, *assagaien*, and other native weapons they are accustomed to using in battle. However, as His Highness has indicated he possesses only a small quantity of firearms, gunpowder, and bullets, the Governor and Council agree to provide the *corra-corras* with the necessary artillery and ammunition. This is on the condition that the appointed commander ensures all equipment is properly accounted for and meticulously maintained.

6. For the duration of their service, the Governor and Council promise that every common soldier shall receive **sixteen *stuivers*** in cash per month for the purchase of sago, in addition to **fifty pounds of rice** and **three pounds of salt**, and one *salampoeri* cloth per year. Each officer commanding the *corra-corras* shall receive **thirty-two *stuivers*** per month and two *salampoeri* cloths per year.

7. His Highness and the nobles further promise to assemble the specified troops and the six *corra-corras* as quickly as possible, as the increasing hostilities of Papuans and other pirates make this an urgent necessity. Once ready, these vessels will be equipped with the promised artillery and ammunition.

8. It is expressly agreed by His Highness that he shall be released from the conditions and promises of this treaty as soon as peace and security are restored to these waters and the force is no longer required. At that time, this convention shall be annulled with the knowledge and consent of the Illustrious High Government of the Indies. The Governor and Council declare that should His Highness unexpectedly pass away while the Batjanese troops are still in service, this contract shall be renewed with his successor in a manner deemed most appropriate to the circumstances of the time.

9. Finally, the Governor and Council promise, subject to the approval of the Illustrious High Government of the Indies, to grant His Highness the King of Batjan an annual sum of **one thousand guilders** in recognition of providing the troops. This sum shall be paid one year after the signing of this treaty and every year thereafter for as long as his forces remain in service under the specified conditions.

Done, contracted, and concluded, and solemnly sworn in the Mohammedan manner and signed on the island of Ternate at Fort Orange on **July 23, 1781**.

(Signed) Alex. Cornabe, F. B. Hemmekam, J. G. W. Heinrich, G. W. van Renesse, H. de Chalmot, G. Durr, W. F. Mertz. (Attached is the **Company's** seal in red wax and the ordinance of the Right Honorable Governor and the Council of the Moluccas). (Signed) G. Durr, Secretary. (Below the text is the seal of the Sultan of Batjan in red wax, his signature, and those of Djoegoegoe Naim, *Kapitein Laut Malik*; Hoekoem Atiatoen, *Majoor Abdul Halim*; Kimelaha Marsaolie Haidjat Singaadji Mardiolie Totoho; and Kimelaha Sapangala Bahadien).

MCXXIV: MOLUCCAS — NORTH CELEBES

August 15, 1781

The small kingdom of Bwool had also failed to adhere to its contracts, particularly regarding the delivery of gold. The elevation of a new ruler provided an opportunity to renew these provisions.

> **Contract and conditions entered into, renewed, confirmed, solemnly sworn, and sealed between the Right Honorable Alexander Cornabe, Governor, and the Council of the Moluccas—acting for and on behalf of His Excellency, the High and Mighty Lord Mr. Willem Arnold Alting, Governor-General, and the Honorable Council of the Indies, representing the State of the Free United Netherlands and the General Dutch East India Company in these regions—of the first part; and the Prince of Bwool Kitchil, Bolomogilolmat, and his nobles, currently present, of the second part.**

I, the Prince, and my present nobles, on behalf of all other Bwoolese nobles and subjects, express our purest and most sincere gratitude for the undeserved consideration and favorable concession shown to us by the Right Honorable Governor and Council of the Moluccas. Despite our repeated and earnest pleas, and regardless of the many breaches of the solemnly sworn contracts made with the **Company**—our lawful overlord and ally—we are grateful to be taken back into grace and deemed worthy of the **Company's** protection and alliance through a generous forgiveness of the past. Therefore, I, the Prince, and my nobles, with sincere assurances of remorse for the past and in gratitude for the favors shown to me and my subjects—especially my elevation, upon the recommendation of the Bwoolese nobles, to King and vassal of the **Company** over the land of Bwool and its applicable territories—hereby confirm all contracts, conditions, and covenants previously concluded, sworn, and sealed between the **Company** and the Kings of Bwool. This includes the covenant of **July 20, 1714**, with Governor Kloek and the former King

Marcus Pompa, and the contract of **March 29, 1759**, with Governor Schoonderwoert and the former King Jacobus Pompa and his nobles; however, with the exclusion of the seventh article of the first and the third article of the second, as these have become obsolete over time.

Furthermore, I, the King, and the nobles promise and swear to strictly deliver to the **Company** an annual quantity of gold dust weighing **four hundred reals**, and any additional amount mined by our subjects at the stipulated price of **10 reals per real**. By the permission of this Government, we shall bring this gold dust to the Resident in Menado to be traded for **Company** merchandise. To this end, the King and nobles further promise to gather all subjects in the gold mines of Palella and require them to maintain a fixed residence there, permitting no one to remain in the old town of Bwool. We shall exclude smugglers and all foreign or suspicious nations—particularly Bugis, Mandarese, Malays, Makassars, Kailinese, Lombokers, and Suluans—from my lands. Anyone found guilty of forbidden trade, especially in gold dust, or of associating with the aforementioned nations, shall be handed over without hesitation to the **Company's** Resident in Menado to be sent to this Government.

Furthermore, I, the King, and the nobles swear not to tolerate any missionary or any person claiming to represent the Kings of Boni, Mandhaar, Palo, the Emperor of Sulu, or any other native ruler, to be admitted into our land, nor shall we overlook any exercise of authority, residence, or trade by such persons. Should such adventurers appear, they shall be sent away with firm but serious protest; if they refuse, the Resident of Menado shall be notified immediately. Under the Resident's direction, and at our urgent request to prevent any complications, relations with the Limbotters are restored to their former state.

In return, the Governor and Council promise to instruct the Resident of Menado to assist the Bwoolese in times of need, according to circumstances and capability, to treat them with gentleness and kindness, and to provide the most desirable cloths and cash in exchange for the gold they bring for trade.

I, the King, and the nobles declare that we have fully understood all these conditions, contracts, and covenants before signing and swearing to them. We pledge to maintain them sacredly and, upon my arrival in Bwool, to ensure they are accepted and observed by all remaining *bobatossen* (Ternatan nobles). I hereby bind myself to this by solemn oath and my own signature.

Thus renewed, concluded, altered, sealed, signed, and solemnly sworn at Ternate in Fort Orange on **August 15, 1781**.

(Signed) Alex. Cornabe, Hemmekam, J. G. W. Heinrichs, G. W. van Renesse, de Chalmot, G. Durr. (By ordinance of the Right Honorable Governor and the Council of the Moluccas). (Signed) G. Durr, Secretary. (Signed) On behalf of the King and the nobles.

MCXXV: COROMANDEL

September 1781

On **February 18, 1781**, news reached Negapatnam that 3,000 cavalrymen under Hyder Ali Khan had plundered the Danish territory of Tranquebar and were approaching Dutch borders. Many refugees sought protection within the city. The administration entered into negotiations. Since Hyder Ali was fighting the English and learned that war had broken out between the Dutch and the English, he entered into an alliance of cooperation against the English.

> **Agreement between His Highness, the Lord Hasareth Nabab Hyder Ali Khan Bahador Sahib, and the Right Honorable Reynier van Vlissingen, Governor and Director on behalf of the Noble Dutch Company, and the Council at Nagapatnam.**

Since disagreements have arisen in Europe between the Dutch and the English and war has been declared, the Nabab shall, during this war and should the English attack Nagapatnam or other locations, come to the aid of the Dutch **Company** with his troops to repel and drive away the enemy, thereby ensuring the **Company's** positions remain undisturbed.

Cannons, muskets, lead, etc., required by the Nabab shall be supplied by the Dutch at actual cost. Since this agreement is based on mutual friendship, the Dutch shall send Sepoys, Europeans, Malays, cannons, ammunition, and goods under the command of European officers to assist His Highness in the current land war against the English; the costs shall be borne by the **Company**. Once these forces have joined the Nabab's troops, His Highness shall provide them with suitable lodging, and they shall remain under the command of their senior officer. All matters concerning the Nabab shall be conducted through said officer.

Should the Dutch and English return to a state of friendship, and notice of this be received from Europe, the Dutch shall notify the Nabab immediately and act according to His Highness's wishes. If the English should reach Dutch positions by any means, they shall be arrested immediately.

A *wakil* (representative) and five pairs of *harkaras* (couriers) from the Nabab shall be stationed in the city of Nagapatnam, and in exchange, a competent European *wakil* from the **Company** shall be placed with His Highness; both parties shall show due courtesy to these representatives. Should combined French and Dutch ships arrive separately, the Dutch shall, to the satisfaction of the Nabab, drive away the enemy ships.

If the enemies of Tanjore and Trichinopoly act against His Highness's troops located at Combagonam, the **Company** promises to send 2,000 men—including Europeans, Sepoys, and Malays—along with cannons and European officers to join the Nabab's forces and subdue the enemy. Should the English besiege Nagapatnam, the Nabab shall dispatch his troops to drive them away; meanwhile, the **Company** promises to provide suitable lodging upon the arrival of the Nabab's forces.

As His Highness the Nabab has graciously ceded to the Dutch **Company** the locations under Tanjore, namely the provinces of Kiwalur, Wedarmium, Topotorre, and Naoer, including their subordinate villages, the **Company** shall station troops in all these places to prevent any rice or other provisions from being given to the enemy. The expenses for the detachments sent to assist the Nabab shall be shared equally.

Once Dutch ships and a large number of troops (Europeans, Malays, etc.) arrive from Europe and Batavia, the Dutch shall enter into a further agreement regarding the expenses.

The Dutch, sincerely desiring the well-being of His Highness, shall always act according to his wishes.

Thus agreed and concluded at Nagapatnam in the castle, **September 1781**. (Signed) M. Stoffenberg, Secretary.

MCXXVI: MATARAM — SURAKARTA

October 1781

The High Government instructed the Governor in the "East Corner," via Governor Siberg, to reach an agreement with the regents of the Sunan regarding the supply of auxiliary troops.

> **We, the undersigned, by the most honored order of the Susuhunan Pacoeboeana Senopatty Inggalaga Abdul Rachman Saidin Panatagama Caliefatolah, resident of Surakarta, and the Right Honorable Johannes Siberg, Governor and Director of Java's Northeast Coast, have**

> **consulted on how to utilize His Majesty’s *mentjanagar a* (border) auxiliary troops should the East Corner be attacked by an enemy.**

To avoid premature alarm in both the lands of the Susuhunan and the **Company**, and to prevent the depopulation of districts caused by marching armies—which would cause damage to the districts and risk the ruin of areas where a large army is stationed—we have determined that it is more practical to avoid unnecessary movement. Subject to the approval of our high superiors, it is established that:

As soon as the Governor receives word that an enemy is approaching from the east or west, he shall first notify the Radeen Tommongong in Ponorogo and the Tommongongs in Wierasaba and Cadierie.

Radeen Tommongong Soeria Coessoema, currently returning home, shall order the Tommongong in Wierasaba to assemble his people upon receiving the Governor’s advice in such an event. He shall likewise write to the Radeen Tommongong in Cadierie, without waiting to send the Governor’s letter to Ponorogo, as that would be a waste of time. Radeen Tommongong Soeria Coessoema shall also, upon the Governor’s first notice of an approaching enemy, assemble his designated force—consisting of **fifty *tjatjas* of one hundred men each** as appointed by His Majesty—and shall similarly order the other regents of Ponorogo, Patje, Cjeroeban, Seringat, and Balitar to do the same. ## Surabaya: Military Instructions

Raden Tommongong shall order the regents to march immediately upon the governor’s second written notice. They are to proceed either toward this location or to the designated and specified place. **Raden Tommongong** is authorized to execute this order without first notifying or awaiting a response from the regents of **Wierasaba** and **Cadierie**.

The reason these reinforcements cannot arrive immediately in the event of an enemy approach is that it would cause panic and desertion among the common people in the Company’s districts. Furthermore, the situation here in **Surabaya** is such that not even a small force from the local regents could be deployed for defense, due to the narrow, long paths through the mud along the shores of **Surabaya**.

As long as the fortress can be defended, the troops of the sovereign cannot be utilized. Should an enemy lay siege to this position, these troops will not be summoned unless we are forced to abandon the fortress and retreat inland. In such an unlikely event, the governor shall command the aforementioned regents and request that they march with their troops. Each party shall

act as swiftly as possible to meet and join forces during the inland retreat, thereby combining their strength to once again challenge and confront the enemy.

Surabaya, **October 4, 1781** (Signed) **R. F. d. Niepoort**
Witnessed by (Signed) **J. F. Buse**, sworn translator.

*Under the Javanese text are the seals of **Raden Tommongong Hario Soerio Koesomo**, **Dipatti Niti Diningrat**, **Tommongong Randjie Djaijengrono**, **Tommongong Randjie Djoijodirono**, **Raden Tommongong Aria Adi**, **Raden Maas Tommongong Ardjo Negoro**, and **Tommongong Astra Negara**.*

Mataram-Djokjakarta: Logistics Agreement

October 20, 1781

A contract, identical to the previous one but with the addition of Article 5, was concluded with the heads of the Sultan: **Raden Rongo Djipang** and the **Tumenggungs of Kertosono** and **Djapan**.

The preamble and the first four articles are identical to the previous contract (*mutatis mutandis*). Article 2 also mentions the regents of **Rawa**, **Calambret**, and **Madiun**.

> “The governor shall ensure that, in accordance with the highly honored order of the Noble, Strict, and Most Honorable Lord Governor, sufficient supplies of rice and salt are prepared to be provided to His Majesty’s troops as soon as they arrive to offer assistance.”

Surabaya, **October 10, 1781** (Signed) **R. d. Niepoort**

*Under the Javanese text are the signatures and seals of **Raden Rongo Prawiro di Redjo**, **Adipatti Nitti Adiningrat**, **Tommeng goeng Pandjie Djaijeng Rono**, **Maas Tommang-goeng Pandjie Djoijo di Rono**, **Tommengoeng Ardjo Negoro**, and **Tommengoeng Astra Negoro**. Witnessed by (Signed) **J. F. Buse**.*

Moluccas: Tidore Association Contract

November 1781

The leaders of the parts of the **Tidore** empire located on **Halmahera**—specifically the districts of **Maba**, **Weda**, and **Patani**—had previously sided with **Nuku** but were subsequently brought into submission. They then entered into this contract.

Association Contract and Conditions, entered into, concluded, sworn, and sealed between the Noble and Honorable Lord **Alexander Cornabe**, Governor and Council of the Moluccas, acting on behalf of His Excellency, the Noble, Strict, and Most Honorable Lord **Mr. Willem Arnold Alting**, Governor-General, and the Noble and Strict Lords of the Council of the Dutch East Indies, representing the high authority of the State of the United Netherlands and the chartered **East India Company** (VOC) in these regions, of the first part;

And the newly appointed heads of **Maba** (**Senghadje Kasawary**, **Kimelaha Gotowesi Ibrahim**, **Watje Modo**, **Sari**, **Captain Permendang**, and **Kanko**), **Weda** (**Senghadje Padji**, **Samalo Kaijoe**, **Kimelaha Kalidea**, and **Captain Hajoen**), and **Patani** (**Senghadje Doris**, **Kimelaha Kipawi Abdul**, **Dalim**, and **Laksaway**), acting with the full approval of the Moluccan Government and under the authority of His Highness **Paduka Sri Sultan Saidoel Moehatoar Amirol Arifien Muhamadoeniel Mansoer Badioedien Siach Ketjil Patra Alam**, King of the Empire of **Tidore**, of the second part.

The terms are as follows:

- **First**: We, the aforementioned heads and all our subjects, most humbly and modestly plead for forgiveness from the Company and the King of **Tidore** for the many crimes, robberies, and raids committed during the period of unrest, expressing our sincere remorse and grief.
- **Second**: We hereby promise and swear to recognize and uphold **Sultan Kitchil Patra Alam**, elevated to the throne of **Tidore** by the Company, as our lawful sovereign. We shall obey him under the supreme authority of the Company, remaining loyal and following all his lawful commands as obedient subjects without resistance.
- **Third**: We promise and swear never again to engage in piracy or the types of raids committed against the Company and other lands during previous uprisings. We shall deliver to the Company anyone found operating in these waters or in the provinces of **Amboina** and **Banda** who commits such heinous crimes, so that they may be punished by death without collusion.
- **Fourth**: We further promise and swear to deliver for execution anyone among us who engages in the illegal trade of spices with foreign nations or others, maintains correspondence with enemies of the Company, or otherwise colludes to the prejudice of the Company.

- **Fifth**: We promise and swear to regard the rebel **Nuku** and all those conspiring with him from **Tidore**, **Maba**, **Weda**, and **Patani** as traitors and disturbers of the peace. We shall not only deny them access or residence in our districts but shall use every effort to eradicate the rebel and his followers or deliver them into the hands of the Company.
- **Sixth**: We promise and swear to remain in the residences assigned to us by our King of **Tidore**, behaving quietly and peacefully as loyal subjects of the Company, devoting ourselves to agriculture and other permitted means of livelihood. The inhabitants of **Weda** are specifically required to keep a watchful eye on the destroyed pirate nest of **Patani** to ensure no pirates—whether followers of **Nuku** or other malicious nations—settle there again.
- **Seventh**: We promise and swear never again to seek the support or friendship of the **Papuans** for malicious purposes. Instead, we shall use all means to persuade them toward peaceful thoughts and submission to the Company and our lawful King. Furthermore, we shall recover all captured or kidnapped subjects of the Company—free persons and slaves of any nation—from their hands and deliver them to the Company without ransom.
- **Eighth**: We promise and swear to immediately notify the Governor or the King of **Tidore** upon sighting any foreign nations or wanderers in our regions, granting them no sustenance or residence in our districts.
- **Ninth**: Should the Company deem it necessary to conduct an *extirpation* expedition in our districts, we promise and swear to faithfully point out the spice trees and properly assist the Company's servants. Furthermore, we shall immediately notify the Company and our King if any spice fruits are discovered in our or neighboring districts.
- **Tenth**: We promise and swear not to undertake any matter of significance in our territories without the prior knowledge or order of our King or the Noble Company.
- **Eleventh**: We further promise not to grant audience or entry to any chief or individual who comes to us without the authorization of the Company or our King.
- **Twelfth**: Should any treason or rebellion against the Company or the King of **Tidore** be secretly plotted by any chief, we promise and swear not to conceal it, but to reveal such pernicious intentions to the Company and our King without delay and to oppose them to the best of our ability.
- **Thirteenth**: Should any Company or private vessels belonging to Company subjects be shipwrecked in our regions, we promise to offer every possible assistance and ensure that no harm comes to the people, the vessel, or the goods.
- **Fourteenth**: We promise that our subjects seeking necessities for living shall not roam indiscriminately but shall remain within the boundaries of the King's and Company's lands, and as much as possible within our own districts.

- **Fifteenth**: In return, the Governor and Council of the **Moluccas** promise that if the aforementioned heads and their subjects adhere strictly to these articles, they shall—subject to the approval of the High Government in **Batavia**—be forgiven for their many crimes, restored to grace, and regarded as loyal subjects. They shall receive full amnesty and, from this day forward, the recognition payments shall be paid annually at the castle as in the past.
- **Sixteenth**: This amnesty shall extend to all **Papuans** who submit to the reigning Sultan of **Tidore** and the Company within three months, as well as to any fugitives from **Maba**, **Weda**, **Patani**, and **Tidore** who renounce or deliver Prince **Nuku**, the *djogoegoe* **Bahasoean**, and **Huokum Tadjoedien** within that time. The Company reserves the right to exclude the primary rebel leaders whose crimes are too severe to ever be granted favor.

Concluded, sworn, and sealed at **Fort Orange**, **Ternate**, on **November 8, 1781**. (Signed) **Alex. Cornabe**, **Hemmekam**, **J. G. W. Heinrichs**, **van Renesse**, **G. Durr**, **Mertz**. By order of the Noble Governor and Council of the Moluccas, (Signed) **G. Durr**, Secretary.

Coromandel: Capitulation of Nagapatnam

November 12, 1781

On July 8, an English fleet under Admiral **Sir Edward Hughes** appeared off the roads of **Nagapatnam**, blockading the town and landing troops under General **Munro**. Despite the artillery fire from the walls and several sorties by the garrison, the English advanced via trenches. Capitulation occurred on **November 12**.

Terms of Capitulation for Nagapatnam

Dutch Proposal	English Decision
The Governor and Council of **Nagapatnam** propose to Admiral **Edward Hughes** and General **Hector Munro** to surrender the town on the 12th of this month, requesting a cessation of all hostilities.	Granted, provided they stack their arms and lower their drums and flags after marching out of the gate. Necessary provisions for the soldiers will be supplied.
The officers of the garrison and other military personnel who defended **Nagapatnam** shall march out of the China	Agreed.

Dutch Proposal	English Decision
Gate with the usual honors of war, carrying their arms and baggage, flying flags, beating drums, and with lit matches; however, no more than two cannons with their equipment may be taken.	
All officers and soldiers who surrender as prisoners of war shall be maintained, provided a record of expenses is kept to be reimbursed by Their Highnesses or the Dutch Company. No other arrangement is permitted.	Agreed, provided that the officers mentioned in the second article take their soldiers with them, along with all their effects without search, their servants and slaves, and their families.
All officers and soldiers of the **Nagapatnam** garrison shall be transported to **Batavia** or **Ceylon** on English ships at the expense of the English Company.	Granted, excluding the freedom of their persons.
The Governor, members of the Political Council, all administrative and commercial officers, the church council, sailors, and other salaried servants of the Dutch Company, as well as all inhabitants of **Nagapatnam** (European and local), shall retain the freedom of their persons and property (movable and immovable), merchandise, and other effects without molestation.	Unconditional, except for the security of their families, slaves, and property.
The Governor, Political Council, administrative and commercial officers, church council, sailors, and other salaried servants shall have the freedom to depart for **Batavia** or **Colombo** with their families, slaves, and possessions, with the English Company providing suitable ships. Funds belonging to the Orphan Chamber and the diaconate shall not be confiscated, as they belong to	Agreed.

Dutch Proposal	English Decision
minors and the poor. Any officer or official wishing to remain as a private resident shall be granted the protection of the English flag. All trade goods, munitions, artillery, weapons, and provisions belonging to the Company shall be handed over in good faith according to a specification list.	
All inhabitants of **Nagapatnam** wishing to remain shall be permitted to do so under the protection of the English flag upon taking an oath of allegiance to His Britannic Majesty, though this is refused for military personnel.	Agreed.
The fortifications, government buildings, warehouses, and other public buildings belonging to the Company must be maintained in their current state and not demolished.	Granted.
The free exercise of the Reformed religion, as practiced in the Dutch Church, shall remain permitted, and the current church shall be granted for its practice.	Agreed, insofar as it is compatible with the local government.
The Catholic Church and pagan temples shall retain all privileges enjoyed under the protection of the Dutch Company.	Granted, subject to visitation regarding land revenues; other papers shall be delivered to Governor **Van Vlissingen**.
All documents, charters, resolutions, and other government papers of **Nagapatnam** shall be delivered to Governor **Van Vlissingen** without search, so he may take them with him.	Granted.
No one shall be lodged in the government house during the stay of His Excellency, though	Granted.

Dutch Proposal	English Decision
Governor **Van Vlissingen** may continue to reside there.	
Any English deserters found in the **Nagapatnam** garrison shall be granted pardon.	Granted, insofar as it is compatible with our rights and as long as those persons behave properly.
All public, notarial, or secretarial acts ensuring the security of possessions of the inhabitants shall be respected and preserved by current officials for customary use.	Agreed.
The town's auctioneer, sequestrator, and *curator ad lites* shall be maintained to collect outstanding funds under existing regulations.	[No specific response listed]
The English guard deemed necessary to take possession of **Nagapatnam** must be allowed to march in, and the gates handed over one hour after the signing of the capitulation.	[No specific response listed]
After signing, an English guard of 50 men shall be given the China Gate, while a Dutch guard of 50 remains. No Dutch soldier may exit and no English soldier enter until the following day, when English troops occupy the gates. The garrison shall retire to the barracks until departure for **Batavia** or **Ceylon**, surrendering arms (except officers, who keep their sidearms).	Answered by the second article.
All Company servants (administrative, military, and maritime) and other salaried persons shall be maintained by the English Company until transported to their destination.	Answered by the second article.
All sick and wounded in the hospital shall be cured and maintained by the English Company.	All sick and wounded shall be properly cared for; the rest is answered by the second article.

Dutch Proposal	English Decision
All auxiliary troops of the **Nabab Hayder Ali chan Bahador** in the city shall be granted free passage to **Combagonam**.	Granted, provided they surrender their arms and depart for the army of **Hayder Ali chan**, but not to **Combagonam**.
Joan Daniel Simons, **Pieter Willem Geeke**, **Isaic Revnier Simons**, and **Jan Joachim Hast**, currently in the army of **Nabab Hayder Aly**, shall enjoy the privileges of this capitulation.	Granted, provided they leave the army of **Hayder Aly chan** and join those at **Nagapatnam** or **Madras**.

Signed at **Nagapatnam**, in the castle, **November 12, 1781**. (Signed) **R. van Vlissingen**, **Seracules Mossel**, **J. E. G. Hazelman**, **E. van Halm**, **M. Stoffenberg**, **Fr. W. Bloeme**, and **J. Accama**. (Signed) **Edw. Hughes** and **Hector Munro**.

Ternate: Renewal of Terms

December 3, 1781

Following the death of the King of **Ternate**, his son was recognized under terms only slightly different from those previously established.

Confirmation and renewal of the articles and conditions under which the late King **Ketchil Sibory Amsterdam** and the Ternatean nobility—after receiving pardon for their imprudent rebellion and war against the Noble Company—had their kingdom and lands restored. These lands, having been conquered by the Company’s arms, were granted back as a fief on **July 7, 1683**, by His Excellency **Cornelis Speelman**, Governor-General, and the Council of the Dutch East Indies, representing the supreme power of the chartered **East India Company**. The lands were to be governed by the King and the nobility in the ancient Ternatean manner, under the supreme power and supervision of the Company, as was sworn and signed on the 17th of that month by the King and his descendants. ## Ternate: December 1781

Following the vacancy of the administration of the Realm of Ternate caused by the death of His Highness **Sirie Maha Toewan Sultan Ichtira Djoerachman Wahuwa Saijidoena Alimoedien Sjah Kitchil Aroensaha** on **November 11, 1781**, and whereas the Company holds the exclusive right to elect a successor according to its own will and pleasure—as explicitly stipulated in Article 4 of the contract dated **July 1683**—the Governor and

Council of this province, acting upon the authority and qualifications provided by Their Honors in Batavia via secret dispatch dated **December 31, 1779**, have elected and appointed the eldest son of the late King **Aroensaha Patra Kitchiel Aharal** as King and vassal of the Realm of Ternate. This appointment took place on **November 13, 1781**, within the Council of Police.

The new sovereign is recognized under the name **Padoeka Maha Toewan Sultan Iskandar Malekiel Moelkiel Monawaroes Sadikoel Moharam Saha Patra Aharal**. On that same day, he was formally recognized and proclaimed in this high dignity by the dignitaries and princes of the realm.

Accordingly, we, **Padoeka Sri Maha Toewan Sultan Iskandar Malekiel Moelkiel Monawaroes Sadikoel Moharam Saha Patra Aharal**, King, together with all the aforementioned dignitaries and princes of the Realm of Ternate, hereby declare for ourselves and our descendants that we have carefully reviewed and considered the articles and points of the aforementioned **1683 Contract**. We find the contents acceptable and hereby promise and swear to fully adhere to all its articles, including those adopted and confirmed by the late King **Seborij Ansterdam**, and those signed and sworn to on **August 16, 1774**, by the most recently deceased King, **Paduka Sri Maha Toewan Sultan Ichtira Djoerachman Wahoewa Saijidoena Alimoedien Siah Kitchiel Aroensaha**, and the Ternatean dignitaries and princes upon his accession to the throne. We pledge to observe these terms without deviation, as if they were newly negotiated and accepted by us today.

Furthermore, we, the King and dignitaries, promise and swear—as has been the custom—to provide homage and allegiance to the Honorable Company as our feudal overlord and protector, without delay or negligence, pursuant to Article 17 of the said contract. We shall send annual letters to the Governor-General and the Council of India, accompanied by the stipulated tribute of two male slaves, two female slaves, ten cockatoos, and ten red-headed lories, under the conditions expressly stated in the aforementioned article.

We, the King and dignitaries, further promise and swear for ourselves and our descendants, without restriction or deviation, to maintain and uphold the contract concluded, sealed, and sworn on **December 10, 1660**, between the most powerful King of the Ternateans, **Mandar Saha**, **Saijfoedien** (King of Tidore), **Aliewadien** (King of Bachian), and Governor **Simon Cos** and his council. Consequently, we shall forever renounce and never again make any claim, of any kind, to the lands of **Waijsele**, **Somolla**, **Gita**, **Pajahe**, **Maidie**, and **Wamma** ceded to the Realm of Tidore. We agree to leave these lands permanently and without objection under the peaceful administration of the reigning Sultan of Tidore and his successors, under the supreme authority of the Company.

Furthermore, pursuant to Article 3 of the agreement, we shall not obstruct, but shall voluntarily permit, the people of Tidore—provided they remain allied with the Company within the Realm of Ternate—to seek their livelihood on the great island of **Moro Tay** through fishing and sago processing, subject to the restrictions clearly stated in the said article.

We, the King and dignitaries, further declare that we shall sacredly uphold all points of the contract concluded, signed, sworn, and sealed in **July 1743** between Governor **Marten Lelievelt** and the council of this province, and the late King of Ternate, **Kitchiel Radja Laut**, concerning the rice and paddy trade on the island of **Xulla Bessy**.

We, the King and dignitaries, also approve and ratify in all respects the peace treaty concluded and solemnized on **April 16, 1748**, between the aforementioned King **Radja Laut** and the then-reigning King of Tidore, **Miri Bifalalihil Aris Lemoehidien Billahil Malikil Mana-an Siah**, and his dignitaries. We promise and swear to faithfully fulfill all articles contained therein and to employ all our resources to preserve peace and tranquility in the Moluccas.

Moreover, we, the King and dignitaries, promise and swear—through the mediation of the Governor and Council of this province—to resolve and settle all pending disputes or claims between the Realms of Ternate and Tidore. To this end, we shall deliver to this castle all subjects or slaves of the latter realm, specifically those from **Gilly**, as well as those from **Gitare** who were transported from that village and from **Gebe** during the last war in **Patany**. In exchange, the Governor and Council agree to ensure that the King of Ternate is returned all subjects and slaves of Ternate who are currently held captive or residing in the lands of Tidore.

Furthermore, we, the King and dignitaries, promise and swear to strictly observe, without modification, the contract dated **June 24, 1752**, concluded, sworn, and signed between the then-Governor **Jan Elias van Meijlendonk** and the Council of the Moluccas, and the late King **Kitchiel Ayan Saha van Outshoorn**, regarding the people of **Macquian** who have returned to the obedience of the Ternatean Crown. We promise that the prerogatives mentioned therein shall be enjoyed without restriction.

Finally, we, the King and dignitaries, accept and promise to pay the Company, without exception, the outstanding debt of the late King **Kitchiel Aroon Saha** amounting to **12,652.108 rijksdaalders**, as well as all private debts owed by the late King to the residents of this colony.

In order to further cultivate peace, harmony, and trust within my realm, and to secure the respect and affection of my neighbors and subjects, I, King **Patra Kitchiel Aharal**, hereby grant amnesty to all princes, princesses, and dignitaries who may have been the object of hatred from my late father, King **Aroon Saha**.

This act was performed, renewed, and expanded at the assembly of the Honorable **Alexander Cornabe**, Governor, and the Council of the Moluccas, at **Fort Oranje** on Ternate, in **December 1781**. To further confirm this, the high King **Padoeka Sri Maha Toewan Sultan Iskandar Malekiel Moelkiel Monawaroes Sadikoel Moharam Saha Patra Aharal** took the oath on the Quran, as his late father **Kitchiel Aroon Saha** had done within this castle, and administered it to the aforementioned Governor. The dignitaries and princes of the blood and ranks (names follow) also took the oath on the Quran in their own manner and ratified it with their signatures and the royal seal, just as was done during the inauguration of the late King **Kitchiel Aroonsaha** on **August 16, 1774**.

On behalf of the Honorable Company, the following have signed alongside the Company's great seal: Governor **Alexander Cornabe**, Merchant and Second **Francois Bartholomeus Hemmekam**, Captain and Head of Militia **Johan Godlob Wilhelm Heinrich**, Under-merchant and Paymaster **Gerardus Willem van Renesse**, Under-merchant, Police Secretary, Fiscal, and Shopkeeper **George Frederik Durr**, and Accountant, Dispenser, and Assayer **Willem Frederik Mertz**.

Signed on behalf of the Honorable Governor and the Council of the Moluccas: **G. F. Durr**, Secretary. **January 24, 1782**

Gorontalo: January 24, 1782

Following the death of King **Kitchil Unu**, his son **Mohamad Hassan Oedien Kitchil Ambohinga** was recognized as sovereign. The beginning of the contract concluded with him is identical to the previously mentioned agreement. Following the words "in the year 1776," the text continues:

Since the procurement of gold has begun to decline annually, and it has become clear to the Governor and Council that the supply of this metal depends largely on the diligence and loyalty of the overseers appointed over the mine workers, I, the King, and the State Dignitaries, hereby promise and swear—upon penalty of forfeiture of my royal dignity for myself, and forfeiture of office and arbitrary correction for the dignitaries—that we shall appoint only those as overseers who are known to be loyal and sincere toward the Company. These overseers shall declare under oath, before the Resident or the Company's authority in **Gorontalo**,

that they will not engage in, nor permit, any illicit trade with anyone. They shall ensure that all gold mined by their subordinates is delivered into the hands of the Company.

We further pledge to hand over any overseer convicted of negligence or illicit trade to the Resident, who shall send them to the Castle. We shall ensure that **1,000 miners** are always employed in the mines; should the number fall, the Resident shall be notified so that appropriate representations may be made to the King and dignitaries. Any leader who hides the actual number of miners from the Resident shall be punished for negligence.

Furthermore, we shall instruct our leaders, under the aforementioned penalties, to permit no other vessels—regardless of nationality—to enter the rivers or anchorages of the gold mines under any pretext, except for those from **Gorontalo** or the small villages of Gorontalo, Company vessels, or those carrying a pass from the Resident specifically for the mines. Anyone convicted of trading with foreigners, regardless of the amount, or anyone found with foreign goods not sorted by the Company, shall be handed over to the Resident for appropriate punishment.

Finally, we promise that all Gorontaloans, whether leaders or commoners, discovered by the Company wearing *kruis pantjallings* or *Lemboena* vests without a pass from the Resident, or found among the *Mandharese* or *Buginese*, shall be handed over to the Honorable Company as vagrants and illicit traders.

This was performed, renewed, sworn, and confirmed at Ternate, in **Fort Oranje**, on **January 24, 1782**.

Signed: **Alexander Cornabe**, **G. Hemmekam**, **J. G. W. Heinrichs**, **G. W. van Renesse**, **G. Durr**. (Followed by the signatures of the King and the dignitaries).

Ternate: March 6, 1782

Due to the resistance shown by **Prince Nuku** and the war with the English, it became necessary to employ a number of subjects of the Sultan of Ternate under the following conditions. This concerned the **Alfoeren**, the non-Muslim inhabitants of **Halmaheira**.

Convention regarding the transfer of a troop of Ternatean **Alfoeren**, signed and sealed between the Honorable **Alexander Cornabe**, Governor, and the Council of the Moluccas, acting on behalf of His Excellency **Willem Arnold Alting**, Governor-General, and the Council of the Netherlands Indies, on one part;

and **Padoeka Sri Maha Tuan Sultan Iskandar Malekiel Moelkiel Monawaroes Saydikoel Moharam Siah Kitchiel Patra Aharal**, King of Ternate, and his dignitaries, on the other.

First, we, the King and dignitaries, declare and promise to voluntarily relinquish all power and authority over a band of **150 Alfoeren**. As demonstrated by the Governor and Council, and given the need for auxiliaries in the current perilous circumstances, we agreed during the conference on **December 17** of last year to deliver them to the service of the Honorable Company within this castle.

Furthermore, out of loyalty to the Dutch Society—whose enemies we consider our own, and under whose protection we have long enjoyed and hope to continue to enjoy security—we agree to provide as many additional **Alfoeren** as the Governor and Council may require during the war with the English and other enemies. These additional troops shall be delivered with the same authority, and we shall not interfere in their disputes or alleged complaints.

These **Alfoeren** shall be required to swear an oath of loyalty and obedience to the Honorable Company. Insofar as their nature and customs permit, they shall be subject to the articles of war established for the Company’s militia. The Governor and Council are free to train them in European warfare and to fill vacant officer and non-commissioned officer positions through promotion of those within the troop who best deserve it. Those guilty of gross or minor crimes shall be punished accordingly.

Should any members of these troops desert due to crime or other reasons, we, the King and dignitaries, promise to lead the search for them and ensure their return. We shall forbid their fellow countrymen and relatives from providing them shelter in their villages under threat of severe punishment. We also promise to replace any members lost to incurable disease or other incidents with other countrymen to maintain full strength.

In return, the Governor and Council promise to provide the **Alfoeren** with monthly pay as follows: - Captain: **20 rijksdaalders** - Lieutenant: **12 rijksdaalders** - Ensign: [amount missing] - Sergeant: **rijksdaalders and 39 stuivers** - Corporal: [amount missing] - Private: **36 stuivers** (food allowance)

Additionally, they shall receive **40 lbs of rice** and **three cans of arak**. Subject to the approval of the High Indian Government, His Highness the King of Ternate shall receive an annual sum of **500 rijksdaalders** as recognition for the delivery and relinquishment of authority over these troops. This sum shall be paid annually starting one year after the signing of this contract, for as long as the troop remains in Company service. Should His Highness the reigning Sultan pass away, this contract shall be renewed with his successor.

Done, contracted, and decided at Ternate, in **Fort Oranje**, on **March 6, 1782**.

Signed: **Alex Cornabe**, **Hemmekam**, **J. G. W. Heinrich**, **G. F. Durr**, **W. F. S. Mertz**. (Followed by the signatures of the Sultan and the dignitaries).

Ternate: March 1782 (Separate Article)

A separate article explicitly mandates that the soldiers provided must be non-Muslims:

> Separate article belonging to the contract between the Honorable Company and **Padoeka Sri Maha Tuan Sultan Iskandar Malekiel Moelkiel Monowaroes Saijdikoel Mokaram Siah Ketchil Patra Aharal**, King of Ternate, and his dignitaries, regarding the surrender of a troop of **Alfoeren** into the service of the Honorable Company:
>
> I, the King, further promise that those used to replace members of the delivered **Alfoeren** troop lost to disease, death, or other incidents shall henceforth be chosen from those who are essentially pagan **Alfoeren** and not of the Islamic faith. This is deemed necessary to avoid aversion and friction when they are forced by necessity to eat from the same pot as the European soldiers.

Ternate, **March 1782**.

Signed: **Alex. Cornabe**, **Hemmekam**, **J. G. W. Heinrich**, **G. F. Durr**, **W. Mertz**. (Accompanied by the seal of the King of Ternate and the signatures of the King and dignitaries).

Moluccas / Sangir Islands: March 1782

A new ruler of Tabukan has sworn to uphold previous contracts, while the state of war necessitates several new provisions.

Confirmation and renewal of all articles, conditions, and obligations previously entered into, concluded, solemnized, and sworn between the Honorable Company and the Kings of Tabukan, now further renewed, sworn, signed, and sealed between the Honorable **Alexander Cornabe**, Governor of the Moluccas, and his Council, acting on behalf of His Excellency **Willem Arnold Alting**, Governor-General, and the Council of the Netherlands Indies—representing the General Dutch East India Company and the State of the United Netherlands in these regions

—on one part; and the elected King of the vassal realm of Tabukan, **Hendrik Daniel Paparang**, and his State Council, on the other.

Since the vassal realm of Tabukan became vacant upon the death of my uncle, **David Johannes Philip**, and since the Honorable **Alexander Cornabe**, Governor and Council of the Moluccas, with the approval of Their Honors the High Indian Government, have found me, **Hendrik Daniel Paparang**, to be the nearest and most capable successor (having already been designated as “Young King” by the Moluccan Government on **May 27, 1771**), and have elected and created me King and vassal of the realm of Tabukan, I hereby promise and swear, together with my dignitaries, to sacredly uphold and enforce without deviation all contracts and obligations concluded between the Honorable Company and my predecessors, the Kings of Tabukan, and the Sangir Kings in general.

Specifically, I reaffirm the contract of **July 31, 1697**, between Governor **Lesage** and Prince **Francisco Matheus Maccampo**; the alliance of **November 16, 1720**, between Governor **Anthony Heinsius** and King **Jacobus Marcus Laleno**; the contract of **February 10, 1724**, between Governor **Jacob Cloek** and King **Philip Maca-ampo**; and finally, the most recent contract of **May 18, 1758**, between Governor **Jacob van Schoenderwoert** and my late uncle, King **David Johannes Philip**. I declare myself fully aware of their contents and reaffirm them as if they were explicitly inserted here.

I, the King and dignitaries, further promise and swear to regard the English nation—with whom the Dutch state is currently at war—as our enemies for as long as the conflict continues. Should they encounter us or land on our shores, they shall be treated as such; we shall inflict all possible damage upon them, provide no aid or assistance, and strictly forbid all contact with them. Conversely, we shall recognize the French nation as friends of the Company and ourselves, providing them assistance if the occasion arises.

Furthermore, I, the King and dignitaries, promise and swear to strictly avoid and forbid my subjects, under threat of the severest punishment, from any contact with the *Suluans* and *Mindanaoans* (pirates), to whom we shall grant no access to our harbors or territories.

Finally, I, the King and dignitaries, promise to promptly and without deviation uphold the convention of **November 12, 1779**, concluded between the then-Under-merchant and Sangir Commissioner **Francois Bartholomeus Hemmekam** and the Sangir Kings, regarding the supply of **27 korra-korra** (war boats)

and **1,350 armed men** for the service of the Honorable Company, including our stipulated share of **8 korra-korra** and **400 men** upon their return to the realm. ## Taboekan

I hereby pledge to keep at least two *kora-kora* and the necessary crews in a state of constant readiness. These shall be available to set sail immediately upon the request of the Company's postmaster to deliver urgent news and correspondence to **Castle Manado**.

I, along with my nobles, most solemnly swear to uphold and fulfill all such contracts, conditions, and obligations, including any subsequent amendments. In witness whereof, we bind ourselves by a solemn oath in the Reformed tradition, raising the two index fingers of our right hands and declaring:

> "So help me God Almighty."

Renewed, confirmed, and concluded at **Castle Orange** on the island of **Ternate**, **March 8, 1782**.

(Signed) **Alex. Cornabe**, **F. B. Hemmekam**, **J. G. W. Heinrichs**, **W. van Renesse**, **G. Durr**, **W. F. Mertz**.

Limbotto, North Celebes

May 15, 1782

Contract concluded upon the installation of a new ruler of **Limbotto**, primarily concerning the delivery of gold.

This document serves as the confirmation and renewal of all contracts, conditions, and obligations previously established between the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** and the Kings of **Limbotto** and their nobles. These terms are hereby renewed, sealed, and sworn to by the Right Honorable **Alexander Cornabe**, Governor of the **Moluccas**, and his Council, acting on behalf of His Excellency **Willem Arnold Alting**, Governor-General and the Council of the Indies, representing the **VOC** and the **State of the United Netherlands**.

The other party is the newly elected King of **Limbotto**, **Mohamat Sirafoedien Kitchiel Telahoenja**, and his nobles.

Whereas the Right Honorable **Alexander Cornabe** and his Council, with the high approval of the Government in **Batavia**, have seen fit to appoint me, **Mohamad Sirafocdien Kitchil Tekahoenga (Tilahoenja)**, as co-king and vassal of the lands of **Limbotto**. I, as King, and my present nobles, do hereby promise and swear for ourselves and our descendants to faithfully uphold

all conditions and contracts previously concluded between the Company and the former Kings of **Limbotto**, specifically those dated **March 25, 1678**, **January 2, 1681**, **July 9, 1710**, **September 26, 1730**, **March 29, 1735**, and **June 8, 1737**, insofar as they remain applicable to current circumstances.

Furthermore, the King and his nobles pledge to ratify and strictly follow the convention of **July 22, 1765**, regarding the establishment of the people of **Limbotto** at **Quandang**, subject to the further instructions of the Government in **Batavia**.

Regarding the delivery of gold: it was noted by the Governor and Council that we were unable to fulfill the delivery of 750 *reales* of gold promised in the conventions of **October 26, 1769**, and **1776**, due to the small population of **Limbotto** compared to **Gorontalo**. To avoid an impossible burden, and pending final approval from **Batavia**, we have agreed to set the annual delivery at **500 reales**. Consequently, the 1769 and 1776 conventions are amended solely regarding this quantity.

The King and his nobles swear to deliver these **500 reales** annually to the Company and bring them to the Resident at the fixed price of **10 reales** per unit. Any additional gold discovered through opulent finds by the King or his subjects shall also be delivered. We affirm that we are fully capable of providing this 500-real quota.

As the Governor and Council have observed that gold production fluctuates based on the diligence of the mine overseers, the King and nobles swear—on pain of loss of royal dignity and office—that:

- No overseers shall be appointed unless they are known to be honest and loyal to the Company.
- All overseers must swear an oath before the Resident that they will not engage in or permit any illicit trade, and will ensure all gold mined is delivered to the Company.
- Any overseer found guilty of neglect or smuggling shall be handed over to the Resident without hesitation to be sent to the Castle.
- A minimum of **300 miners** must be employed at all times. The overseer must notify the Resident immediately if numbers fall, so the King and nobles may take steps to restore the workforce. Any overseer who hides the actual number of miners from the Resident shall be punished for neglect of duty.
- Overseers are forbidden from allowing any vessels other than those from **Limbotto** or **Gorontalo** (regardless of nationality) to enter the rivers or anchorages of the gold mines, unless the vessel possesses a pass from the Resident specifically for the mines.
- Any subject of **Limbotto** found trading with foreign nations, or in possession of foreign cloths or merchandise not supplied by

the Company, shall be handed over to the Resident for appropriate punishment.
- Any person, whether a noble or commoner, who travels west or east of **Quandang** for trade or business without a pass from the Resident (which shall be provided free of charge) shall be treated as a smuggler and surrendered to the Company.

I, **Mohamat Sirafoedien Kitchiel Tilahoenja**, declare that I have fully understood these terms and hereby accept and confirm them. I pledge that I and my nobles shall observe them without exception. Upon my return to my realm, I shall ensure that King **Naeki** and the other nobles ratify these terms.

Done, renewed, and sworn at **Castle Orange, Ternate**, on **May 15, 1782**.

(Signed) **Alex. Cornabe**, **J. G. W. Heinrichs**, **W. F. Mertz**, **G. Durr**, **G. W. van Renesse**, **C. van Dijk**. (Followed by the signatures of the King and his nobles).

Tagulanda, Sangihe Islands

June 20, 1782

Contract with the newly appointed King of **Tagulanda**, largely identical to the contract with **Taboekan**, with the following specific clause:

Whereas the vassal state of **Tagulanda** became vacant upon the death of my father, King **Andries Tamarol**, and the Right Honorable **Alexander Cornabe** and the Council of the **Moluccas**, with the approval of the Government in **Batavia** and the request of the nobles and princes of **Tagulanda**, have seen fit to elect me, **Christiaan Tamarol**, as King and vassal of the said realm.

I hereby promise and swear, along with my nobles, to sacredly uphold all contracts and obligations concluded between the Company and my predecessors, the Kings of **Tagulanda**, specifically: - The contract of **July 21, 1664**, between **Anthony van Voorst** and King **Anthony Bapias**. - The agreement of **June 29, 1684**, between Governor **Jacob Lobs** and King **Philip Anthonisz**. - The terms of **August 17, 1724**, between Governor **Jacob Cloek** and Prince **Philip Jacobus Ratimamkis**. - The most recent contract of **April 1755**, between Governor **Jan Elias van Mijlendonk** and my father, King **Andries Tamarol**.

I declare these documents to be as binding as if they were written here in full. Furthermore, as per the **Taboekan** agreement, the requirement for **Tagulanda** is the provision of **4 *kora-kora*** and **200 men**.

Renewed, confirmed, and sealed at **Castle Orange, Ternate**, on **June 20, 1782**.

(Signed) **W. F. Mertz**, **Alex. Cornabe**, **G. W. Hemmekam**, **J. G. W. Heinrichs**, **G. W. van Renesse**, **G. Durr**.

Malacca and Siak

August 1782

Convention between **Pieter Gerardus de Bruijn**, Governor and Director of the city and fortress of **Malacca**, acting for the **VOC**, and **Habib Umar Asagaf**, the Regent of **Rokan** and authorized minister of the King of **Siak**.

Whereas **Habib Umar Asagaf**, representing **Sultan Jhaia Achmat Cha** of **Siak**, has solemnly sworn to uphold the treaty of peace, friendship, and alliance signed on **January 16, 1761**, the Governor and his Council have agreed to the following:

- The former King of **Siak**, **Radja Mohamet Ali**, along with his friends and kinsmen, shall not be persecuted or disturbed under any pretext, provided they remain loyal to the Company and the current legal King. Instead, **Radja Mohamet Ali** shall be treated with the honor and distinction befitting a prince of the realm, protected from his enemies, and left in peaceful possession of his goods.
- Due to the state of war between the **United Netherlands** (and the **VOC**) and the **English**, the King of **Siak**, pursuant to Article 11 of the 1761 treaty, shall immediately send twenty or more armed bands to **Malacca** upon the Governor’s request. Each band shall consist of **109 men**:
  - 1 Captain
  - 1 Lieutenant
  - 1 Ensign
  - Sergeants
  - Corporals
  - 96 Privates

These forces will be employed in the defense of the city and fortress against the English, by land or sea. While in the service of the Company, they shall receive monthly wages similar to those of the Malay military: - Captain: 15 - Lieutenant: 12 - Ensign: 10 - Sergeant: 5 - Corporal: 4 - Private: 2.5

These men must strictly obey the orders of the Governor and Council or face punishment under Dutch military law.

Furthermore, all tin produced in the **Rokan** mines must be delivered exclusively to the **VOC** at a price of **35 Spanish reales**.

Executed at the fortress of **Malacca**, **August 1782**.

(Signed) **P. G. de Bruijn**, **A. A. Werndleij**, **J. A. Schilling**, **Couperus**, **F. Thierens**, **B. B. Hoijnck van Papendrecht**. (By order of the Governor and Council) **F. Thierens**, Secretary.

Kaidipang and Bolaang-Itam, North Celebes

November 1782

Renewal of contracts between the **VOC** (represented by **Alexander Cornabe** on behalf of Governor-General **Willem Arnold Alting**) and the elected King of **Kaidipang** and **Bolaang-Itam**, **Willem David Cornput**, and his nobles.

Whereas the realms of **Kaidipang** and **Bolaang-Itam** became vacant due to the voluntary abdication of King **Jacobus Cornput**, and whereas the Governor and Council, at the request of the former King and the local nobility, have seen fit to appoint Prince **Willem David Cornput** as King and vassal.

The King and his nobles acknowledge the Company’s right and ownership of these realms and pledge to uphold the following: - The contract of **March 17, 1702**, signed by **David van Petersom** and **Jan Walraven de la Contame** with the late King **Willem Cornput**. - The contract of **August 1729** between Governor **Jacob Christiaan Pilat** and King **Albertus Cornput**. - The agreement of **May 25, 1750**, between **Jan Elias van Mijlendonk** and King **David Cornput**. - The act of reconciliation of **July 2, 1727**, and the convention of **October 16, 1759**, between King **David Cornput** and King **Adriaan Pattilima** of **Attingola**. - The most recent contract of **August 15, 1766**, between Governor **Hendrik Breton** and King **Jacobus Cornput**.

The King and nobles accept these lands as fiefs of the Company. No ruler shall be recognized or appointed without the Company’s explicit approval. Upon the death of a ruler, the nobles may propose a successor, but they must await the Company’s final decision.

Furthermore: - The King may not marry a non-Christian; his spouse must belong to the **Christian Reformed** faith. - Only the Reformed religion, as practiced in the Dutch Church following the

Synod of Dort, shall be tolerated. - The King and nobles pledge to assist those wishing to convert from paganism or Islam to the Reformed faith, ensuring no harm or damage comes to them. ## Treaty with the King of Caydipang

1. All persons of the **Roman Catholic** faith—including popes, monks, priests, schoolmasters, and laypeople—must be expelled from the realm and territory. They are to be rejected and ordered to leave immediately; if they resist, they are to be arrested and sent as prisoners to **Ternaten**, as such individuals bring nothing but discord.

2. The King and his high officials pledge not to receive or support any Europeans—whether **Spanish**, **Portuguese**, **French**, **English**, **Danish**, **Swedish**, or of any other origin—nor any **Atchinders** or other nations, unless they possess a valid passport from a recognized company. Otherwise, such persons must be directed to **Maleijo**, where they shall be handed over to the official currently in authority on behalf of the **Company**, or otherwise escorted there.

3. They shall act as friends to the **Company's** friends and enemies to the **Company's** enemies. They pledge to assist the **Company** in voyages and wars, alongside other vassals, provided such service takes place outside their own lands and is reasonable. In return, the **Company** shall faithfully assist and endeavor to rescue them in all instances of hardship or emergency, as necessity and circumstances require.

4. Neither the King nor his high officials may enter into any treaty of war or peace with any party without first obtaining the permission and consent of the **Company**. However, they are permitted to defend themselves if attacked, provided they undertake no further action until the **Governor of Ternaten** has been notified.

5. The King of **Caydipang** and his officials remain obligated to support any ally who finds themselves in distress or is attacked by another, just as the allies are obligated to assist the King of **Caydipang** and his officials to the best of their ability in such events.

6. Should any **Company** vessel—whether a ship, sloop, or smaller boat—be wrecked or suffer damage within the jurisdiction of **Caydipang** due to severe weather or other causes, the King and his officials pledge to provide all possible assistance and support.

7. Subjects of the King of **Caydipang** may not voyage to **Amboina**, **Makassar**, **Magindanao**, or similar locations without special consent from the **Governor in the Moluccas**. Furthermore, they may only visit the specifically authorized locations, under penalty of severe punishment.

8. If any spice trees are discovered within **Caydipang**, the King and his officials pledge to have them destroyed immediately or to notify the **Company** so that they may be uprooted, as the cultivation of spice trees within their lands will not be tolerated.

9. The King and his officials further bind themselves to deliver to the **Company**, or to the respective master, any servants or subjects of the **Company** who may flee to **Caydipang**. For every such person returned, the bringer shall be paid a reward of **ten rijksdaalders**, either in cash or cloth.

10. No bird's nests or *caret* (sea cucumbers) may be sold by the King, his officials, or his subjects to any private traders; they may be sold exclusively to the **Company**, which shall purchase them at a reasonable price. The King, his officials, and all subjects of **Caydipang** must strictly adhere to this, under penalty of rigorous punishment according to the decree.

11. Based on reliable reports from the Resident of **Menado**, as well as the testimony of the officials present in **Caydipang**, gold dust has been discovered in a river, a small sample of which has already been brought here. Consequently, the King and his officials pledge to conduct a thorough investigation of said river upon their return and to provide a truthful report—under oath of loyalty—to the Resident in **Menado** or the **Ternaten Government**. This report must specify the extent of the gold deposits in that and all other rivers or mines they may discover, including an estimate of how much can be mined in a year. The King and officials further bind themselves to diligently pursue the procurement of gold and to deliver all gold found in **Caydipang** and **Buelangitam** exclusively to the **Company**, at a rate of **10 rds. per real weight**, ensuring it is pure and clean. They must ensure that no mineral is embezzled or sold by their subjects to foreign traders; those found guilty of such crimes shall be punished as an example or handed over to the **Company**.

12. Finally, the King and his officials pledge to maintain all the aforementioned terms as pious and loyal vassals and tenants of the **Company**, with all virtue and sincerity. No breach of this renewed and expanded contract shall occur due to any differences that may occasionally arise.

In witness whereof, we, the King and the present high officials, solemnly swear in the Dutch manner, pronouncing the words: *"So help me Almighty God."*

Done, renewed, signed, sealed, and sworn at **Ternaten**, in **Castle Orange**, in **November 1782**.

(Signed:) **Alexander Cornabe**, **Hemmekam**, **J. G. W. Heinrich**, **G. Durr**, **Mertz**, **Van Dijk** By order of the Right Honorable Governor and Council of the **Moluccas**. (Signed:) **G. Durr**, Secretary.

Malacca and Siak

March 13, 1783

> In the year of the Hegira 1197, on the 11th day of the month of **Rabil Auwal**, Thursday morning, being **February 13, 1783**, it is certified and declared by His Highness **Padoeka Sirie Sulthan Iahia Achmat Cha**, whose royal seat and throne are in the realm of **Siac Srie Indrapoera daroe Salam Oealkiam**:
>
> That the original alliance concluded between my grandfather (who passed away at **China Polau**) and Governor **David Boelen**, then regent of the peaceful and prosperous land and castle of **Malacca** and its council, and subsequently renewed and confirmed by my father, the old King, has remained unchanged and steadfast, despite the succession of various Governors in the administration of **Malacca**. This holds true up to the present time, while my friend, Governor **Pieter Gerardus de Bruijn**, his ministers, and the Council of India govern the land and castle of **Malacca**, as it did during the reigns of my late father and my youngest deceased father.
>
> Therefore, I—who by the grace of God and the cooperation of His Holy Prophet have been elevated to King—shall maintain this contract without change and fulfill it with the same promptitude as my grandfather and my father did before me. To this end, I sent my youngest brother, the Great Lord **Habieb Oemar**, son of **Habieb Moehhamat Ba Houzien Aszagaf Ba Aloei**, to **Malacca** on Monday, the 12th day of the month of **Sjaban**, in the year 1196, being **July 22, 1782**, to meet my friend, to increase our friendship, and to strengthen our bonds.
>
> As a token of the truth that I shall sincerely maintain and fulfill this most daring contract and unbreakable bond with my friend, the **Company**, I have ratified this document with my customary seal.

Translated by the sworn interpreter **Intje Taijer**, at the castle of **Malacca** on **March 13, 1783**. (Signed:) **C. G. Baumgarten**, Secretary.

Mataram-Djokjakarta

March 24, 1783

An agreement in the form of a royal decree regarding protocol during palace ceremonies, issued to the qualified officers of the Company and the Ministers of the Sultan, introduced at the Company lodge within the *kraton* (palace) of His Highness the Sultan.

Since His Highness the Sultan, wishing to prevent disorder and unpleasantness, has seen fit to decree that the utmost regard be paid to the positioning of the parading militia and the seating arrangements of the Sultan, his Ministers, and lesser subjects, the following is ordained and must be observed when His Highness is seated upon the throne, including at the *Lamadoehoer* (the high seat) and the *Bangsal Pangrawil*:

- **First**: Every person shall remain in their assigned place until His Highness departs. No one entering or leaving shall use any passage other than the one designated for them, so that all disorder may be prevented.
- **Second**: When approaching or departing from the Sovereign, **Company** personnel shall use only the designated passage. They must ensure that no member of the Sovereign's entourage is inconvenienced and shall not request any passage other than that ordered by His Highness or his Ministers, avoiding any pushing that might lead to refusal or other unpleasantness.
- **Third**: No one shall offer any insult nor tolerate any; anyone who is insulted must exercise moderation in the presence of the Sovereign and, under penalty of death, shall not touch a weapon. Instead, they shall lodge a complaint with their respective superior. These rules shall be observed by the Sovereign's subjects toward the **Company's** militia and all those in service, whether at the lodge, the *kraton*, or elsewhere while on duty or sentry.
- **Fourth**: The qualified officers of the **Company**, as well as the Sultan's Ministers carrying the *Bawat* (state umbrella), shall be respected. No officer or Minister shall pass without showing reverence, nor shall they push through the ranks. They shall pass to the left or right, giving way to the *Bawat* carriers, though they are not required to stand still. However, a dragoon or soldier is required to stand still until the person carrying the *Bawat* has passed. Lesser regents and ministers shall remove their hats for a qualified officer; servants and soldiers of both the Sovereign and the **Company** are similarly obligated.
- **Fifth**: It shall be observed that **Company** officers or servants attending the court and approaching the Sovereign must request passage from those sitting behind the Sovereign in an

orderly manner—by touching the shoulder—and not by using their feet to clear a path.
- **Sixth**: When encountering a *tandoe* (palanquin) adorned with tin, carrying high officials, children, or family of the Sovereign, all **Company** chiefs, officers, and servants are requested not to pass through their ranks, but to deviate to the right or left.

These regulations were introduced by the **Company** and His Highness the Sultan at the fortress in the *Lama-doehoer* at the court of **Djocjacarta Adiningrat** on Monday, **March 24, 1783**.

Ratified by Chief **Jan Mathijs van Rhijn** and **Radeen Adipattie Danoeredjo**. (Signed:) **Abraham Gobius**. (Signed:) **M. van Rhijn**.

Moluccas-Tidore

December 17, 1783

Articles and conditions established on behalf of the High Noble, Right Honorable and Powerful Lord **Mr. Willem Arnold Alting**, Governor-General of the State of the United Netherlands and the Right Honorable Council of the Dutch East Indies—representing the highest power and sovereignty in these East Indian regions—through the Right Honorable **Alexander Cornabe**, Governor of the **Moluccas**, and his Council.

This agreement is made with the inhabitants of the island of **Tidore** following their rebellion, betrayal, and waging of war against their lawful feudal lord and protector, the **United Dutch Company**, and His Highness **Padoeka Sri Maha toean Sultan Amieri Iskandar Malkiel Moelkiel Manowaroes Saidikoel Moharam Siach Kietchil Patra Aharal**, King of the Realm of **Ternaten**. After the subsequent punishment of the island of **Tidore** and its inhabitants by the just arms of the **Company**, and since His Highness has graciously granted pardon and amnesty, a contract of peace and friendship is hereby concluded with the *singhadjes* and *quimelahas* (local chiefs) confirmed by the Governor and Council, namely **Moertalah Sengadje** and **Kimelaha** of the *negorij* **Soasio**, village **Togaboe**; **Robou Kimelaha Kalaadie**; **Ismael Kimelaha** of village **Souknorra**; **Dan Kimelaha** of village **Samatto**; **Robo Kimelaha** of village **Daijado**; **Salamat Ngoffamanjira Roem**; **Hadji Ngoffa-manjira Dohidoeboe**, and others.

It is now widely known in the **Moluccas**—to the great sorrow of the Governor and Council, who suffered the loss of many **Company** servants and significant damages—how the currently arrested and perjured King **Padoeka Sri Sultan Amirie Muhamad Doeniel Mansoerie Radjoedien Siach Ketjiel**

Patra Alam, and the faithless princes and officials of **Tidore**, ignored the example set by the High Government of the East Indies. They had seen how the late King **Padoeka Sri Maha tuan sultan Mohamad Djoeniel Masoedie Djamaloedien Siach**, Crown Prince **Garamahongie**, and other primary officials were declared to have forfeited their titles due to their treasonous machinations and conspiracies with the **Company's** enemies, which led to the ruin of establishments in the **Moluccas**.

Despite over a century of generous aid, loyalty, friendship, and protection provided by the **Company** to the Realm of **Tidore**, and despite the solemn oaths sworn on the **Quran** when King **Patra Alam** was restored to the throne by the High Government, he and his princes treated the sacred contracts with the **Company** with utter contempt. Following in the damaging footsteps of their predecessors, they rewarded the **Company's** kindness with betrayal and open hostility.

The **Company** gave them no reason for such conduct, yet they conspired with the entire nation and the rebel **Nuku**, fully aware that **Nuku** was an enemy of the **Company**. **Nuku** had already proven his hostility by shedding the innocent blood of **Company** servants and other Christians, inciting the **Cerammers** to rebel, and committing murder and robbery in the districts of **Amboina**. Under a mask of friendship toward their protector, they plotted the most faithless and damaging scheme: to destroy or expel the **Company** from the **Moluccas**, to overthrow the Realm of **Ternaten**, and to divide it among themselves.

To achieve this, they deceived the under-merchant and sworn translator **Van Dijk**. At the request of the King and his officials, the Governor and Council had entrusted **Van Dijk** with a number of **Company** servants, citizens, ammunition, and weapons, acting in good faith to help suppress the Papuan unrest and the rebel **Nuku**. Instead, in a treacherous act, they had **Van Dijk** murdered and robbed of all **Company** equipment and arms. These weapons were then used against the **Company** and the lands of the King of **Ternaten**.

This heinous massacre and robbery were carried out with the assistance of the inhabitants of **Maba**, **Weda**, and **Pattanij**, who had recently been restored to the Crown of **Tidore** at great expense by the **Company** and **Ternaten** arms. Meanwhile, the treacherous and hypocritical King and his officials pretended to be unaware of these atrocities, blaming the rebel **Nuku** and the expeditionary chiefs, although it later became clear that this betrayal was planned with general consent. Their goal was to deceive the **Company** until the arrival of the power promised by **Nuku**—fourteen English ships and a vast number of pirate vessels from various enemy nations—at which point they intended to drop the mask and launch an open attack.

Indeed, when the appearance of a large pirate fleet seemed to offer the opportunity to bring about the downfall of the **Dutch Company** and the Realm of **Ternaten**, the faithless King and his officials grew bold. They no longer hesitated to openly participate in the murders, robberies, and destruction carried out by their rebellious subjects against **Company** personnel in **Ternaten**, and the forced transport of the inhabitants of **Macquian** to **Tidore**. Finally, to prove their bitter hatred, they committed the most shocking crime: the murder of the innocent European settlers at **Fort Toho Tobo**, people who had never harmed them and had served the ungrateful King as loyal bodyguards for many years.

Through these enormous hostilities against their lawful protector, the **Company**, the King, his officials, and the entire **Tidorese** nation brought upon themselves the just revenge and punishment that followed. The **Company** was forced to take reprisals, uniting its power and arms with those of its loyal ally, **Padoeka Sri Maha toean sultan Amierie Iskandar Malkiel Moelkiel Monawaroes Saidikoel Moharam Siach Ketchiel Patra Aharal**, King of the Realm of **Ternaten**, and these arms were supported by Almighty God, who upholds justice. ## The Island of Tidore

Not leaving such arrogance unpunished, it was ordained that the entire island of **Tidore** be subdued and disciplined. All its *negorijen* (villages) were reduced to ashes. The arrogant and vengeful King, along with the remaining high officials—after a large portion of the rebelling nation had been slain by the sword—were driven into such a desperate position that, seeing no other way out, they surrendered at the discretion of the Company. This was the same **Dutch East India Company** against which they had committed so many hostilities and to which they had willfully provided the initial provocation for a war that nearly brought their nation to total ruin. They returned to plead for mercy and forgiveness.

Although the **Governor** and **Council** of the Dutch Company in the **Moluccas** had every legal right and reason to exterminate the entire Tidorese nation—given their enormous crimes and the execrable plot to destroy or expel the Company, their lawful overlord and protector—or to treat them as a conquered people and enslave them, they chose a different path. Considering the old friendship that existed for years between the glorious and loyal predecessors of the recent kings and the Dutch Company, and moved by compassion for the innocent women and children, as well as those who played no part in the plotting and execution of these evil deeds, the Governor and Council decided otherwise. Furthermore, to demonstrate to all allies and vassals of the Dutch Company, and especially the **Moluccan Kings**, that the Company’s desire for the welfare and preservation of the Tidorese

nation—based on ancient ties—was still great enough to prevent its total destruction despite its betrayal, they granted pardon and amnesty.

This amnesty was extended to the nation, excluding the faithless King and those princes, officials, and subjects who participated in the treason and the massacre of Company servants. This pardon was granted upon the condition that they demonstrate genuine remorse and regret for their actions. To bring the remaining scattered population back under a necessary form of government and order, and pending the approval of **Their Honors** (the High Government), the Governor and Council hereby appoint and confirm the leaders proposed by the nation to govern the *negorijen* on the island of **Tidore**, replacing the officials who were killed, fled, or removed due to the rebellion.

Under the express condition that, following the conclusion of this treaty and the restoration of peace on **Tidore**—facilitated by the intercession of the Governor and Council, and provided the Tidorese forget and forgive the insults and hostilities inflicted upon the **Ternatan Empire**—the newly appointed leaders shall strictly observe and maintain the following articles and conditions, as shall the **Sultan Amier Iskandar Malkiel Moelkiel Manowaroes Saidikoel Moharam Siach Kitchil Patra (Alam)**, King of **Ternate**, and his officials:

> We, the leaders, hereby acknowledge and declare that our King, **Patra Alam**, currently detained in the castle, along with his former officials and the entire nation, rose up against our lawful overlord and protector, the renowned **Dutch East India Company**. By committing unprecedented and enormous hostilities, they provoked the Company to take up arms against us. This willfully initiated war led to the destruction of many innocent subjects and brought countless calamities upon the island of **Tidore**, which we have now suffered through the victory of the combined Company and Ternatan forces. Therefore, expressing our sincere remorse and regret, we fully acknowledge the justice of the punishment inflicted upon us by the Company. We declare ourselves unworthy of the benevolence shown to us through this gracious forgiveness and peace, as the Company had every right to treat us as a conquered people.
>
> We hereby declare all those who conspired in the aforementioned uprising with the rebel **Noekoe**, or who participated in the treason and murder of Company servants, to be rebels and traitors. We promise not only to cease all association with them but also to deliver any such fugitives we capture to the Company at **Castle Orange** to be punished according to their crimes.

We undertake and promise to immediately surrender all remaining or hidden artillery, including cannons, *rantakas* (small copper cannons), muskets, and other firearms and ammunition, to the Company at **Castle Orange**. Furthermore, we shall demolish all our fortresses, *bentengs*, or fortified villages and other mountain hideouts, and we vow never to rebuild them. Any villages we reconstruct must be located on the coastal plains, selected and approved by this Government, and must never be built on heights or mountains. These settlements must remain open, without stone walls or palisades.

We solemnly swear to renounce the rebel **Noekoe**, recognizing him forever as a murderer, a traitor, and an enemy of both our people and the **Dutch East India Company**, which has graciously restored its protection to us. We promise to deliver him, dead or alive, to the Company upon capture, as well as anyone who may come to **Tidore** on his behalf to incite us against the Company or the **Kingdom of Ternate**. We shall never again maintain any correspondence with said rebel, nor tolerate such actions by our subjects; those found guilty shall be handed over to the Company without delay. Likewise, without the permission and prior knowledge of the **Governor** or **Council**, we shall not grant access to **Tidore** to exiled Tidorese princes or subjects, nor to the rebellious peoples of **Maba**, **Weda**, **Pattanijre**, or **Papua**. We shall exercise no authority over these nations and send no shipments to these districts without authorization.

Our authority, under the supervision and direction of the **Governor** and **Council of the Moluccas**, shall be limited to the subjects on the island of **Tidore**. Each leader shall govern only their appointed *negorij* and the districts on the coast of **Halmaheira**, from **Kajasa** to **Ngofamunoh**. Any Tidorese found outside these boundaries, particularly along the land route from **Pajahe** to **Weda**, shall be treated as enemies.

We further pledge to maintain no correspondence with, nor grant access to, the Company’s enemies—specifically the **Magindanaoans** or those from other islands—nor to foreign European nations, particularly the **English**. Any English ships appearing at **Tidore** shall be seized and delivered to the Company. Conversely, we shall provide all possible assistance to the **French**, as allies of the Company, providing them with necessities except for spices. The leaders are required to immediately notify the **Governor** and **Council** of the appearance of any foreign vessels near **Tidore**.

We undertake to immediately surrender all **Ternatans**, **Makeanners**, **Batchians**, subjects, or slaves (men, women, and children) still on **Tidore**, as well as all slaves of Company servants or citizens. This includes those who fled or were captured during the uprising, as well as those who may defect to **Tidore** hereafter. Any leader or subject found harboring a slave or Company servant shall be punished accordingly.

Since the **Dutch East India Company**, as the lord and owner of the **Kingdom of Tidore** and its dependencies, is free to make such arrangements as it deems necessary, we promise to assist in the extirpation of spices on **Tidore** and its districts on **Halmaheira** whenever the **Governor** and **Council** so decide. We shall provide the required manpower under loyal leaders to identify the locations and best routes to the clove and nutmeg trees, ensuring the work is completed diligently and thoroughly. Any leader or subject who conceals the location of spice trees, or who attempts to cultivate, collect, or trade spices, shall be subject to the death penalty without mercy. Leaders shall be held responsible for the actions of their subjects.

In consideration of the impoverished state of the current leaders, the **Governor** and **Council of the Moluccas**, with the approval of the **High East Indies Government**, shall provisionally grant annually half of the designated recognition payments for the high officials (800 rijksdaalders). This is granted out of pure mercy, not obligation, as the Company has the right to withhold all payments from land it already owned and has now reconquered by force. The remaining 800 rijksdaalders shall be withheld until the costs of the recent war and the damages suffered by the Company and the inhabitants are fully reimbursed, a payment to which we leaders solemnly commit ourselves.

The leaders shall have no judicial authority to execute civil or criminal judgments, except in minor disputes. All significant civil matters must be brought before a land court established by the **Governor** and **Council**, where the leaders shall have a seat and cases shall be decided according to Islamic law. To this end, leaders must report to the castle twice a month on days determined by the Governor to receive orders for the welfare of the land and the service of the Company. Failure to comply may result in the loss of office or severer penalties. Criminal offenders must be captured and delivered to the Company for judgment by the land court presided over by the Governor.

> Should any Company vessel—be it a ship, bark, chaloupe, *pantjalling*, *chiampang*, or other private vessel under Company jurisdiction—be shipwrecked or damaged on the shores of **Tidore**, all Tidorese are required to provide immediate assistance in rescuing people and recovering goods. No person shall excuse themselves from this duty.
>
> The leaders further promise not to allow any exiled princes or officials to exercise authority or give orders to Tidorese subjects. They shall not tolerate any such person being elected as a leader. Upon discovering any conspiracy or attempt to incite unrest, they must immediately notify the **Governor of the Moluccas** to prevent instability. Leaders must ensure their subjects do not migrate but remain within their designated districts.
>
> Finally, we leaders promise that we and our subjects shall live in friendship and harmony with the subjects of **Ternate** and **Batchian**. We shall avoid all causes of conflict. Should any dispute arise, the complaint shall be brought immediately to the **Governor**, who, together with **His Highness the Sultan of Ternate**, shall seek a fair and amicable resolution.
>
> In return, the **Governor** and **Council of the Moluccas** promise that if the leaders faithfully fulfill these terms and behave as loyal subjects, the Company shall protect the Tidorese in all circumstances and provide all possible assistance in times of need.

Done and concluded at **Ternate**, **Castle Orange**, on **December 17, 1783**.

(Signed) **Alexander Cornabe**, **Hemmekam**, **Heinrichs**, **van Renesse**, **Durr**, **Mertz**.

Mataram: Surakarta and Yogyakarta

July 31, 1784

Convention concluded between the Emperor of **Surakarta** and the Sultan of **Yogyakarta** regarding the improvement of roads and bridges, concluded on **July 31, 1784**, at the urging of Dutch representatives.

I, Susuhunan Paku Buwono Senopatti Ingalaga Abdoel Rachman Sahidin Panatagama, residing at **Surakarta Adiningrat**, observing the poor condition of the land roads and the bridges over the rivers, and despite having frequently issued orders for their improvement, hereby most emphatically renew

and renovate this act of convention. I desire that the roads and bridges be meticulously surveyed, inspected, and repaired. Where deemed necessary, stone bridges shall be constructed. Those within **Surakarta** shall be built by the Emperor’s people, and those within **Yogyakarta** by the Sultan’s people, who shall also provide the necessary materials. On the great road from **Surakarta** to **Samarang**, my subjects shall ensure the use of high-quality stone, lime, and wood. I further desire that permanent guards be stationed at the roads and bridges to maintain them. To ensure this necessary work begins promptly and is completed before the onset of the bad monsoon, I hereby authorize **Chief Palm** to oversee the survey by competent Europeans, alongside my envoys. They shall supervise the labor and manage the common people, ensuring the construction of proper drainage and masonry culverts to direct water into the rice fields on either side of the roads. Furthermore, narrow lanes must be maintained along the main road for pack oxen, horses, and buffaloes; any such animals found on the main road shall be subject to a fine of one *quartje* per animal. To encourage diligence, the **Susuhunan** shall grant special favor to those whose work is completed first and best. Work shall begin immediately after the delivery of this decree from the *kraton* (palace) at **Surakarta**, at **Poerbadadie**, toward the east and west of the **Boeloe** garden.

In witness that I desire these orders to be executed without the slightest delay or alteration, I have caused four identical copies of this act to be made, ratified with my usual seal and signature.

Surakarta Adiningrat, **July 31, 1784**.

I, Sultan Hamingkoe Buwono Senopatti Ingalaga Abdoel Rachman Sahidin Panatagama Kalifatolach, residing at **Djokjokarta Adiningrat**, observing the poor condition of the land roads and the bridges over the rivers, and despite having frequently issued orders for their improvement, hereby most emphatically renew and renovate this act of convention. I desire that the roads and bridges be meticulously surveyed, inspected, and repaired. Where deemed necessary, stone bridges shall be constructed. Those within **Djokjokarta** shall be built by the Sultan’s people, who shall also provide the necessary materials. On the great road from **Djokjokarta** to **Samarang**, via **Cadoe** and **Poerbadadie**, my subjects shall ensure the use of high-quality stone, lime, and wood. I further desire that permanent guards be stationed at the roads and bridges to maintain them. To ensure this necessary work begins promptly and is completed before the onset of the bad monsoon, I hereby authorize **Chief van Rhijn** to oversee the survey by competent Europeans, alongside my envoys. They shall supervise the labor and manage the common people, ensuring the construction of proper drainage and masonry culverts to direct water into the rice fields on either

side of the roads. Furthermore, narrow lanes must be maintained along the main road for pack oxen, horses, and buffaloes; any such animals found on the main road shall be subject to a fine of one *quartje* per animal. To encourage diligence, the **Sultan** shall grant special favor to those whose work is completed first and best. Work shall begin immediately after the delivery of this decree from the *kraton* at **Djokjokarta**, at **Kennenitren**, toward the east and west of **Boelo**.

In witness that I desire these orders to be executed without the slightest delay or alteration, I have caused four identical copies of this act to be made, ratified with my usual seal and signature.

Djokjokarta Adiningrat, **July 31, 1784**.

Malacca and Selangor

August 6–13, 1784

After the Fourth Anglo-Dutch War severely damaged the prestige of the Dutch in the East Indies, several indigenous rulers sought to assert their power. The Sultan of **Johor-Riau**, advised by numerous Buginese wanderers, began an open conflict against the Company. The Buginese ruler of **Selangor**, profiting from this war, launched an attack on **Malacca**.

The arrival of a military contingent from the homeland under Commander **Jacob Pieter van Braam** proved timely. **Van Braam** conquered both **Selangor** and **Riau**, deposed the ruler of the former, and granted the territory as a fief to one of the Company’s allies, **Mohamet Ali**, the former Sultan of **Siak**. **Van Braam** subsequently concluded an agreement with him. ## Treaty of Perpetual Friendship and Alliance

This Treaty of Perpetual Friendship and Alliance is entered into between the **Dutch East India Company** (VOC) and the illustrious ruler **Raja Mahomet Aly**, his successor, and the dignitaries of his realm. This agreement was concluded on behalf of the Company by the Right Honorable **Jacob Pieter van Braam**, Commander-in-Chief of the military forces of the States-General of the United Netherlands in the East Indies, and by the illustrious **Raja Mahomet Aly** in person. He was assisted by **Raja Said Aly**, his presumptive heir and other state dignitaries, as well as the King’s youngest son, **Toenkoe Abdol Rachman**, and the dignitaries **Panglima Souboe** (first), **Intje Hammie** (second), **Panglima Jammie** (third), and **Soelon** (fourth).

Preamble The illustrious **Raja Mahomet Aly**, his successor, and his dignitaries hereby acknowledge that the Kingdom of **Selangor** was conquered by Dutch arms, and its former king, **Raja**

Brahima, was driven into exile. By fleeing, **Raja Brahima** abandoned the protection of his realm, and consequently, the Kingdom of **Selangor** became the lawful property of the Dutch by right of conquest. **Raja Mahomet Aly** acknowledges, for himself and his successors, that he receives this kingdom as a lawful and perpetual fief from the **Dutch East India Company**, to be held by him and his legitimate descendants forever, subject to the following terms and conditions, which both parties pledge to uphold as sacred and inviolable:

1. The King, his dignitaries, and his subjects—whether they are natives of **Selangor**, settlers within the realm, or those who may later seek refuge there—pledge their loyalty and allegiance to the **Dutch East India Company** as their protector. They shall remain obedient and respectful toward the Company and its High Government in these lands, promising never to take any action, direct or indirect, against them.
2. They shall treat the Company's friends as their own and the Company's enemies as their own, pledging to assist the Company with all their resources whenever requested.
3. The **Dutch East India Company** shall protect the Kingdom of **Selangor**, uphold the rights of the King and his successors, and promote the prosperity of the realm as far as circumstances permit.
4. All subjects of the **Dutch East India Company** and those under its protection may freely navigate and trade in all ports, rivers, and lands of **Selangor**. Conversely, the residents and inhabitants of **Selangor** may freely navigate and trade in **Malacca** and its jurisdiction, provided they do not trade in known contraband. They shall abide by the laws, rights, and customs of the land and pay all established traditional duties.
5. If any party is unwilling to unload or load cargo in each other's ports or lands, they may depart after paying only the anchorage fee, provided they leave the port within three days of arrival. However, in cases of maritime distress, a longer stay may be granted based on the circumstances.
6. No vessels from **Selangor** may pass through **Malacca** without a passport issued by the authorities there.
7. No other European nations, nor Chinese junks, shall be admitted to the ports or territories of **Selangor** for trade or any other reason. They must be rejected immediately, except in cases of maritime distress or evident danger, where an exception may be granted.
8. The King pledges, for himself and his successors, that all tin collected in **Calang**, **Loekoet**, and other places within the territory of **Selangor**, or brought there from elsewhere, shall be delivered to the Company as a token of vassalage. The rate shall be 375 Dutch pounds for 36 round reals of eight when collected by Company vessels, or 38 reals of eight when delivered to **Malacca** by the King's own vessels.

9. To ensure the prompt and ample delivery of this metal, the King solemnly pledges to immediately dispatch his most trusted dignitaries to areas where smuggling by foreign Europeans has increased—specifically the rivers of **Calang**, **Luigui**, **Loekoet**, and other locations—to combat and prevent such smuggling as much as possible.
10. To achieve this objective, the Company reserves the right to send an armed vessel to these locations periodically, or permanently if deemed necessary, to maintain a post. The King shall not view this as an act of mistrust. Furthermore, if the King believes an armed vessel is needed elsewhere to prevent smuggling, he shall request assistance from the Governor of **Malacca**, who shall be obliged to send a vessel if one is available.
11. Recognizing that the presence of **Bugis** in his realm is contrary to his own interests—as Malay rulers have learned the unpleasant consequences of their presence—the King pledges to exclude them as much as possible and, at the very least, never entrust them with significant positions of power.
12. Given that piracy is a grave concern in this strait, robbing small traders of their goods, vessels, lives, and freedom, the King and his dignitaries pledge not to provide shelter or protection to anyone suspected of piracy. Instead, they shall work with all their might alongside the Company to destroy and eradicate pirates as soon as their presence is known, by deploying armed vessels and other means to ensure safe waters for the mutual benefit of all residents.
13. The **Dutch East India Company** and the King solemnly pledge to ensure that their respective subjects do not commit acts of violence, cause injury, or inflict damage upon one another, whether by land or sea. Should such incidents occur despite all precautions, the guilty party shall be punished by their own lawful authority according to the severity of the crime, to serve as a deterrent to others. To avoid misunderstandings, the King shall order his subjects that, upon encountering Company vessels, they must follow the vessel if a signal shot (blank or live) is fired, so they may be identified and not mistaken for pirates.
14. If any subject of either party defects to the other due to a crime or for any other reason, they shall be extradited upon request without being hidden or detained, including Christians who may have converted to Islam while in **Selangor**.
15. All slaves or *dividooren* (debt-bondage servants) who have escaped from or been stolen from **Malacca** and are found in **Selangor** shall be surrendered to the authorized party. The King shall receive 20 rijksdaalders for each person returned. The **Dutch East India Company** pledges the same regarding subjects of **Selangor** found in **Malacca** or elsewhere.
16. Both high contracting parties shall implement strict laws to prevent the “seduction” (enticement) of slaves to prevent them from fleeing.

17. The ordinary course of justice shall remain open to all. Subjects of both parties may pursue their legal rights and claims according to the laws and statutes of the respective land, ensuring that justice is served and legal rights are preserved.
18. At the King's request, the Company shall station and maintain a significant garrison to secure the King's person and the capital of **Selangor**. The King pledges to provide as much food and necessary maintenance for the garrison as possible. The Company reserves the right to increase or decrease the size of this force based on circumstances and to appoint commanders who best serve the Company's interests, without opposition from the King.
19. The King pledges to provide the necessary labor and materials to maintain and improve fortifications as required. Furthermore, should the Company's garrison in **Selangor** eventually be deemed unnecessary, the King agrees to purchase the cannons, bullets, powder, and other ammunition found in the fortifications at a reasonable price, as mutually agreed upon.
20. The hilltop fortress and the stone battery at the river bend shall remain occupied by Company troops. Their defense shall be the sole responsibility of the Company commander. However, in the event of an attack, the King pledges to use all available resources to assist the garrison in defeating the common enemy, whether by reinforcing the forts or by deploying troops in the field, the latter to be decided through mutual consultation between the King and the garrison commander.
21. Upon the death of the reigning King, the dignitaries may not elect a successor without the prior approval of the Governor and Council of **Malacca**. Once approved, the new ruler may assume government but shall not be inaugurated until the High Government in **Batavia** has confirmed him as King. Subsequently, His Highness shall be required to travel to **Malacca** to swear his allegiance to this perpetual contract.
22. Should the reigning King choose to abdicate, he may propose a successor to the High Government in **Batavia**, with the prior approval of the Governor and Council of **Malacca**. Upon their approval, the new ruler may be immediately inaugurated.
23. Any circumstances not addressed in this treaty that cause concern to either party shall be resolved through further negotiation and amicable settlement.

The King, his presumptive successor, and his dignitaries pledge, for themselves and their legitimate successors, to maintain and fulfill these articles as long as the sun and moon continue to shine, without the slightest deviation. **Mr. Jacob Pieter van Braam**, acting for the **Dutch East India Company**, likewise solemnly pledges to abide by these articles.

In witness of this truth and sincerity, this contract has been solemnly sworn upon the **Quran** by the King, his presumptive successor, and his dignitaries. It is ratified by their signatures and those of the Captain-Commander, and sealed with the seals of both the Captain-Commander and the King. Three identical copies have been made in both Dutch and Malay: one for the High Government in **Batavia**, one to be kept in **Malacca**, and one for the King.

Contracted aboard the warship *Utrecht*, anchored in the roads of **Selangor**, in August 1784; signed and sealed on **August 13, 1784**.

Signed: **J. P. van Braam**; **Raja Mohamet Ali**, **Raja Said Ali**, **Toenkoe Abdol Rachman**, **Panglima Soeboe**, **Intje Hammi**, **Panglima Jammil**, and **Soelon**.

Obligatory Act of the New King of Selangor

September 27, 1784

I, the undersigned, **Raja Mohamet Alie**, having been proclaimed the lawful Prince and King of the Kingdom of **Selangor** by **Captain-Commander Jacob Pieter van Braam**, acting on behalf of the High Authorities of the States-General of the United Netherlands and the **Dutch East India Company** following the conquest of the city and kingdom, and having received the realm as a perpetual fief for myself and my heirs under the protection of the Company:

I hereby voluntarily pledge, for myself, my successors, and the entire realm, to pay **Captain-Commander J. van Braam** and his subordinates—who were present during the conquest—a sum of **five round Spanish reals of eight** for every household, regardless of size or wealth, located within the kingdom. This payment is as compensation for general plundering and as recognition for the security and preservation of the capital and other settlements, which were guarded with the utmost care.

This sum shall be paid over a period of three years from this date, concluding on **September 27, 1787**. I, or my successor should I abdicate, pledge to provide a truthful census of all households in the various districts of the kingdom at that time. Based on this census, the total sum will be calculated and paid to the Governor and Council of **Malacca**, who will then remit the funds to the aforementioned Captain-Commander and the other victors. The

Governor and Council of **Malacca** reserve the right to conduct an independent investigation should the accuracy of the household count be doubted.

I bind myself, my successors, and all my possessions—specifically the Kingdom of **Selangor** and its dependencies—to this obligation, declaring it a sovereign debt of the realm.

Three identical copies have been signed and sealed in Dutch and Malay. One shall remain with the Governor of **Malacca**, one shall be deposited with the High Government in **Batavia**, and the third shall be transported to Europe by **Captain-Commander J. P. van Braam**.

Done, signed, and sealed in **Malacca**, **September 27, 1784**, in the presence of **Francois Thierens** (Provisional Fiscal) and **Christiaan Godfried Baumgarten** (Secretary of Police), as well as **Dato Dul Pakaroema** (Raja) and **Nachoda Bakeer**.

Act of Investiture: Tidore

October 18, 1784

The **Dutch East India Company**, as the owner of the Kingdom of **Tidore** and its dependencies, hereby grants the realm as a free, indivisible, and non-hereditary fief to **Prince Kamaludin**, who was previously held in custody in **Batavia**. This appointment is made in the hope of ending the turmoil in **Tidore**. **Prince Kamaludin** accepts this appointment with gratitude.

Background Previously, **Prince Gaijgiera** had been appointed as regent over **Tidore** by Governor **Jacob Roeland Thomaszen** and the Council. After **Prince Gaijgiera** died in April 1780, the Company appointed his son, **Prince Patra Alam**, who governed the realm with the assistance of Governor **Alexander Cornabe** until October 1783.

It subsequently became known that **Prince Patra Alam**, despite the friendship and protection the Company had shown him, had betrayed his oaths. He conspired with the enemy **Prince Nuku** to bring ruin to the Company and the King of **Ternate**. Furthermore, he brutally murdered the Company’s commission—led by the under-merchant **Van Dijk** and other Europeans—who had been sent to the region to persuade the Papuan peoples to submit to the Tidorese realm.

Following this, when the enemy fleet of **Prince Nuku**, allied with the peoples of **Maba**, **Weda**, and **Patany**, attacked and seized the island of **Macquian** (belonging to the King of **Ternate**) and massacred the inhabitants, **Prince Patra Alam** committed further

atrocities. He murdered **Ensign Agaats** and other European soldiers who had been assigned to his protection. ## The Kingdom of Tidore

The plot involved orchestrated attacks against the same individual to elevate his honor and standing among the Moluccans, amplifying the prestige the Kings had historically established above all subjects. These plans included bringing those involved to their deaths and denying their corpses a proper burial. Consequently, the entire fleet was admitted into the Tidorese harbors and received as friends. Bolstered by Tidorese vessels, they grew bold enough to attempt an assault on the island of **Ternate**, from which they retreated once the artillery opened fire upon them.

Upon examining these events and considering their true intent, it becomes immediately clear how deeply the **Company** must regret granting so many favors to King **Patra Alam**, who repaid such kindness with appalling treachery and murderous intent. The Tidorese themselves could expect nothing less than that Governor **Alexander Cornabe**—recognizing that King **Patra Alam** and his high officials could no longer conceal their secret betrayals and no longer found it necessary to do so—would employ the power at his disposal. He sought not only to defend himself but to inflict every possible harm and disadvantage upon the public enemies of the **Company**.

These actions were blessed by Heaven, as victories were soon achieved on several occasions against the Tidorese, who continued to act with hostility. During one such encounter, King **Patra Alam** and several of his followers were captured in person. Despite this, the **Company** acted according to its principles of righteous anger: it is not the custom of the **Company**, unlike its enemies, to pursue those unable to defend themselves or to sacrifice those who have surrendered to the sword. Instead, the **Company** demonstrated the compassion the Dutch always extend, even to enemies who had recently attempted to destroy them—a cruelty that some Dutchmen had indeed experienced at **Salawatty** and **Soasio**.

Consequently, the **Company** sheathed its sword and permitted the Tidorese to elect new leaders, who were to govern them with equity and justice according to their laws and customs until further orders and regulations were issued by the **Company**.

Governor-General Mr. Willem Arnold Alting and the **Council of the Netherlands Indies**, having been informed of the aforementioned events in the Moluccas and feeling compassion for the unfortunate state of the lands and subjects of the Kingdom of Tidore, recognized that it is better for the Tidorese people to be governed by one king than by many chiefs. Recalling the

friendship and loyal harmony their esteemed ancestors shared with the highly respected King **Saijfoeddien**, they resolved to grant the Kingdom of Tidore as a fief to one of his descendants.

They judged **Prince Kamal Oedien**, currently present here, to be the most worthy and the most agreeable choice for the Tidorese people. Consequently, the choice fell upon him. His Highness was thus elevated and appointed by the **Governor-General** and the **Council of India** as King over the lands and peoples belonging to the royal domain of Tidore, under the name of **Padoeka Serie Sultan Calieff Atoel Moekaram Sulthan Oelmoe Atlam Sulthan Djoe Haroe Alam Kamal Oedien Ketjilie Aschar**.

The aforementioned **Prince Kamal Oedien**, now **Sultan Kamal Oedien**, gratefully accepted this appointment, promising to faithfully uphold and enforce the following articles:

> Points and articles under which **Padoeka Sirie Sultan Calief Atoel Moekaram Sulthan Oelmoe Atlam Sulthan Djoeharoel Amal Kamaloedien Kitjielie Aschar** accepts the Kingdom of Tidore and all subordinate lands and peoples from the **Governor-General Mr. Willem Arnold Alting** and the **Council of India**, representing the **Dutch East India Company**. His Highness shall govern as King according to ancient Tidorese custom, yet under the higher power and supervision of the **Company**.

Sultan Kamal Oedien and the high officials declare that the hostile actions of **Sultan Djamal Oedien**, Crown Prince **Garamahongie**, and several nobles in **1779** were the sole cause of the **Company** acting for its own preservation. Supported by the justice of their cause—which became evident to all through the heavenly blessing upon their arms—the **Company** repaid hostility with hostility, captured the King, the Crown Prince, and several nobles, and thus acquired the full right to dispose of the arrested persons and their estates and lands as they saw fit.

Therefore, His Highness and the nobles hereby recognize the **Dutch East India Company** as the lawful lord of the Kingdom of Tidore and all subordinate lands. They pledge and swear full loyalty and obedience, renouncing all rights and ownership that His Highness or the nobles might claim over said kingdom, land, and people, for themselves and their descendants forever. They acknowledge that the **Company's** right to the Kingdom of Tidore, acquired through the hostilities of King **Djamal Oedien** and the voluntary surrender of the Crown Prince, cannot be contradicted or contested and must be recognized by all Tidorese.

Further stipulations include:

- When His Highness is declared and appointed King by the **Governor-General** and the **Council of India** (or their

commissioners) at **Fort Batavia**, he shall render a feudal oath of allegiance as specified in this document.
- Upon arriving in **Ternate**, when he is presented to the people of Tidore as King, the princes and nobles of Tidore, the chiefs of **Maba**, **Weda**, **Pattanij**, and the island of **Gebe**, the head kings of the **Papuan islands**, and other required commanders shall swear an oath of loyalty and submission.
- The princes and nobles must also swear to this contract, just as His Highness did in **Batavia**.
- If required by the **Governor-General** and the **Council of India**, this oath must be renewed annually by His Highness, the nobles, and the minor chiefs.

Despite the fact that most Tidorese princes and nobles committed grave crimes against the **Company**—including inciting the late King **Djamal Oedien** to negotiate with the *Magindanaoers*, the Spanish, or the English, and providing them with goods and intelligence, as well as offering treacherous counsel to King **Patra Alam**—the **Governor-General** and the **Council of India** wish to grant **Sultan Kamal Oedien** the advantage of appearing before his subjects as a monarch bringing glad tidings. The **Company** does not wish to see blood flow, but prefers to show its truthfulness and nobility.

Therefore, the **Governor-General** and the **Council of India** hereby pardon and forget all crimes committed by Tidorese princes, nobles, chiefs, or commoners against the **Company**. They promise never to remember or punish these acts, treating them as if they had never occurred. This amnesty is open to everyone, provided that exiled nobles or commoners submit to the **Company** and their lawful sovereign, **Sultan Kamal Oedien**, within a timeframe to be determined upon the Sultan’s arrival in **Ternate**.

To ensure the Kingdom of Tidore is not burdened by the debts incurred by former Kings **Djamal Oedien** and **Patra Alam**, the **Governor-General** and the **Council of India** declare that they will not claim any compensation from the current King or his successors for these sums. Out of pure benevolence, they grant a full waiver. Similarly, the costs incurred during the recent uprising —totaling **25,273.30 stuivers**—will not be charged to the Kingdom of Tidore or its future rulers, despite the **Company’s** full right to do so. The **Company** was forced to take up arms following the murder of under-merchant **van Dijk**, the murder of Ensign **Agaats**, and the attempted hostile attack on **Ternate** by the fleet of Tidore and Maba.

Given at **Fort Batavia** on the island of **Great Java**, this **October 18, 1784**.

W. A. Alting, A. Moens, D. J. Smith, J. Pelters, A. van Stockum, A. Boesses.

Malacca and Johore

November 1784

The Bugis, who controlled the realm of **Johore-Riau**, took advantage of the difficulties caused to the **Company** by the English war, among other things, by besieging **Malacca**. A land force sent by the Government eventually managed to drive them away. Subsequently, Captain **van Braam** concluded the following contract with the liberated Malay ruler of **Johore**.

Articles of Capitulation

These articles were established between the Right Honorable **Jacob Pieter van Braam**, Commander of the forces of the **States-General of the United Netherlands** and the **East India Company** in the East Indies, and the illustrious sovereign **Padoeka Serie Sultan Mahmoet**, King of **Johor**, **Pahan**, **Riouw**, and the subordinate islands, following the surrender of **Riouw** after the Bugis were defeated and driven away.

Following the Dutch victory over the Bugis on **October 29, 1784**, and the subsequent flight of the Bugis on the night of **October 30–31**, the town was left without defense. By the laws of war, it was exposed to total destruction and its inhabitants to the calamities of war; however, it was spared through the benevolence and goodwill of the Commander toward the Malay sovereign and his subjects.

The following articles of capitulation were agreed upon:

- The Commander shall take possession of all forts found or established in **Riouw** and may maintain, improve, or demolish them as he sees fit.
- All artillery, gunpowder, and other war materiel found within or outside these forts are granted to the Commander as his full property.
- All abandoned goods belonging to the fugitive Bugis shall be delivered to the Commander as lawful prize goods.
- Remaining Malay inhabitants shall remain in peaceful possession of their houses and goods, provided they have not enriched themselves with abandoned Bugis property. Anyone found to have done so shall be subject to punishment.
- The King shall be restored to all titles and lordships and remain the peaceful owner of his movable and immovable property.
- The Chinese who acted as enemies by aiding the opposing forces are included in this capitulation and shall keep their property, provided they pay a sum of **twenty thousand Spanish reals** to the Commander as a sign of recognition and gratitude.

- As the war forced upon the **Company** by the Bugis under-king **Radja Hadge** incurred significant costs, the King, in whose name the war was fought, shall naturally bear these costs, either in full or in part. The King and his nobles agree to enter into a reasonable convention with the Commander regarding this matter via a separate act.
- The King and his nobles further agree to pay a reasonable sum to the Commander to ensure the prevention of plundering and arson, which are common fates of war.

Signed aboard the Dutch warship *Utrecht*, anchored off **Riouw**, **November 1784**.

J. P. van Braam

November 10, 1784

The following treaty was a result of the aforementioned capitulation:

Treaty of Perpetual Friendship and Alliance

A treaty of everlasting loyal friendship and alliance between the **Dutch East India Company** and the illustrious sovereign **Padoeka Serie Sultan Mahmoet**, King of **Johor**, **Pahan**, **Riouw**, and subordinate islands. Representing the **Company** was the Right Honorable **Jacob Pieter van Braam**, and representing the sovereign was **Sultan Mahmoet** in person, assisted by the princes and nobles: **Radja Toea**, **Radja Bindhara**, **Radja Tommongon**, and **Radja Boensoeh**.

Recognizing that the sovereign and his nobles were liberated from the oppressive yoke of the Bugis—who had posed as under-kings of the Johore realm while diminishing the rights of the legitimate descendants of the ancient Johore royal house—through the victories of the forces of the **States-General** and the **Company** under Commander **J. P. van Braam**, they express their eternal gratitude.

The laws of war granted the Dutch arms full right of victory over this realm, as the war—unjustly started by the late under-king **Radja Hadge** and continued by **Radja Alij**—left the town of **Riouw** without defense. Acknowledging the humanity of the Commander in sparing the inhabitants and the land, the sovereign and his nobles agree that the realm and town have legally become the property of the Dutch.

Sultan Mahmoet and his nobles declare that they and their descendants receive this kingdom and town as a lawful and immortal fief from the Dutch, under the following conditions:

- A permanent peace and alliance shall exist between the **Dutch East India Company** and the realms of **Johor**, **Pahan**, and **Riouw**.
- To achieve this, the King and his nobles declare null and void any previous contracts between the court of **Johor** and the Bugis (specifically those dated **1134**, **1146**, **1160**, and **1166** of the Prophet), as the Bugis had repeatedly broken these agreements.
- Recognizing the King's youth and lack of experience, a Council of Regency consisting of **Radja Toea**, **Radja Bindhara**, **Radja Tommogon**, and **Radja Boensoeh** shall be established to assist him. The King agrees to decide and execute nothing without their consultation.
- The nobles pledge to provide the King with loyal counsel and to prioritize the interests of the realm, specifically the friendship with the **Dutch Company**.
- The King, his nobles, and his subjects pledge to remain loyal and obedient to the **Dutch East India Company** as their protector and to the High Government of these lands.
- They shall treat the **Company's** friends as their own and its enemies as their enemies, providing ships and men if requested.
- In return, the **Dutch East India Company** shall protect the realms of **Johor** and **Pahan**, maintain the sovereign and his successors in their rights, and promote the prosperity of the realm. ## Treaty of Riouw: November 10, 1784

The **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** shall promote the stability of the Realm as much as time and circumstances permit. To this end, since a substantial garrison of the **Dutch East India Company** will be stationed at **Riouw**, the Company reserves the right to increase or decrease the size of said garrison based on its own judgment. The garrison shall be placed under the command of whichever person the Company deems most aligned with its interests, and the King shall not oppose these decisions.

The King pledges to provide the labor necessary for the completion and maintenance of the fortifications at **Riouw**, ensuring they remain in good repair. Furthermore, the King shall supply the Company's garrison, for reasonable payment, with all necessities required for the fortifications and the sustenance of the troops. In addition, the King agrees to make an annual contribution to the Company to offset these costs, the amount of which shall be calculated based on the strength of the garrison deemed necessary to maintain.

The defense of the posts or works occupied by Company troops shall be the sole responsibility of the commanding officer of those troops. However, in the event of an attack, the King shall employ all available means, alongside the Company's garrison, to repel the common enemy. This includes reinforcing the fortresses upon the request of the garrison commander or providing additional troops when it is mutually agreed between the King and the commander that it is necessary to march against the enemy.

Having suffered significant personal and financial loss due to the ambition and greed of the **Bugis**, the King shall henceforth prohibit any of them from settling in **Riouw**. Those currently residing there shall not be permitted to stay, except for those born there or those who have wives and children in the city; all others must depart immediately. Furthermore, the King pledges never again to appoint a **Bugis** as vice-king or to any other position of honor or influence, regardless of any treaty previously made with that nation, as the **Bugis** have openly violated such agreements, which we have already declared null and void in Article 2.

1. Subjects of the **Dutch East India Company** shall have free access to sail and trade in all lands, rivers, and ports of **Johor** and **Pahan**. Conversely, the residents of those realms may sail and trade in **Malacca** and its jurisdiction, provided they abide by the laws, rights, and customs of the land and pay the established traditional dues.

2. Should any party be unwilling to load or unload merchandise in each other's ports or lands, they may depart after paying only the anchorage fee, provided they leave the port within a specified number of days. An exception shall be made for those forced into port by distress at sea, who shall be permitted a longer stay as circumstances require.

3. The Company shall pay no dues on goods it chooses to send to **Riouw** for sale on its own vessels. Similarly, vessels sent by the King or high officials of **Johor** and **Pahan** shall be exempt from dues in **Malacca**, provided they present the seal (*tjap*) of the **Datuk Bindhara** as proof. This seal shall be granted only to vessels truly belonging to the King and his high officials.

4. No vessel from **Johor**, **Pahan**, or their dependencies, whether coming from there or from locations west of **Malacca**, may pass through that government's waters without first obtaining a passport.

5. The **Dutch East India Company** and its subjects shall always be free to cut, purchase, and export as much mast timber and firewood as they require from the forests or lands under the jurisdiction of **Johor** and **Pahan**, without being subject to any toll or recognition fee.

6. Recognizing that the prevention of piracy—which frequently occurs in this strait—is of paramount importance to ensure that small-scale traders are not robbed of their vessels, goods, lives, or liberty, the King and his high officials pledge not to grant refuge or protection to any person suspected of piracy anywhere in the kingdom. Instead, they shall cooperate with the **Dutch East India Company** to the best of their ability to destroy and eradicate pirates as soon as they are reported in this strait, whether by deploying well-armed vessels or other means. This is to ensure the safety of the waters, allowing the subjects and residents of both parties to conduct their trade securely under the protection of their respective governments.

7. The **Dutch East India Company** and the King of **Johor** and **Pahan** shall reciprocally ensure that their subjects commit no acts of violence against one another, whether by land or sea, and cause no injury or damage. Should such an incident occur despite all precautions, the guilty parties shall be punished by their own lawful government according to the severity of the crime, as a deterrent to others. To prevent misunderstandings, the King shall issue strict orders to his subjects that, upon encountering Company vessels at sea, they must immediately approach them—whether a signal is given or not—to be identified and avoid being mistaken for pirates.

8. If any subject of either party defects to the other due to a crime or for any other reason, they shall be extradited upon request without being sheltered or detained. This applies even to Christians who may have converted to Islam while under the jurisdiction of **Johor** and **Pahan**.

9. The King pledges that any slaves or *dividores* who have fled or been stolen from **Malacca** and are found within the territory of **Johor** and **Pahan** shall be surrendered to the authorized party, for which a reward of **20 rijksdaalders** per person shall be paid. The **Dutch East India Company** reciprocally pledges to do the same for subjects of **Johor** and **Pahan** found in **Malacca**, paying the same reward of **20 rijksdaalders** per person. Both contracting parties further pledge to enact strict laws to prevent the seduction and theft of slaves.

10. The ordinary course of justice shall be open and free to all. Subjects of both parties may pursue their legal rights and claims according to the laws and statutes of each land, ensuring that legal satisfaction is obtained without discrimination and that justice is preserved for all.

11. No other European nations except the Dutch shall be admitted to the lands or ports of **Johor** and **Pahan** (including **Riouw**), whether for trade or other reasons; they must be rejected immediately, except in cases of distress at sea or evident danger.

12. The **Dutch East India Company** permits the King of **Johor** and **Pahan** to allow Chinese junks and other native vessels to trade at **Riouw**, provided they do not originate from the coast of **Celebes** or the island of **Borneo**, and are not carrying cloves, nutmeg, or mace. Furthermore, no vessels from **Palembang** or **Banca** carrying tin may enter **Riouw**. Any vessel from the aforementioned places or carrying forbidden goods shall be confiscated and sold for the benefit of the King; however, the spices shall be left to the Company at the standard purchase price, and the tin shall be left to the Company at **15 rijksdaalders** per *pikol*.

13. All tin brought to **Riouw** from places other than **Palembang** or **Banca** shall be delivered by the King to the Company at a price of **36 Spanish reals** per bar of **375** [units], or the carriers shall be sent back with the goods.

14. The Company may, whenever it deems necessary, cruise or station one or more armed vessels to prevent the smuggling of forbidden trade goods. This shall not be viewed by the King as an act of mistrust. Moreover, if the King believes such a presence is necessary, he shall request the Governor of **Malacca** to send a vessel, and the Governor shall do so as soon as possible if one is available.

15. No vessel may enter or leave the river of **Riouw** without first stopping at the Company fortress to be inspected. The King is obligated to ensure the execution of this rule.

16. Upon the death of the reigning King, the high officials shall not elect any successor other than a legitimate descendant of the deceased King, or failing that, the closest prince from the ancient House of **Johor**. This election may only take place with the approval of the Governor and his Council in **Malacca**. Once selected, the prince may assume governance but shall not be inaugurated until confirmed by the **High East Indian Government in Batavia**. Subsequently, His Majesty shall send two or three authorized ministers to **Malacca** to accept and swear to this contract in his name.

17. Should any unforeseen circumstances arise that are not addressed in this treaty, both parties pledge to resolve them through further negotiations and amicable agreement.

The King and his high officials promise, for themselves and their legal successors, to keep these articles sacred and inviolate, as long as the sun and moon continue to shine, without the slightest deviation. **Mr. Jacob Pieter van Braam**, commander and chief of the military forces of the States General in the East Indies, acting on behalf of the **Dutch East India Company**, likewise solemnly pledges to abide by these articles.

In witness of the truth and sincerity of this agreement, this contract has been solemnly sworn upon the **Quran** by the King and his high officials, ratified by their signatures and those of the Captain-Commander, and sealed with the seals of the Captain-Commander, the King, and the said high officials.

Three identical copies have been made in both Dutch and Malay: one to be sent to the **High East Indian Government in Batavia**, one to be kept in **Malacca**, and one to be delivered to the King.

Contracted aboard the national warship *Utrecht*, anchored off the coast of **Riouw** in November 1784, and concluded, signed, and sealed on **November 10, 1784**.

Signed: **J. P. van Braam** (Followed by two seals and the signatures of the high officials)

Rembau: February 19, 1785

The election of a King of **Rembau** on February 19, 1785, necessitated the acceptance of the contract signed on August 11, 1779, by the new sovereign.

Act of Acceptance of the contract between the General Dutch East India Company and the Regents of Rembau, passed under solemn oath by Sultan Achmat Ibeni Radja Baijang, elected King of the said territory and its dependencies.

I, **Sultan Achmat Ibeni Radja Baijang**, having been elected King of this territory and its dependencies—at the request of the *Panghoeloe*, the *soekoes*, and the community of the nine *negorijen* of **Rembau**, and by the hand of the Right Honorable **Pieter Gerardus de Bruijn**, Governor and Director of the city and fortress of **Malacca**, and his Council, on behalf of the **General Dutch East India Company**—do hereby declare that I fully conform to the contract signed on **August 11, 1779** (or the 29th day of the month of Rajab, 861, in the year 1193).

That contract was entered into between the aforementioned Governor and his Council, on behalf of the **General Dutch East India Company**, on one side, and the *Panghoeloe* and two *soekoes* of **Rembau** (**Abdul Ingsaf**, **Boeijong**, and **Rhae**), as well as the representatives of the other two *soekoes* (**Geding** and **Jola**, namely **Siradjaja** and **Boesoe**), on the other. I have been clearly informed of the contents of said contract and hereby accept it in its entirety, willingly and without reservation, for as long as it remains in effect.

I promise and swear upon the **Quran**, before the eyes of Almighty God, who is called as witness and judge, that I shall sacredly fulfill this contract and maintain it as a faithful vassal of the **Dutch East India Company**, ensuring that my subjects strictly adhere to it. Should I deviate from it, I submit myself to whatever punishments or hardships may befall me.

Three identical acts of this solemn acceptance and oath have been drawn up as permanent proof, duly signed and ratified with the seals of both the **Dutch East India Company** and myself: one for the **High East Indian Government in Batavia**, one for the archives here, and one to be kept by me.

Done at **Malacca** and the fortress on **February 19, 1785**. Confirmed in accordance with the draft of this act: **C. G. Baumgarten** (The seal of the Sultan appears below the Malay text)

Malabar: October 11, 1785

The following document provides further evidence of the waning influence of the Company. On the Malabar coast, agreements with local princes often left native Christians outside the jurisdiction of those princes, placing them specifically under the protection of the Company, which collected their head taxes and other dues. In **Cochin**, the Company must now accept that Christians will pay the same dues to the prince as the non-Christians.

Arrangements reached between the King of Cochin and the Right Honorable Johan Gerard van Angelbeek, Extraordinary Councilor of the Dutch East Indies and Governor and Director of the Malabar Coast on behalf of the Dutch East India Company, regarding the dues on gardens and lands, as well as salt pans, held by Christians in the land of the aforementioned King under the tenures of *kana* (lease), *nerpattam* (land lease), and *paneam* (mortgaged lands), as well as dues regarding necessities brought into the city.

As no fixed determination had previously been made regarding the dues owed to the King of **Cochin** by the Christians living in his land but who are vassals of the Company, frequent and hostile disputes arose from this uncertainty. Therefore, the King and the Honorable **Johan Gerard van Angelbeek** agreed to establish a fixed determination of all aforementioned dues to resolve this uncertainty and prevent further disputes.

To this end, three captains—**Ignatio Rodriguez** (Captain of the *Toepassen*), **Baboe Mattai**, and **Andre Pereira** (Captains of the Malabar Christians)—assisted by Company merchant **Anta Sitty**,

the King’s first minister **Gowinda Menon**, and junior officials, carefully investigated the mutual interests and claims. They reported their findings to His Highness the King and the Governor, after which the matter was discussed in detail on the third of this month between the Governor and the first minister. Following extensive debate, a fixed determination was reached regarding the dues the King shall henceforth levy from the Christians.

With the approval of His Highness, the following convention was concluded and signed:

Since the year **Koilang 937** (1762), the King has required a new due from all inhabitants, including Christians, consisting of one-eighth of the produce of coconut and other fruit-bearing trees, and three-tenths of the pepper crop. The Christians have not paid this due until now, but it has been mutually agreed that the King will not claim these dues for the past years (from **1762 to 1784**). Instead, the Christians shall henceforth pay these annually for all gardens and fields they hold as *kana*, *nerpattam*, and *paneam*.

The one-eighth payment for the aforementioned trees shall be calculated as follows: From every hundred coconut trees, three are deducted for the production of coir; the remainder are calculated based on two *fanums* of lease. Areca trees are calculated at one-quarter *fanum* each, and jackfruit trees at eight *fanums*. For every hundred *fanums*, **12.5 fanums** must be paid as a due. Private gardens, whether purchased or inherited from parents, are exempt from this tax.

Dues on cultivated fields shall be calculated such that owners of leased fields provide three *parras* of pepper for every ten *parras* sown. Christians are also required to pay His Highness dues on the salt produced on the aforementioned *kanapattam*, *nerpattam*, *paneam*, and *boeroepattam* lands. Previously, the custom was to provide one day’s production for the King, one for the Queen, one for the Crown Prince, one for the *paljetter* (high prince), and one for the owner. This custom is now abolished. In its place, they shall annually provide **seven and a half *kattis*** of salt for every thirty salt beds.

However, private cultivated fields—whether purchased or inherited—are exempt from the one-eighth and three-tenths taxes, as well as the salt due. For lands, gardens, and salt pans leased to Christians by His Highness or his non-Christian subjects, the Christians shall pay no more than what was in effect in **1775**, which shall be verified through written receipts and other papers.

To settle this permanently, it was decided that all accounts of what the Christians must pay will be reviewed to form a fixed list. Payments will follow this list, provided that additional fruit trees are added and lost trees are subtracted annually. To achieve this, the King’s servants and the captains of the Christians shall meet

daily at the home of Company merchant **Anta Sitty**. Any disputes shall be resolved between the Governor and the *sarwadhikariakaren* (royal household official). Once the account is finalized, each Christian will receive a receipt stating the amount they must pay.

To prevent disputes between the *Nairos* and Christians during collection, it is agreed that the lease payments and dues shall henceforth be collected not by the *Nairos* or other royal servants, but by the lieutenants or ensigns of the Christians and *Toepassen* within their respective districts. These officers will then account for the funds to His Highness or his designated representative according to the list. ## The Kingdom of Cochin

In the event of non-payment, the King’s people shall not employ any form of violence against the Christians or their officers. Instead, they must immediately notify the respective captains of the Christians or the *Toepassen*, who shall first ensure that the payments are settled. If these captains fail to do so, the matter must be reported to the governor or commander in office, who will then take the necessary measures.

The period for collecting and accounting for dues to the King is established as follows: for timber, from **August to January**, and for land, from **September to December**. If these payments are not made within the specified time, the governor or commander in office shall hold the aforementioned captains accountable.

The King promises that no trees shall be felled in the leased gardens of the Christians unless there is an absolute necessity. Even then, such felling may only occur in the presence of the captains of each department to ensure only poor-quality trees are selected.

Regarding the delivery of rice and other necessities to the city, it is agreed that the Christians shall pay the toll on the land of **Anjekaimaal** at **Waipien**, **Bollegatte**, or **Paloerty**, along the route of the river. Once the rice has been tolled at these locations, or if the rice has been husked after being tolled, no further tolls shall be paid during transport to the city, specifically neither on the river nor adjacent to the city.

Furthermore, the Company has explicitly stipulated, and His Highness has explicitly promised, that His Highness or his ministers shall no longer arrest or imprison any Christians. Similarly, the practice of locking houses or placing a green branch or bundle of green leaves on a pole at the site of an arrest shall not be used against Christians. Instead, His Highness shall address all such matters to the governor, who promises in turn to provide His Highness with prompt satisfaction.

Agreed and concluded, and signed by His Highness in his court at **Tripontare** and by the Noble Lord Governor within the city of **Cochin** in the year **Koilang 971**, on the **29th of Kannymazam** according to the Malabar calendar, or **October 11, 1785**, according to the Dutch calendar, in the presence of **Johan Adam Cellarius** and **Adriaan Poolvliet**, members of the Political Council. Three identical copies were made, written, and signed. Signed by **J. G. van Angelbeek**. The Company's seal was affixed in red wax. Beneath the Malabar text are several characters, being the signature of the King of Cochin, and his seal is affixed in red wax. Signed in our presence by **J. A. Cellarius** and **Adriaan Poolvliet**. Below this, "Agreed" was signed by **Arnold Lunel**, first sworn clerk.

Mataram-Surakarta

January 1786

To prevent misunderstandings and incivilities—both by the subjects of His Majesty toward the Noble Company and vice versa—His Majesty Emperor **Paku Buwono III** and the undersigned, as the Company's chief at this court, have agreed to the following public directives for His Majesty's subjects:

Whenever they encounter European officers, and specifically the chief, they shall be required to remove their caps or hats. Those wearing nose cloths shall bring their hand to their head and stand at attention before the chief. Likewise, when qualified Company personnel are sitting or standing at their doors, this same salute shall be performed upon passing.

Conversely, all qualified and junior servants of the Company in **Surakarta** are commanded by the undersigned, as their chief, to observe the same etiquette as decreed by His Majesty for his subjects, noting that it is naturally the duty of the person passing to greet the person standing or sitting.

To avoid any misunderstanding regarding the use of carriages, coaches, or horses, His Majesty the Emperor desires that the chief, upon arriving at court, shall not ride further than the first gate, known as **Brodjonolo**, where he must dismount and proceed on foot. His attendants, upon reaching the gate of the *gladak* by carriage, must also dismount and walk alongside the vehicle. Other qualified gentlemen of **Surakarta** using carriages to visit the court may ride as far as the throne or the great *pagalarang*, provided they do not leave attendants behind; as previously stated, whenever the northern or southern *passeban* is crossed, they must dismount and proceed on foot. Similarly,

Europeans visiting the court for duty or other necessity on horseback may ride no further than the throne or outside the *pagalarang*.

Each person is requested to comply accordingly. Given at the *kraton* in **Soerakarta Adiningrat**, **January 1786**. Signed, **W. Palm**, Resident of Surakarta.

Ceylon-Madura

February 25, 1786

Disputes arose between the Company and the Nabob of Carnatic regarding pearl fishing rights on the banks between Madura and Ceylon. The Nabob sent his English advisor, **James Dott**, to Colombo as his representative, where the following treaty was concluded and drafted in French:

> **Treaty between the Noble Company of the Netherlands and His Highness Wallajah Omer ul Hind Umdat ul Mulek Surajah ul Dowlah Anverdien-cawn Behaudar Munsor-jung Sepah Solar, the Nabob of Carnatic, as Lord of Madura and Suzerain Lord of Marrua.**
>
> Be it known to all whom it may concern that the Noble Company of the Netherlands and His Highness, the Nabob of Carnatic, desiring that all on the coast of Madura remain according to ancient usages, customs, and previous establishments—unless changed by this treaty—His Highness the Nabob has sent Mr. **James Dott** as his plenipotentiary ambassador, and Mr. **Willem Jacob van de Graaff**, counselor of the Supreme Council of Batavia and Governor of Ceylon, has negotiated with him. Consequently, Mr. **Willem Jacob van de Graaff** and Mr. **James Dott** have agreed to the following articles:
>
> The pearl fishery at **Tuticorin** shall be leased publicly to the highest bidder. The purchase price shall be divided into two equal portions between the Noble Company and the Nabob, as Lord of Madura and Suzerain Lord of the land of Marrua, after all expenses have been deducted. The lessee shall be granted all rights over the bank or banks leased. He may do as he wishes with the oysters and pearls extracted and shall manage the operation with full freedom, without outside interference. Any other usage or custom contrary to this article is hereby revoked and abolished.

Regarding the bazaar for provisions and similar goods, everything shall remain as it was. The fishery shall be managed as per custom; the appointed commissioners shall only be tasked with ensuring public safety, maintaining good order, and preventing abuses.

Except as stated in the preceding article, everything shall remain as before. Consequently, all other matters shall continue according to ancient customs and established practices. The Company shall enjoy its prerogatives and privileges without interruption. Pursuant to this general article, the Company shall continue, and again undertake as necessary, to settle the tribute of the *Parruas* in the manner arranged during the tenure of Mr. **Van Angelbeek**, currently Governor of Cochin, as chief of Tuticorin. For his part, the Nabob shall be satisfied with this arrangement and shall demand nothing further from said *Parruas*.

Furthermore, the exclusive privilege of the Company in the cloth trade in the lands of Madura, Tirunelveli, and Marrua is recognized and confirmed by this treaty. The Nabob shall not permit anyone else to conduct this trade in the aforementioned districts. This article is not intended to deprive the native inhabitants of the country of the trade in fine cloths, as they have always done. This remains free to them, provided it does not involve the specific types of cloths that the Company customarily purchases for its trade.

The Company shall therefore continue its trade freely and without hindrance. The Company’s merchants, servants, and agents shall remain under the jurisdiction of the Company, which, to prevent disputes, shall ensure its personnel deal only with the *manigaars* of the country, especially regarding financial matters. Additionally, the Company shall maintain free trade in all products supplied by the aforementioned districts, whether for local use or for export, a freedom also extended to the *Parruas* and other inhabitants.

Notwithstanding this treaty, should disputes arise despite all efforts, the regent of the Nabob or his *manigaars* shall have no right to employ violence or interfere in any way with the Company’s trade or operations. They may not interfere with the inhabitants; if the regent finds he cannot resolve a matter with the chief of Tuticorin, he is obliged to represent the reasons for his dissatisfaction to the Nabob, so that the Nabob may discuss them with the Governor of Ceylon to rectify any abuses.

The Nabob shall strictly order his regent to comply with the terms of this treaty, and the Company shall likewise order its chief at Tuticorin to comply and to maintain friendship and good intelligence with the Nabob’s regent. The fishery of

> *chancos* (valuable shells) shall continue to be conducted by the Company as always, as this domain has always belonged to the Company.
>
> The formal ratifications of this treaty by the government of Batavia and His Highness, the Nabob of Carnatic, shall be exchanged in the city of Colombo as soon as possible. In witness whereof, we, the undersigned, have signed this treaty on their behalf.
>
> Done in Colombo, **February 25, 1786**. Signed: **J. Dott**, **W. J. van de Graaff**. Agreed: **L. van Sitter**, first sworn clerk.

Separate Articles

The undersigned, **Willem Jacob van de Graaff** and **James Dott**, agree that the use of the French language in this treaty shall not set a precedent that could be alleged or used to cause prejudice; the treaty holds the same force as if written in Dutch, Persian, or any other language. It is further agreed that the terms shall be provisionally executed until ratifications are exchanged.

Regarding Article 2, it is agreed that if the banks commonly known as those before **Manaar Aripo** are found to be sufficiently rich upon current revisit, a pearl fishery may be held there. Public sale will occur as soon as possible, as the season is too advanced to notify the Nabob; therefore, fishing will begin immediately with the available *thonies* (fishing vessels). The net cash proceeds shall be shared as per the friendly convention signed today.

Finally, Ambassador **Dott** shall propose to the Nabob that the Company lease all of the Nabob’s export rights on the coast of Madura at a rate based on previous values, to be agreed upon after necessary research. If the Nabob consents, this lease shall be renewed every five years.

Done in Colombo, **February 25, 1786**. Signed: **J. Dott**, **W. J. van de Graaff**. Agreed: **B. L. van Sitter**, first sworn clerk.

Moluccas-North Celebes

July 10, 1786

Following the accession of a new ruler in Parigi, attention is once again drawn to the mandatory delivery of gold, which had fallen into disuse.

This document serves as a renewal, with alterations and additions, of the contract and conditions established on **July 5, 1751**, between **Jan Elias van Mijlendonk**, Governor and Director of the Moluccas, on behalf of the General Dutch East India Company,

and **Kitchiel Majumba**, King of Parigi, and his nobles. This is now reaffirmed, sealed, and signed by **Alexander Cornabe**, Governor and Director of the Moluccas, on behalf of the Governor-General **Willem Arnold Alting** and the Council of the Dutch East Indies, representing the Company and the State of the Free United Netherlands, and the appointed King of Parigi, **Paduka Muhamat Badie Oedien Kitjil Maijpoero**, and his nobles.

Whereas **Alexander Cornabe** and his council, with the high approval of the Indian Government in Batavia, have seen fit—following the death of King Kitchiel Majumba in 1779 and the failure of Prince Toppo Loppo to appear—to appoint **Paduka Muhamat Badie Oedien Kitjil Maijpoero** as King and vassal of the lands of Parigi.

I, King **Paduka Muhamat Badie Oedien Kitjil Maijpoero**, do hereby promise and swear for myself and my descendants to strictly observe and maintain all points and articles of the treaty solemnized on **July 5, 1751**, between the Noble Company and my predecessor.

Since gold procurement in Parigi has been stagnant for years, and the promised contingent of 900–1,000 realen in weight (per Article 8) cannot be produced from the mines, I, the King, along with the present princes and nobles of Parigi, hereby promise to deliver **300 realen weight of gold dust** annually to the Commandant of Parigi, valued at **3,000 rijksdaalders** (at 48 stuivers each). In exchange, the Noble Company shall provide the linens desired in Parigi. This is conditional upon the King, princes, and nobles acting as guarantors for the local postholder for the value of the trade brought from Ternate or via the Resident of Gorontalo, provided the value does not exceed **3,000 Dutch rijksdaalders**.

As the Company has ceased trading in tortoiseshell and “pearl of love” shells, and since no wax is produced in Parigi, Article 12 of the original contract is hereby altered. The King, princes, and nobles are excused from delivering the first two products but remain obligated to ensure that all wax brought to Parigi from **Palo** or elsewhere is sold to the Company, at a rate of **30 picol** (each picol weighing 125 pounds), purified.

I, **Paduka Muhamat Badie Oedien Ketjil Maypoero**, declare that I have fully understood and summarized these obligations. I accept and confirm them with a solemn promise that I, along with my princes and nobles, shall observe them without exception or deviation, binding ourselves by solemn oath and signature.

Done, renewed, sworn, and confirmed at **Fort Orange, Ternate**, on **June 10, 1786**. Signed: **Alex. Cornabe**, **B. Wentholt**, **J. G. W. Heinrichs**, **G. Durr**, **Bax**. (Followed by the signatures of the Raja and the nobles).

Malacca-Selangor

July 29, 1786

In 1785, the ruler of Selangor placed on the throne by the Dutch, as well as the Dutch themselves, were expelled by the ally of the Bugis, **Sultan Ibrahim**, who reclaimed his former position. He sought assistance from the English in Pinang, but after the Dutch blockaded his harbor, he became willing to sign the following treaty.

Treaty of Peace, Friendship, and Alliance, concluded with the approval of the Governor-General and the Council of the Dutch East Indies in Batavia, by **Abraham Couperus**, provisional senior merchant and chief administrator in Malacca, representing the Dutch East India Company, and the Illustrious Ruler, **Raja Ibrahim**, son of **Sultan Salahoedin**, along with the nobles of Selangor.

The Illustrious Ruler, **Raja Ibrahim**, and the nobles of Selangor hereby recognize, without exception, the indisputable ownership and absolute sovereignty of the Dutch East India Company over the Kingdom of Selangor in its entirety. **Raja Ibrahim** shall hold the kingdom for himself and his successors as a legal and perpetual fief of the said Company, to be possessed and managed under conditions to be further specified.

Raja Ibrahim, his successors, the nobles, and the subjects of Selangor—whether native or settled—shall be loyal and faithful to the Dutch East India Company, the High Government of these lands, and those exercising authority in Malacca, behaving with respect and obedience and never undertaking any action against them, directly or indirectly.

A permanent peace, friendship, and alliance shall henceforth exist and be cultivated by all possible means between the Dutch East India Company and the Kingdom of Selangor. Inhabitants of the kingdom who rebelled against the Company but have since shown remorse and regret shall not be prosecuted for their perjury and defiance, provided they henceforth fulfill the duties of well-behaved and peaceful vassals and subjects. ## Treaty with the Kingdom of Slangenoor

The **Dutch East India Company** (VOC) shall, as far as possible, promote the prosperity of the **Kingdom of Slangenoor**, protect it against its enemies, and maintain the rights of the sovereign, **Raja Ibrahim**, as well as those of his successors in vassalage.

Conversely, the illustrious vassal, the state officials, and the subjects of **Slangenoor** shall regard the friends of the Company as their own friends and the enemies of the Company as their own enemies, treating them accordingly and, if necessary, supporting the **Dutch East India Company** with manpower and vessels to the best of their ability.

Raja Ibrahim shall restore to the **Dutch East India Company**—as he does hereby—all Company assets, including cannons, mortars, carriages, ramparts, and other equipment, currently remaining in **Slangenoor** according to the specific list formulated and submitted by His Highness.

Subjects of the **Dutch East India Company** and others under its protection shall be permitted to sail and trade freely in all ports, rivers, and lands of **Slangenoor**. Likewise, the residents of that kingdom shall be permitted to sail and trade in **Malacca** and its jurisdiction. This excludes trade in known contraband goods. Such parties must abide by the laws, rights, and customs of the land and pay the established traditional duties. However, those unwilling to load or unload merchandise in each other's ports may depart after paying only an anchorage fee, provided they leave the port within three days of arrival, unless forced to enter by maritime distress, in which case a longer stay may be granted based on the circumstances.

No vessels from **Slangenoor** may pass **Malacca** without docking there to obtain a passport.

No other European nations besides the Dutch, nor any Chinese junks, shall be admitted to the ports or territories of **Slangenoor** for trade or any other reason; they must be rejected immediately, except in cases of maritime distress or evident danger, where exceptions may be permitted.

Raja Ibrahim, his successors in vassalage, and the state officials of **Slangenoor** are obligated to deliver all tin collected or brought there to the **Dutch East India Company** in **Malacca**. The price for a weight of 375 Dutch pounds shall be: - **Eight and thirty round reals** for refined tin or tin cast into ink-pots. - **Thirty-six reals** for unrefined tin.

If the tin is collected by Company vessels or residents, the price shall be **thirty-six reals** for refined tin and **thirty-four reals** for unrefined tin.

Raja Ibrahim, his successors, and the state officials of **Slangenoor**, recognizing the necessity of suppressing the piracy frequent in this strait—which robs small traders of their goods, vessels, lives, or liberty, and obstructs the trade of mutual subjects to the detriment of all—shall grant no sanctuary or protection to any person suspected of the shameful practice of piracy. Instead, they shall cooperate with the **Dutch East India**

Company to destroy and eradicate pirates as soon as their presence in the strait is known, by deploying armed vessels or other means, so that the waterways remain secure and mutual subjects may trade in peace.

The **Dutch East India Company** and the illustrious vassals and state officials of **Slangenoor** shall ensure that the subjects of one party commit no acts of violence against those of the other, whether by sea or land, and cause no injury or damage. Should such an event occur despite all precautions, the guilty party shall be punished according to the severity of the law to deter others. To avoid unpleasantness, the vassals of **Slangenoor** shall issue the strictest orders to their subjects that, upon encountering Company vessels—whether a signal is given or not—they must approach them to be inspected and to ensure they are not mistaken for pirates.

If any subject of the contracting parties defects to the other party due to a crime or for other reasons, they shall be extradited immediately upon request, without being hidden or detained, even in cases where Christians may have converted to the Islamic faith while under the jurisdiction of **Slangenoor**.

The illustrious vassals and state officials of **Slangenoor** shall surrender all slaves or captives (*dividooren*) who have fled from or been stolen from **Malacca** and are found or brought into **Slangenoor**. These shall be delivered to the authorized person in exchange for **twenty rijksdaalders** per slave or captive. The **Dutch East India Company** shall do the same for those from **Slangenoor** found in **Malacca** or elsewhere under its jurisdiction, paying the same fee of **twenty rijksdaalders**. Furthermore, both parties shall implement strict laws to prevent the abduction of slaves.

The ordinary course of justice shall be open and free for all. Subjects of both contracting parties may pursue their rights, actions, and claims according to the laws and statutes of each land to obtain legal satisfaction and ensure that everyone’s rights are preserved.

Upon the death of the reigning sovereign or vassal, the state officials of **Slangenoor** may not elect a successor without the prior knowledge of the **Right Honorable Governor** and his council in **Malacca**. The elected person may assume provisional administration of the realm but shall not be invested as regent and vassal without the consent of the **Dutch East India Company**. Thereafter, His Highness shall be bound to come to **Malacca** or send authorized ministers to confirm and swear to this treaty.

In all other matters, the **Dutch East India Company**, **Raja Ibrahim**, his successors, and the state officials of **Slangenoor** shall honor and uphold the treaty concluded between the Company and Sultan Sala-hodin (the late father of **Raja Ibrahim**) and the community of **Slangenoor** at Lingy on **January 8, 1758**, insofar as it is not altered by the present treaty.

The illustrious vassal **Raja Ibrahim** and the state officials of **Slangenoor** promise, for themselves and their legal descendants and successors, to maintain and fulfill this treaty in all its articles sacredly and inviolably, as long as the sun and moon give their light, without the slightest deviation. Similarly, **Mr. Abraham Couperus**, as the authorized representative of the **Dutch East India Company**, promises to abide by the contents of the aforementioned articles.

In witness of the truth and sincerity of this agreement, this treaty has been solemnly sworn upon the Quran by **Raja Ibrahim** and the state officials of **Slangenoor**, ratified by their signatures and that of **Mr. Abraham Couperus**, and sealed with the seals of both the **Dutch East India Company** and the **Kingdom of Slangenoor**. Three identical instruments have been drawn up in Dutch and Malay: one to be sent to the **High Indian Government** in Batavia, the second to be kept in **Malacca**, and the third to be delivered to **Raja Ibrahim**.

Done aboard the Company ship *Java*, anchored off Slangenoor, July 29, 1786.

Moluccas: Sangir Islands

October 1786

Upon the accession of **Ericus Jacobs**, son of the late sovereign **Ismael Jacobs of Siau**, he promised to honor all previous contracts, specifically those of **November 9, 1677**, **August 10, 1696**, **September 10, 1703**, **July 23, 1714**, **December 1752**, and **November 12, 1779**. The contract contains no new provisions.

Malacca: Johor, Pahang, et al.

February 1787

As the sovereign of **Riouw** was unable to meet the financial obligations imposed by the contract of **November 10, 1784**, new provisions were established:

Convention concluded between Pieter Gerardus de Bruyn, Governor and Director of Malacca, on behalf of the Dutch East India Company, and the illustrious sovereign Padoeka Serie Sulthan Machmoet Chia, King of Johor, Pahang, etc.

The Governor and Director of **Malacca**, **Pieter Gerardus de Bruyn**, met with the illustrious sovereign **Padoeka Serie Sulthan Machmoet Chia**, who arrived with his three state councilors—**Radja Bindhara**, **Radja Tommongon**, and **Radja Indra Boengsoe**—to discuss how to best promote the prosperity of the kingdom, which the sovereign holds as a lawful and perpetual fief of the powerful **Dutch East India Company**, while ensuring the Company is reimbursed for the costs of the garrison stationed at **Riouw** for His Highness's security and defense.

Having considered various proposals, the Governor and the King—subject to the approval and ratification of the **Governor-General and the Council of the Dutch East Indies in Batavia**—have agreed to the following points:

Since the King is unable to provide an adequate annual sum for the maintenance of the aforementioned garrison (as promised in Article 7 of the peace and alliance treaty signed on **November 10, 1784**), he hereby cedes to the **Dutch East India Company** all rights and duties (*geregtigheden*) currently levied or that may be levied in **Riouw**. The Company may collect these through leasing to the highest bidder, by agreement, or by direct collection, without outside interference. For the first three years following this introduction, the King and his council shall receive one-third of the proceeds: one half for the King and one half for the four state councilors. The Company may extend this benefit if it is determined that they cannot survive without it.

Because arrangements for this collection cannot be finalized until **July 1, 1787**, the King shall collect all revenues based on current rates for the first six months of the year and, in good faith, hand them over to the Company's resident in **Riouw**, paying half of the total amount to the **Dutch East India Company**.

All incoming and outgoing goods, unless specifically exempted, shall pay a **5% duty** based on the value or sale price upon passing the *boom* (customs house). However, products from places and islands under the King's jurisdiction brought to **Riouw** by his own subjects shall pay the 5% duty only upon export and nothing upon import. As prosperity in **Riouw** increases, the parties will renegotiate whether a reasonable import tax should be applied to these products to further offset the Company's garrison costs.

The King, his council, his subjects, Company servants, and foreigners shall all pay the specified toll, as shall the Company itself when bringing other trade goods for sale, excluding spices,

opium, tin, and pepper. Livestock, fresh fish, various fruits and vegetables, and dried fish or *karwaat* from Malay ports in the **Strait of Malacca** are entirely exempt from the toll.

Once the new system is introduced, no merchant—whether a subject of the King or a foreigner—shall be required to give gifts to the King, his council, the state officials, or the Company's resident in **Riouw**, nor may such gifts be demanded under any name, beyond the established tolls and duties. Merchants remain free to offer voluntary gifts as a sign of respect.

The King shall pay half the cost of the piles delivered to **Tanjong Pinang** for the renewal or relocation of the *boom*. Upon completion, his subjects shall provide the piles necessary for the maintenance of the *boom* to the Company resident, while the Company will bear the cost of preparing and driving those piles. The *boom* shall be guarded by Company personnel, properly closed in the evening, and kept locked until morning, except in cases of extreme necessity.

Soengie Riouw (the Riouw River), which was recently filled in, shall remain so, regardless of the dissatisfaction of those who previously used that branch, as the general interest outweighs individual preference.

All disputes involving arriving foreigners, or between foreigners and the residents of **Riouw**, shall be decided by the Company resident. Disputes between Malays and Bugis who are subjects of **Riouw** shall be decided by the King. This does not exempt foreigners from showing the respect and obedience due to the King's exalted character.

Although the Chinese residents of **Riouw** are subject to the King and must serve him according to their means (provided they are fairly rewarded), they are considered foreigners. Consequently, the **Dutch East India Company** shall appoint captains for them. Their internal disputes shall be settled by their captains or, if unresolved, by the resident. However, if a Chinese person is insulted or wronged by a subject of the King (Malay or Bugis), he shall bring the claim before the King. Conversely, a subject of the King wronged by a Chinese person shall bring the claim before the Chinese captain. Anyone dissatisfied with the decision of the King or the Chinese captains may petition the Company resident in **Riouw**, who must rectify the matter in consultation with the King. If the resident and the King cannot agree, the matter shall be submitted for a final ruling by the **Governor in Malacca**.

Death sentences imposed by the King upon criminal Malays or Bugis subjects shall not be executed without the prior knowledge of the resident, regardless of whether the crime mirrors the laws

of the land. Foreigners and Chinese who deserve such penalties must be sent to the resident along with the evidence against them.

No Chinese or other junks may be admitted to **Pahang**; they must be redirected to **Riouw** upon arrival.

The residents of **Riouw** shall enjoy full freedom and facility in the buying and selling of non-prohibited goods. The King shall not grant any person, regardless of rank, a monopoly over any type of merchandise.

To uplift the residents of other dependent areas from their current poverty, the King shall allow the products of their lands to be sold at reasonable prices and encourage them to bring goods to **Riouw**, ensuring they are not oppressed or disadvantaged. Simultaneously, to improve the limited means of himself and his council, the King—with the advice of the council and the Company resident—shall impose a fair and bearable annual contribution on each of those places, from which he shall pay his council what is necessary for their subsistence.

Regarding the four first ministers in **Riouw** (**Radja Toea**, **Radja Bindhara**, **Radja Tommongong**, and **Radja Indra Boengsoe**): while they were originally appointed to assist the King due to his initial inexperience in governance, the Governor now declares—on behalf of the Company and the **High Indian Government in Batavia**—that the King's natural authority is restored. The King is not bound by the previous requirement to consult his council for all matters; he must only consult them on the most important affairs of state. All other matters, especially those requiring urgent action or concerning household management, may be handled by the King alone or in consultation with the Company resident as circumstances require.

In witness of the sincerity of this convention, which both parties promise to honor and enforce, they have ratified it with their signatures and the great seals of the **Dutch East India Company** and the **King of Johor, Pahang, etc.** Three identical acts have been produced: one for Batavia, one for **Malacca**, and one for the sovereign.

Done at Malacca, February 1787. Signed: P. G. de Bruyn.

Moluccas: North Celebes

February 10, 1787

Fifteen years after the death of the sovereign of the small realm of **Boalemo**, it was decided to appoint a new king to ensure the continued supply of gold. He swore to honor all previous contracts.

Contract and conditions entered into, concluded, signed, sworn, and sealed between the Right Honorable Alexander Cornabe, Governor and Director of the Moluccas, and his Council, acting on behalf of His Excellency M. Willem Arnold Alting, Governor-General, and the Council of the Dutch Indies, representing the General Dutch East India Company and the State of the Free United Netherlands, of the one part; and the allied King of Boalemo, Kitchel Piloa, and his state officials, of the other part. ## Treaty of Boulemon (February 10, 1787)

Following the unfortunate death of Prince Pieter Marpaty in **1772**, the people of **Boulemon** (also known as the **Tombelders**) were left without a legitimate leader and became largely dispersed. Consequently, the **Honorable Governor and Council of the Moluccas**, acting upon the urgent request and presentation of the high official **Fazl Boulemon**, has seen fit to appoint **Kitjil Piloa**—who came to the Castle specifically for this purpose to succeed his late brother—as the King of the aforementioned peoples of **Boulemon**.

With the high approval of the **Government of the East Indies**, I, King **Kitjil Piloa**, do hereby promise and swear the following:

- First, that I and my descendants shall uphold and maintain all contracts and obligations previously entered into, sworn, and sealed between the **Honorable Company** and my predecessors, provided these agreements remain applicable to current circumstances and can be fulfilled by me and my subjects.
- Second, that the King and his high officials shall deliver an annual tribute to the **Honorable Company** consisting of one hundred realen of gold dust. For this purpose, one reaal is valued at ten **rijksdaalders**. The gold must be purified to a standard of no less than 19 carats. This gold shall be mined by my subjects from the mines of **Ilangatta** or other neighboring mines in **Quandang**, where they currently reside. My subjects are prohibited from relocating without the prior express permission and special license of the **Moluccan Government**. Accordingly, the promised one hundred realen of gold, along with any additional gold mined, shall be traded and delivered to the **Resident of Quandang** in exchange for available Company merchandise or cash.
- Third, since the **Honorable Governor and Council**, at the urgent request of the King and his officials, have advanced a sum of **700 rijksdaalders** on behalf of the Company to the **Resident of Quandang** to ransom various subjects who were

pawned or in debt, I, the King, and my officials solemnly pledge that this sum of **700 rijksdaalders** shall be repaid in gold dust to the **Resident of Quandang** without delay upon our return to our home.

In return, to better enable the current King to meet his obligations, the **Governor and Council** promise to support the request of the King and his officials by urging the kings of **Gorontalo**, **Limbotto**, and **Bwool** to return the **Tombelders** currently dispersed or detained within their three realms, so they may be placed under the authority of the newly appointed King.

I, King **Kitjil Piloa**, along with my present officials, accept all these articles and conditions and swear to maintain and fulfill them faithfully and without deviation. We bind ourselves to this agreement by our signatures and a solemn oath upon the **Koran**.

Done, concluded, sworn, and sealed at **Ternate**, in **Fort Orange**, on **February 10, 1787**.

(Signed) **Alex. Cornabe**, **B. Wentholt**, **J. G. W. Heinrichs Durr**, **J. Bax**, **D. Ogelwight** (Followed by the signatures of the King and his high officials)

Border and Administrative Agreement with Yogyakarta (May 25, 1789)

The imprecise border arrangements between the **Company** and the Javanese realms continued to complicate policing. The following contract represents an attempt to reach a better agreement with **Yogyakarta**.

This contract was concluded and established between **Wouter Hendrik Ysseldijk**, representing the **Company** via the **Honorable Jan Greeve** (Council of the Dutch East Indies, Governor and Director of the Northeast Coast of Java), and **Raden Adipatty Danoe Redja**, authorized by his sovereign, the **Sultan**.

Daily experience shows that disputes frequently arise between subjects near the borders of the lands assigned to the respective sovereigns and those belonging to the **Netherlands Society**. These disputes concern trade, loans, theft, nuisance, and violence. The former often results in harmful compensation claims against the respective regents, while the latter frequently leads to murder and manslaughter. As it is our mutual duty to protect law-abiding residents and remove all obstacles to the peace currently enjoyed by Java, the following has been agreed:

- **Trade**: Trade between coastal residents (both Chinese and Javanese) and those of the hinterlands shall continue without

interference as it has in the past, subject to the orders already established by the superior authorities. Any changes regarding smuggling or other matters shall be made in due course.

- **Fraud and Credit**: To prevent fraud and the exploitation of trusting residents—which sometimes leads to the Regent being blamed for circumstances of which he is unaware—subjects are free to trade goods or extend credit. However, if a party complains of non-payment or fraud, the Regents (both coastal and those of the sovereign) are not obligated to intervene or provide compensation unless the complaining party can provide valid evidence that they had previously sought the Regent's approval or a guarantee for the transaction. In such cases, the Regent is obligated to ensure fair restitution.
- **Correspondence**: To avoid confusion, no one from the coast or the sovereign's lands may correspond directly with a Regent whose district is where a dispute occurred. Those from the hinterlands must address the **Raden Adipatty**, who will inform the chief and then the **Governor**. Similarly, coastal residents must go through the **Resident**, who will consult with the **Honorable Governor**. All claims must be backed by sufficient evidence to warrant fair compensation.
- **Petty Theft**: Since the theft of buffaloes, carts, plows, and other low-value items is frequent—particularly in the districts above **Joana** and east of **Sourabaija**—it is agreed that these cases will not be sent immediately to **Samarang** or the courts to avoid clogging the legal system. Victims must first approach the Regent of their own district. If the theft is proven, that Regent is authorized to demand restitution and a fine equal to half the value of the stolen goods. This fine shall be sourced as the Regent overseeing the area where the theft occurred sees fit. Once settled, the matter is considered closed. If the stolen goods are not recovered, the case must be referred to the legal authorities as specified in Article 3.
- **Land and Water Disputes**: Disputes over rice fields and water rights, especially in mountainous regions, often escalate to murder. All subjects are commanded that if they are offended and cannot resolve the matter peacefully, they must first report to the head or *Bebekel* of the village, who will then notify the District Regent. No one is permitted to take the law into their own hands or seek private reprisals; doing so will result in the forfeiture of their legal rights and subject them to the penalties of the law.
- **Travelers and Merchants**: Any merchants from the hinterlands staying overnight in a coastal village, or coastal merchants staying in a village under **Yogyakarta**, must present the village head (*Loera*) with written proof from their superior regarding the value of their goods. If the goods are stolen during that night, they may claim compensation from the village head to whom they presented the proof.
- **Highway Robbery**: If a merchant is robbed by bandits on the road, they must immediately seek refuge in the nearest village and report the incident. Assistance must be provided, and the

alarm raised by pounding rice (per local custom) to notify surrounding districts. Every effort must be made to apprehend the robbers. If they are not caught within 40 days, the surrounding village is obligated to reimburse two-thirds of the loss, provided the victim swears the report was accurate and the villagers swear they had no knowledge of the theft. If a robber is caught and it is proven the villagers were not involved, the victim must accept the court's decision. In cases of murder where the perpetrator is not found within the time limit, the village must pay an additional 100 round mats to the victim's next of kin. If the murderer is later caught, this sum is reimbursed, and the murderer faces the legal penalty for homicide.

- **Bandits (*Bangsats*)**: Given the increasing number of wandering bandits, particularly along the borders, both parties pledge to do everything possible to apprehend them. Guards shall be maintained at the border crossings in accordance with the contract of **January 31, 1781**, between the administrators of **Surakarta** and **Yogyakarta**, which is hereby incorporated by reference.
- **Jurisdiction of Criminals**: To prevent criminals from evading punishment by falsely claiming to be subjects of the other party, it is established that upon arrest, an inquiry will be made to determine if the person has resided in their claimed home for at least one consecutive year. If so, they will be handed over to the respective authority for punishment. If no such proof exists, they shall be classified as vagrants and punished by whoever apprehended them, without further inquiry.
- **General Cooperation**: Both parties commit to removing all sources of friction between their subjects and adhering to established customs. They pledge to resolve all disputes as quickly as possible and to administer justice without regard to the rank or birth of the accused; even those of high birth guilty of robbery or violence shall be dealt with appropriately to satisfy the aggrieved party.

Done and contracted at the **Dutch Trading Post in Yogyakarta** on **May 25, 1789**.

(Signed) **Wouter Hendrik van Ysseldijk** (Countersigned) **F. J. Rothenbuhler** (Secretary), **H. K. van Ligten**

Treaty of Maloerang, Saringane, and Magindanao (June 18, 1787)

This agreement was concluded between **Alexander Cornabe** (Governor and Director), **J. van Halm** (Commandant of the squadron, Lieutenant Colonel, and Captain of the frigate *Ceres*),

F. Meurer (Lieutenant Colonel and Captain of the frigate *Lijnx*), and the **Council of the Moluccas**—representing the **Governor-General Willem Arnold Alting**, the **Council of the Dutch East Indies**, the **Dutch East India Company**, and the **State of the Netherlands**—on one side; and **His Highness Padoeka Kitchil Pandjala**, King of **Maloerang** and **Saringane**, and his officials, on the other.

The **Government of the East Indies** had instructed the Governor and the Squadron Commandant to establish alliances with rulers not yet bound to the **Company**. King **Pandjala** came specifically to the Castle to establish a permanent bond of peace and friendship for himself, his descendants, and his subjects, as well as for the **Emperor of Magindanao** and his descendants and subjects. After deliberation on **June 18**, based on the King's written assurance that he was properly authorized by the **Emperor of Magindanao**, the following was resolved:

- **Peace and Friendship**: A permanent and unbreakable peace and friendship is established between the **Honorable East India Company** and its subjects, and the realms of **Maloerang**, **Saringane**, and **Magindanao**. All previous hostilities are hereby forgotten.
- **Liability for Raids**: If, after this treaty, any subjects of **Maloerang** or **Magindanao** commit acts of hostility or robbery against Company lands, ships, subjects, or the lands and subjects of the Company's vassals and allies, the offenders shall be punished and damages shall be paid by the responsible party.
- **Mutual Defense**: The King and his officials pledge that they and the **Emperor of Magindanao** shall be "friends of the Company's friends and enemies of its enemies." They will assist the Company against its enemies to the best of their ability when requested. In return, the Company will faithfully assist **Maloerang** and **Magindanao** in times of danger, provided that the King or Emperor was not the initial aggressor and that the conflict does not involve lands allied with or protected by the Company.
- **Shipwrecks**: Should any Company ship, chaloupe, or smaller vessel be wrecked or damaged near the islands of **Maloerang**, **Saringane**, or **Magindanao**, the King and the **Emperor of Magindanao** pledge to provide all necessary assistance and supplies and to arrange transport. The **Governor and Council of the Moluccas** will gladly reimburse these costs.
- **Trade**: The King and the **Emperor of Magindanao** pledge to supply the Company with beeswax produced in their lands at a price of **28 realen per picol** (125 lbs), provided the wax is clean, purified, and cast into blocks of half or full picols. This wax, along with other permitted goods brought by their own vessels to the main office or the **Manado Residency**, may be traded for Company linens, cash, or other permitted

merchandise and provisions. Other goods not delivered to the Company shall be subject to standard import duties.
- **Ratification**: King **Pandjala** pledges on behalf of the **Emperor of Magindanao** that this treaty shall be formally ratified by the Emperor and his officials via authorized envoys sent to the Castle.

I, the King of **Maloerang**, along with my officials, declare that I shall uphold and fulfill these terms for myself and on behalf of the **Emperor of Magindanao** and our descendants. I bind myself to this by my signature and a solemn oath upon the **Koran**.

Done, concluded, sworn, and sealed at **Ternate**, in **Fort Orange**, on **June 18, 1787**.

(Signed) **Alex. Cornabe**, **A. J. van Halm**, **F. Meurer**, **S. Wentholt**, **J. G. W. Heinrich**, **F. G. Durr**, **Js. Bax**, **D. Ogelwight** (Followed by the marks of King **Pandjala**, **Goegogue Roempa**, **Captain Parang Makadise**, **Captain Bitjara Mangaker**, and **Anachoda Lendi**) ## Treaty of Eternal Friendship and Alliance: Banjarmasin, August 13, 1787

Following a conflict between **Sultan Nata of Banjarmasin** and several hostile princes of **Pasir**—who were supported by the **Bugis**—the Company intervened, albeit reluctantly. Consequently, the Sultan found it necessary to establish a close alliance with the Company.

This treaty of perpetual and faithful friendship and alliance is concluded between the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)**, represented by **Christoffel Hofiman**, commissioner and plenipotentiary of His Excellency **Governor-General Willem Arnold Alting** and the **Council of the Indies**, and His Illustrious Majesty **Paduka Siri Sultan Solehman Said Doelah**, King of the Realm of **Banjarmasin**.

Joining the Sultan in this agreement are his son and designated heir, **Sultan Slehman**; his grandson, **Sultan Adam**; the state administrator **Ratoe Anum Ismael**; and the collective **Rajahs**, state officials, and court dignitaries of the Realm of **Banjarmasin**.

Preamble

The Illustrious Sovereign, his heirs, and his officials acknowledge that the Realm of **Banjarmasin** was brought to a state of great misery by a recent hostile attack by the **Bugis** of **Passir** and **Pulau Laut**. Fearing the disastrous consequences for the land and its people should the kingdom succumb to enemy force, the Sovereign sought the assistance and protection of the **Dutch East India Company**.

The Company granted this request with necessary haste, providing sufficient military aid to rout the enemy. The attackers, having suffered significant losses, were forced to flee and completely evacuate the territory of **Banjarmasin**.

While this powerful assistance saved the realm from immediate danger, **Sultan Solehman Said Doelah**, the Crown Prince, and the royal council observed that the kingdom would remain vulnerable to future attacks once the Company's forces withdrew. To ensure lasting peace and security for the realm and its subjects, they determined that the only viable solution was to place the kingdom under the direct protection of the **Dutch East India Company**.

Accordingly, the Sultan and his council have agreed to cede full ownership and sovereignty of the Realm of **Banjarmasin** and its subjects to the Company. In return, the realm shall be governed as a feudal fief under the supreme authority of the Company, to be administered by **Sultan Solehman Said Doelah** and his legitimate successors.

To achieve this goal of permanent stability and as a gesture of gratitude for the Company's faithful protection, this cession is formally executed here, as accepted by the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies**.

Therefore, **Sultan Solehman Said Doelah**, Crown Prince **Slehman**, **Sultan Adam**, **Ratoe Anum Ismael**, and the assembled **Rajahs** and officials hereby declare that they receive the Kingdom of **Banjarmasin**—having first ceded it in its entirety to the Company—back from the Company as a legal and immortal fief. It shall be possessed and governed by the Sultan and his legitimate descendants in perpetuity, subject to the following conditions, which both parties pledge to uphold sacredly.

Articles of Agreement

- **General Relations**: A spirit of sincere friendship and harmony shall prevail between the subjects of the **Dutch East India Company** and the people of **Banjarmasin**. They shall support one another in times of need and work for each other's benefit, as if they were a single people.
- **Prior Obligations**: The Sultan pledges to observe and enforce all terms of the contract dated **May 18, 1747**, as well as all subsequent agreements between the Company and the previous sovereigns of **Banjarmasin**, provided these terms do not contradict the present treaty.
- **Administrative Appointments**: Any state administrator appointed in the future must appear in person in **Banjarmasin** to swear an oath of loyalty and obedience to the Company before the Company's first minister or local authority. The Sultan may not appoint a state administrator without first

proposing the candidate to the Company's minister, who will then seek approval from the government in **Batavia**. Similarly, the Sultan may not remove an administrator without providing reasons to the Company's minister for approval by **Batavia**.

- **Fortifications**: As the protector and legal owner of the realm, the Company is authorized to construct fortifications and strongholds wherever it deems necessary. The Sultan pledges to provide all possible assistance in these efforts.
- **Territorial Jurisdiction**: Although the Company is the sovereign owner of the entire kingdom, it limits its direct territorial administration to the coastal areas from East to West, including **Passir** and its dependencies, **Pulau Laut** and its surroundings, **Tabanjouw** (including its coasts and hinterlands), half of the villages of **Doesson**, as well as the **Dayaks** and **Tatas**, **Mandawie**, **Sampit**, **Pam-bocang**, and **Cottawaringin**. All other interior regions of the Realm of **Banjarmasin** shall constitute the territory managed as a fief by the Sultan and his descendants.
- **Foreign Residents**: Regardless of the above, all **Chinese** residents and their leaders, as well as other foreign nationals—including **Bugis**, **Makassarese**, **Mandharese**, and **Balinese**—shall henceforth be subject directly to the authority of the Company.
- **War Indemnity**: As a sign of goodwill, the Company formally exempts the Sultan from paying the significant expenses incurred during the recent war to expel the **Bugis** from the realm.
- **Mutual Defense and Diplomacy**: Should the Company enter a war with any nation or power (European or Asian), the Sultan is obligated to provide full military assistance, including providing armed troops under trusted commanders upon request. Furthermore, the Sultan pledges not to maintain correspondence or exchange envoys with any foreign sovereigns or dignitaries outside the territory of **Banjarmasin**, nor allow his subjects to do so.
- **Internal Security**: The Sultan shall not tolerate rebels, agitators, or malcontents within his lands. He shall suppress them and, if they are his own subjects, punish them exemplarily. If they are subjects of the Company, they must be handed over for exile or other appropriate punishment. Similarly, the Sultan must surrender any deserters from the Company upon request. Slaves belonging to Company servants or other subjects may not be harbored and must be returned upon discovery.
- **Reciprocal Security**: The Company agrees to similarly act against any malcontents or enemies of the Sultan found within Company territory and will hand them over to the Sultan for appropriate punishment upon request.
- **Judicial Authority**: While the Company holds jurisdiction over its own subjects and officials, the Sultan retains the right to exercise civil and criminal justice over his own common subjects according to local custom.

- **Extradition**: Any foreigner (European, Chinese, Moor, Bugis, etc.) who commits a crime against a subject of the Sultan must be handed over to the Company for trial under Company law. Conversely, the Company will hand over the Sultan's subjects who commit crimes against foreigners or other powers so they may be punished by the Sultan's judges.
- **Legal Disputes of Administrators**: If a state administrator (who has sworn loyalty to both parties) is accused of a crime against the Company or the Sultan, the case shall be examined by an equal number of impartial representatives from both sides. However, the sentence cannot be executed without the approval of the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** in **Batavia**.
- **Infrastructure and Safety**: The Sultan shall ensure that roads and bridges in his territory are well-maintained and secured against robbers and wild animals by placing guards where necessary. The Company pledges to do the same within its own jurisdiction.
- **Trade and Transit**: All law-abiding citizens may travel freely along public roads in both Company and Sultanate districts. Private merchants may sell goods along the coasts and in the hinterlands without harassment, provided they possess a valid pass listing their goods and do not carry items prohibited by the Company. Prohibited goods shall be confiscated and split equally between the Company and the Sultan.
- **Tolls and Revenue**: The Sultan cedes to the Company the right to levy tolls within **Banjarmasin**. These funds will be used to offset the Company's costs of protecting the land. In return, the Company will pay the Sultan exactly half of the net annual revenue from these tolls (whether collected via lease or public contract) for his maintenance. From this income, the Sultan shall provide for his family and court officials according to their rank.
- **Mining and Natural Resources**: All diamond and gold mines in **Basson**, **Molucio**, and **Taboencauw**, and any discovered elsewhere in the realm, belong to the Company (excluding **Donkokanang** and **Donko Kierie**, which remain part of the Sultan's fief). All bird's nest cliffs (*goas*) found on the coast or in the interior also belong to the Company. The Company may lease these resources to subjects or foreigners and agrees to pay the Sultan half of the annual lease revenue. If the Company chooses to manage the collection itself, all supplies must be delivered exclusively to the Company.
- **Taxation Restrictions**: The Sultan may not levy any other taxes or tolls on goods coming from the hinterlands—whether for consumption or trade—nor on goods imported or exported by the Company. He must ensure that products from the interior (brought by the **Bidyos**, **Dayaks**, or his own subjects) reach the coast freely to be sold without payment to the Company, provided the goods are not transported outside of **Banjarmasin**. Violation of this will result in confiscation, split equally between the Company and the Sultan.

- **Timber Rights**: The Company retains the right to freely cut any type of timber (light or heavy) in the lands managed by the Sultan. The Sultan pledges to facilitate this and ensure the logging is performed by his subjects at a fair, predetermined price.
- **Pepper Monopoly**: All pepper cultivated in the Sultan's lands must be delivered exclusively to the Company. Planters must deliver their harvest directly to Company warehouses at a price of **5.5 Spanish reales** per *picul* (125 lbs). Of this, **4.5 reales** are paid immediately to the planter, and **1 reaal** is withheld by the Company to be paid annually or periodically to the Sultan for his maintenance. The Sultan may appoint two representatives to the Company warehouses to oversee the deliveries and ensure fair treatment of the planters. The Sultan pledges not to interfere in the purchase of pepper but to promote its cultivation.
- **Spice and Opium Trade**: The trade and introduction of other spices and opium are strictly forbidden, under penalty of fine and confiscation for the benefit of the Company and the Sultan, unless the goods were purchased from Company stocks in **Banjarmasin**.
- **European Relations**: The Sultan and his successors pledge to admit no other European nations into the fief other than the **Dutch**.
- **Maritime Security**: The Company will maintain vessels to patrol the coasts and rivers for safety. The Sultan pledges to provide additional vessels if required.
- **Chinese Trade**: At the Sultan's request, Chinese *wankangs* (small sailing vessels) are permitted to trade in **Banjarmasin** annually, as has been the custom in the past.
- **Currency**: All gold, silver, and copper coins currently circulating in **Batavia**, **Java**, and other Company possessions shall be the legal tender in **Banjarmasin**. The Sultan pledges to ensure their use in the hinterlands.
- **Minting Rights**: As the Company holds supreme sovereignty, the Sultan is forever prohibited from minting his own currency. The Company retains the exclusive right to mint coins as needed.
- **Nutmeg and Cloves**: The cultivation of nutmeg and cloves is strictly prohibited in the Kingdom of **Banjarmasin**. Any such plants found must be destroyed. The Company will send military detachments annually to enforce this, and the Sultan must provide necessary assistance and labor.
- **Labor Services**: The Sultan pledges to provide fair and regulated labor services for Company servants residing in the hinterlands, as may be necessary for their convenience and needs. ## Treaty of Friendship and Cooperation

1. To preserve the friendship and harmony between the parties, the **Sultan** shall issue the necessary orders to his court officials, state dignitaries, and others, commanding them to behave with courtesy and kindness toward the servants of the

Company at all times and to show them proper respect. In equal measure, the **Company** desires that each of its servants and residents behave with friendship and kindness toward the **Sultan's** state dignitaries and others, granting them the same appropriate respect.

2. Proper honors, including gun salutes, shall be rendered to the **Sultan's** letters addressed to the first minister in **Banjermasin**, as well as to those addressed to His Excellency the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Dutch East Indies** in **Batavia**. Likewise, letters sent from His Excellency the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** in **Batavia**, or from the first minister of **Banjermasin**, to the **Sultan**, shall receive equivalent honors. Specifically, those from His Excellency and the **Sultan** shall be honored with 15 shots, while those from the first minister alone shall be honored with salutes.

3. Since it is the established custom and practice for all sovereigns allied with the **Dutch East India Company** to send two, three, or more of their dignitaries as envoys to **Batavia** upon the appointment or election of a new **Governor-General** to pay homage, the current **Sultan of Banjermasin** and his successors shall also be required to send a state administrator and two or three dignitaries to **Batavia** for this purpose. However, should the newly elected **Governor-General** choose to excuse the envoys due to the difficulties of transport to **Batavia** or other travel inconveniences, and allow the homage to be paid in **Banjermasin** to the first minister acting as the **Governor-General's** plenipotentiary, the **Sultan** shall accept this arrangement, and it shall be regarded as if the homage had been paid in **Batavia**.

4. As the **Company** does not intend to introduce changes to the ancient customs and established rights of the dignitaries and subjects of **Banjermasin** regarding the vacancy of the royal throne, the existing right of election shall remain in effect. The **Company** maintains that crown princes, appointed to the satisfaction of the state dignitaries and with the **Company's** approval, shall be given preference—provided there are no reasons regarding their conduct to act otherwise. In all cases, whoever is elected, whether the crown prince or not, shall be required—notwithstanding the declared hereditary nature of the throne—to acknowledge the feudal administration through **Company** envoys and request the approval of His Excellency the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** upon their election to the royal dignity.

5. Should it happen, contrary to all hope and expectation, that **Sultan Solehman Sahidullach** or his successors commit any breach of this contract or act against its terms, the **Company** shall demand an account and explanation from His Highness.

Depending on whether the explanation is deemed justified, the **Company** shall employ such reprimands and admonitions as are consistent with its right of paramount sovereignty.

6. In the event that His Highness or his successors fail to provide the required obedience or fail to follow the **Company's** orders, the first minister residing here or holding authority on behalf of the **Company** is strictly forbidden from issuing direct reprimands to His Highness. Instead, after requesting and receiving an audience in His Highness's presence, the minister shall humbly present the necessary arguments and subsequently notify the High Government in **Batavia**. No other subordinate employee of the **Company** in **Banjer** shall interfere in these matters.

7. Finally, the **Sultan** and the **Dutch East India Company** commit themselves to the strict fulfillment of all articles mentioned herein to ensure an everlasting state of mutual friendship and harmony. Both parties shall strive to implement everything necessary for the prosperity and welfare of their respective lands and peoples. Furthermore, they shall, from time to time, as deemed useful, agree upon measures and provisions regarding matters that may arise in the future and are not mentioned here, provided such agreements are mutually satisfactory.

Below were three Malay seals, impressed in red wax.

Executed and contracted as stated above at the **Sultan's** court on the *passeban*, in the presence of the *radjas* and *kieys* (ministers) and the people; signed and sealed by the **Sultan**, his son and grandson, **Ratoe Anoem**, and the primary chiefs. Signed at **Boemikintjana** on **August 13, 1787**, by **C. Hoffman**. In the margin was his seal, impressed in red wax. Signed "Agreed," **L. P. de Elwijk**, first sworn clerk.

Act of Cession

Act of cession and transfer of sovereign ownership and paramountcy of and over the Kingdom of Banjermasin, granted by the illustrious sovereign Padoeka Siri Sulthan Solehman Said Doelah, King of the said realm, together with the crown princes and successors, and the collective state and court dignitaries, to and for the benefit of the Dutch Chartered East India Company.

I, **Padoeka Siri Sulthan Solehman Said Doelah**, hereby publicly acknowledge and declare—both for myself as the reigning King and administrator of the realm of **Banjermasin**, as well as for my son, the crown prince **Sultan Slehman**, my grandson

Sultan Adam, my state administrator **Ratoe Anum Ismael**, and all my other state and court dignitaries—that I am deeply grieved by the increasing distress in which my realm finds itself due to hostile plots and attacks. My realm lacks sufficient strength to offer the rigorous resistance required for its defense and protection.

I further consider that it was only through the powerful and faithful assistance provided by the **Dutch Company** in the recent conflict against the *Buginese* that my realm and my subjects were saved from the perilous situation created by the enemy. Thus, I owe the preservation of my crown, and the security of my subjects' possessions and lives, solely to the immediate aid of the said **Company**.

Moreover, I recognize that the danger has been averted only temporarily, and that my realm, my subjects, and I would once again be exposed to the overwhelming power of our enemies should the **Company** decide to reduce or withdraw the forces it currently maintains in **Banjermasin**, which must inevitably happen soon to avoid further increasing the great costs already incurred.

Finally, observing the peace and prosperity that the lands and princes of **Java** enjoy under the wise and just administration and protection of the **Dutch East India Company**, and recognizing on one hand that the realm of **Banjermasin** lacks the inherent capacity to maintain an uninterrupted peaceful possession, and believing on the other hand that this action will serve the substantial benefit and well-being of the land and its people, I have—after mature deliberation with my aforementioned son and chosen successor, **Sultan Slehman**, my grandson, **Sultan Adam**, my state administrator, **Ratoe Anum Ismael**, and all other state councilors and court dignitaries—decided to place myself, my realm, and my subjects under the immediate protection and guardianship of the said **Dutch East India Company**.

Accordingly, I further declare and acknowledge by this open act, for myself and my successors, heirs, and descendants, to cede, assign, and transfer to the said **Dutch East India Company** all state territories, lands, provinces, and islands, bays, rivers, and creeks that have always belonged to, or may in the future belong to, the realm of **Banjermasin**. This includes all dependencies and the sovereign right, authority, power, and jurisdiction as ever possessed and exercised by the illustrious dynasty of the Kings of **Banjermasin** over their lands and peoples.

I, **Sultan Solehman Said Doelah**, hereby transfer and deliver these to the said **Dutch East India Company**, into the hands of the commissioner **Christoffel Hoffman**, who has been expressly

commanded and authorized by His Excellency the **Governor-General, Mr. Willem Arnold Alting**, and the **Council of the Dutch Indies** to accept this transfer and cession.

This is understood with the proviso that although I, **Sultan Solehman Said Doelah**, and my successors and heirs can no longer claim sovereign ownership or paramountcy over the realm of **Banjermasin**—as it now belongs solely to the **Dutch East India Company** as its lawful property—the said realm and the royal government over the land and subjects are hereby granted back to me, **Sultan Solehman Said Doelah**, by the aforementioned commissioner and plenipotentiary, **Christoffel Hofman**, as a lawful and perpetual fief in the name of the **Dutch East India Company**. This is so that I and my lawful descendants and successors, including my son, the crown prince **Sultan Slehman**, and my grandson, **Sultan Adam**, may administer and govern the realm under the sovereign paramountcy and protection of the said **Dutch East India Company**.

In everlasting proof that this cession and transfer were made of free and unconstrained will and for the benefit and well-being of the land and people, I, **Sultan Solehman Said Doelah**, crown prince **Sultan Slehman**, prince **Sultan Adam**, state administrator **Ratoe Anum Ismael**, and the state councilors and court dignitaries have executed this open act, confirmed by our collective signatures and seals.

Given in the Castle of Batavia on the island of Great Java, 1787.

Below were five seals, impressed in red wax with Malay characters.

Executed and ceded as stated above at the **Sultan’s** court on the *passeban*, in the presence of the *radjas* (princes) and *kieys* (ministers) and the people; signed and sealed by the **Sultan**, his son and grandson, **Ratoe Anoem**, the *pangerangs*, and the primary chiefs. Signed at **Boemikintjana** on **August 13, 1787**, by **C. Hoffman**. Signed “Agreed,” **L. P. de Elwijk**, first sworn clerk.

Proclamation

On behalf of the illustrious **Dutch Chartered East India Company**, and by order of His Excellency **Mr. Willem Arnold Alting**, **Governor-General**, and the **Council of the Dutch Indies**, I, **Christoffel Hoffman**, as commissioner and express plenipotentiary, hereby make known to all whom it may concern:

That His Excellencies, for and on behalf of the said **Dutch East India Company**, have through me, as their high commissioner and plenipotentiary, accepted and assumed the ownership and paramountcy of the realm of **Banjermasin** and its dependencies. This was offered, ceded, and transferred in full ownership to the **Company** by the illustrious sovereign **Padoeka Siri Sulthan Solehman Said Doelah**, following mature deliberation with the crown prince **Sultan Slehman**, his grandson **Sultan Adam**, the state administrator **Ratoe Anum Ismael**, and the other *radjas*, state and court dignitaries. This was done with the aim of ensuring lasting peace and security for the realm and its subjects under the protection of the **Company**, so they would not again be exposed to the violence of an overwhelming enemy or the numerous disasters that would inevitably result from a lack of self-defense.

Furthermore, His Excellencies the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Dutch Indies**, on behalf of the **Company**, have granted the realm of **Banjermasin** back as a lawful and perpetual fief to the illustrious sovereign **Padoeka Siri Sulthan Solehman Said Doelah**. This allows him, for himself, the crown prince **Slehman**, his grandson **Sultan Adam**, and his further lawful descendants—who may in time be elected and appointed as Kings of **Banjermasin** with the knowledge and approval of His Excellencies—to administer and govern the realm under the paramountcy and sovereignty of the said **Company**.

Therefore, all persons—including servants and residents of the **Company** in **Banjermasin**, all *radjas*, state and court dignitaries, and all subjects of the **Banjer** crown—are hereby commanded and ordered to recognize His Highness, notwithstanding this cession and transfer, as the lawful **Sultan**, and to recognize his son **Sultan Slehman** and grandson **Sultan Adam** as the lawful heirs to the throne. They are to respect him and, insofar as the subjects are concerned, obey him, as this has been found necessary for the well-being, peace, security, and prosperity of the realm and the subjects of the **Banjer** crown.

Given in the Castle of Batavia, on the island of Great Java.

Below were four seals, impressed in red wax with Malay characters.

Thus proclaimed as stated above at the **Sultan’s** court on the *passeban*, in the presence of the *radjas* (*pangerangs*) and *kieys* (*mantries*) and the people; signed and sealed by the **Sultan**, his son and grandson, **Ratoe Anoem**, the *pangerangs*, and the primary chiefs. Signed at **Boemikintjana** on **August 13, 1787**, by **C. Hoffman**. Signed “Agreed,” **L. P. de Elwijk**, first sworn clerk.

Ratification of Treaty (October 2, 1787)

The **Governor-General, Mr. Willem Arnold Alting**, and the **Council of the Indies**, having seen and read the treaty of everlasting and faithful friendship and alliance entered into between the **General Dutch East India Company** and the illustrious sovereign **Padoeka Siri Sulthan Solehman Said Doelah**, King of the realm of **Banjermasin**—concluded by **Christoffel Hoffman**, commissioner and plenipotentiary of the high government of the Indies, on one side, and the aforementioned illustrious sovereign **Padoeka Siri Sulthan Solehman Said Doelah**, together with his son and chosen successor **Sultan Slehman**, his grandson **Sultan Adam**, the state administrator **Ratoe Anum Ismael**, and the collective *radjas* and state and court dignitaries of the realm of **Banjermasin**, on the other—hereby declare their approval and ratification of the same, exactly as it is written in the Dutch language.

By this act, they promise to strictly and inviolably fulfill and maintain the contents of the treaty on the **Company's** behalf, and to ensure that all those under the **Company's** authority do the same. In witness whereof, this treaty of friendship and alliance has been confirmed by our ratification and approval, with our own signatures and the Great Seal of the said **Company**.

Done in the Castle of **Batavia** in our assembly, **October 1787**. (Signed) **W. A. Alting, Moens, D. Smith, H. S. Stockum, Siberg, W. van der Beke**. By order of Their Excellencies, the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Dutch Indies**, (Signed) **P. G. van Overstraten**, Secretary.

Ceylon and Carnatica (July 1788)

The contract concluded in **1786** between the Governor of **Ceylon** and the **Nawab of Carnatica** regarding pearl fisheries did not satisfy the sovereign over time. The English, who exercised a certain protectorate over him, fueled this dissatisfaction, as the Nawab felt that the exclusive right granted to the Dutch to import linens was detrimental to his land and subjects. In **March 1788**, the Nawab sent the Englishman **James Buchanan** to **Ceylon** to negotiate a new agreement. The Governor of **Madras**, **Campbell**, also intervened, providing his opinion in writing to the Governor of **Ceylon**. After long and difficult negotiations, the following agreement was reached:

Treaty between the Noble Dutch East India Company and His Highness, the Nawab of Carnatica.

Let it be known to all whom it may concern that the **Noble Dutch Company** and His Highness the **Nawab of Carnatica**, desiring that all matters on the coast of **Madura** remain in a friendly and mutually beneficial state according to old customs—unless changed by this treaty—have appointed **Mr. James Buchanan**, Esquire, as the Nawab's ambassador-plenipotentiary, duly provided with powers, to negotiate with **Mr. Willem Jacob van de Graaff**, Extraordinary Councilor of the Indies and Governor of **Ceylon**. Accordingly, **Mr. Willem Jacob van de Graaff** and **James Buchanan** have agreed upon the following articles:

- The pearl and *chank* (shell) fisheries of **Tuticorin** shall be divided into two equal parts between the high contracting parties.
- The *chank* fishery shall, as per custom, be leased to the highest bidder, and the net proceeds shall be divided equally.
- His Highness the **Nawab** may choose to send as many divers to the pearl fishery as the **Noble Dutch Company** sends, or allow the fishery to be leased, in which case he shall receive half of the net proceeds in cash.
- The contracting parties shall have the banks inspected according to custom. If they are judged rich enough to support a fishery, the Head of **Tuticorin** shall notify His Highness the **Nawab** and send a copy of this advice to his agent or land regent in **Tirunelveli**.
- If His Highness or his agent does not declare a choice (as mentioned above) to the Head of **Tuticorin** within five weeks of the notification, the **Company** shall treat this as consent for the fishery to be leased, and the public announcement shall be made according to custom.
- If His Highness agrees to the lease, the lessee shall be granted all rights to the banks for that season. He may do as he wishes with the pearls and oysters and manage the fishery without hindrance.
- The colors or flags traditionally flown by the contracting parties during the pearl fishery, the bazaar of *mondhehoeftens*, and all other customary practices shall remain unchanged.
- His Highness the **Nawab** allows and encourages his subjects to participate in the pearl fisheries on the banks of **Mannar** and **Aripo**. ## The Mannaar Fishery Agreement

5. As the Prince of **Madura** and Lord of the land of **Marrua**, His Highness shall receive a one-quarter share of the net proceeds of the aforementioned fishery.

6. It shall be at the discretion of the **Nabab** whether, instead of the aforementioned one-quarter share of the **Mannaar** fishery proceeds, he prefers to provide a quantity of tuns equal to one-fifth of those used by the Company. Specifically, this consists of **thirty-six tuns**, each equipped with **five weights** (divers), based on a full fishery operation by the Company utilizing one hundred and eighty tuns and nine hundred weights. This same proportion

shall be maintained should a survey of the fishing banks determine that the number of tuns must be increased or decreased; for example, if the Company sends five tuns, the **Nabab** may add one.

Should His Highness choose to provide his tuns for the **Mannaar** fishery as described above, the official in charge of the operation may fly His Highness's flag near his residence as a mark of honor and distinction. Furthermore, he may be accompanied by a guard of His Highness's **Sepoys**, consisting of a single company of no more than fifty men, commanded by an officer. In all other respects, this guard remains subject to the laws and regulations of the government of **Ceylon**.

If, following a survey of the **Mannaar** banks, they are found to be sufficiently rich for fishing, the **Nabab** shall be notified in the manner specified in Article 2 of this treaty. If His Highness does not communicate his choice within five weeks of such notification, it shall be assumed that he accepts his one-quarter share of the pact's proceeds.

If the **Nabab** chooses to provide the stipulated share of tuns for the **Mannaar** fishery following the provided advice, the official managing said tuns may fish on whichever banks he deems appropriate, without any hindrance or obstruction of any kind.

10. The Company shall maintain, without interruption, the full and undisturbed enjoyment of its trade and all its privileges within His Highness's lands of **Madura** and **Marrua**, on the same terms and basis as it has held for many years, with the freedom to expand these privileges as it sees fit. This article is not intended to prevent the inhabitants of **Madura** and **Marrua** from trading in fine cloths or other goods that the Company has not reserved exclusively for itself.

11. The high contracting parties agree that the meaning and intent of the articles of this treaty shall be observed by each party in the most benevolent and liberal interpretation of the words. Should any disputes arise concerning the Company's trade or the fisheries, the high contracting parties pledge their good faith to employ the most amicable and effective means to resolve such issues without delay and to ensure justice is served.

12. It is finally understood that once His Highness grants his consent to the articles of this treaty, and once they are approved by the **Governor-General of the Dutch East Indies**, they shall be ratified and exchanged by the high contracting parties as soon as possible. Until such time, they shall be regarded by both parties as having full force and effect.

In witness whereof, we, the undersigned, by virtue of the powers vested in us, have signed this treaty in their names and affixed our seals.

Done at **Colombo**, the **7th of July 1788**.

Signed: **James Buchanan W. J. van de Graaff**

Attested by: **G. Wybrands**, Sworn Clerk

Bacan: July 23, 1788

Sultan **Iskandar Alam** of **Bacan** proved unreliable and was replaced by a cousin who swore to uphold the previous contracts.

Confirmation and Renewal of Agreements On **July 23, 1788**, **Alexander Cornabe**, Governor and Director, along with the Council of the **Moluccas**—representing His Excellency **Mr. Arnold Willem Alting**, Governor-General and the Council of the Indies, on behalf of the **Dutch East India Company** and the Council of Police—appointed **Prince Achmat** (under the name **Mohamad Badaroedien Sah Kitchiel Achmad**) as King and Vassal of the Realm of **Bacan**, replacing King **Iskandar Alam**, who had been sent to **Batavia**. On the same day, he was recognized and proclaimed in this high dignity by the nobles and princes of the realm.

We, **Mohamad Badaroedien Sah Kitchiel Achmad**, together with the nobles and princes of the Realm of **Bacan**, hereby declare for ourselves and our descendants that we have carefully reviewed the articles and points of the contracts concluded with Kings **Alij**, **Alawadin Kitchiel Mausin Mallakuldien**, and the officials of the Realm of **Bacan** on **November 17, 1653**, **January 28, 1656**, **April 12, 1667**, and **May 9, 1682**. In the latter contract, King **Allawidien** made a final cession of the people of **Hatuwe** on the north coast of **Ceram**, pledging never to make the slightest claim to them. We also recognize the contract of **April 21, 1703**, with King **Kitchil Hamza Tarafanoerie**, and that of **July 28, 1774**, with Crown Prince **Iskandar Alam**, provided they do not conflict with the act of investiture from **1780** regarding the appointment of the late King **Iskandar Alam**.

We, the King and the nobles, promise and swear to uphold these covenants and contracts in full, without deviation, as if they had been stipulated and agreed upon by us today.

Thus done, renewed, agreed, and established, and sworn in the Islamic manner, signed and sealed at **Castle Oranje** in **Ternate** on **July 23, 1788**.

Signed: **Alex. Cornabe**, **Wentholt**, **J. G. W. Heinrichs**, **G. Durr**, **Mertz Bax**, **J. Ogelwight** By order of the Governor and Director and the Council of the Moluccas. **J. Ogelwight**, Secretary

---

Surakarta, Java: September 29, 1788

Before the start of **1788**, **Sunan Paku Buwono** died after a long illness. The restless Sultan of **Jogja**, **Atangku Buwono**, attempted to seize the succession. This attempt failed, and the Crown Prince ascended as **Paku Buwono IV**. The following documents were produced, and the formal swearing-in was attended by captains of the naval squadron under **Kuvel Lucas**.

Deed of Investiture Granted by the first prince, the **Pangeran Adipatty Anom**, for the benefit of the **Dutch East India Company**, prior to his proclamation as **Susuhunan**, and confirmed and signed by his court officials and sealed with the state seal.

Since His Excellency, the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies in **Batavia**, representing the sovereign authority of the **Dutch East India Company**, have graciously chosen and appointed me, **Pangeran Adipatty Anom**, as successor in the administration of half of the highlands of the **Javanese** realm, succeeding my late father, the Emperor **Pacoeboeana Senopatty Ingalaga Abdul Rachman Sahidin Panata gama**, I hereby publicly declare that I do not come into possession of this realm by virtue of any gift, inheritance, or birth. Rather, I receive it solely by the grace and favor of the aforementioned **Company** as a fief to be managed under the terms, conditions, restrictions, and obligations dictated by the contract entered into between the **East India Company** and myself today.

I declare that I hold this contract to have full force and effect as if its words were inserted herein. I solemnly and sincerely promise to maintain this contract and all future obligations made with the **Company** as an everlasting law and guideline for my government, without any exception. Consequently, neither I nor my descendants shall ever make any claim to the realm or lands now entrusted to me, which I acknowledge I receive from the **Dutch East India Company** through the hands of **Mr. Jan Greeve**, Extraordinary Councilor of the Dutch East Indies and Governor and Director of Java’s Northeast Coast.

Furthermore, I shall not make any claims or interfere in the government of the lands and places belonging to the **Javanese Sultan in Jogja** or those possessed by the **East India Company** and its regents in Java. My authority shall extend only over half of the Javanese highlands, as divided by the accurate registers of lands, *negoryen*, *dessaes*, *tjatjas*, and other places established in

1773 and **1774**, which were possessed by my late father and are now transferred to me. These registers were confirmed by acts of transfer dated **November 1, 1773**, and **April 26, 1774**, signed by the Sultan, my late father, and the state administrators **Radeen Adipatty Sastra Diningrat** and **Radeen Adipatty Danoe Redjo**. I promise to uphold these registers in their entirety as if they had been created and sealed by myself and my own officials.

I further promise never to seek cause for dispute, discord, or animosity with the Company, the Sultan, or any of their inhabitants, whether in Java or elsewhere. Instead, I will strive to the best of my ability to resolve any unforeseen disagreements and live in harmony, peace, and friendship with the Company, the Sultan, and their subjects, promoting their prosperity. I shall oppose all disruptors and malcontents and, if deemed necessary, expel them.

I shall govern the realm entrusted to me by the **Company** according to laws that ensure the greatest benefit and prosperity for the land and its people, observing the orders and arrangements issued by the Governor of Java or the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies in **Batavia**. I will ensure that the products required by the **Company** from my lands are delivered properly and according to orders, without providing them to or trading them with any other party.

I shall not undertake any matter that influences the interests of the **Company**, nor execute such matters, nor consult with my state administrators or court officials regarding such things, without the prior knowledge of the Company's resident head at my court and the full approval of the Governor and Director of Java's Northeast Coast.

In witness of my solemn pledge to uphold these obligations, I have signed and sealed three identical copies of this instrument. I promise that upon my proclamation as Emperor, I shall further swear this act and the accompanying contract upon the **Quran**, confirmed by my court officials.

Done at **Surakarta**, **September 29, 1788**.

Signed: **Pangeran Adipatty Anom** Witnessed by: **B. J. van Nyvenheim**, **G. van Massau**, and **F. J. Rothenbuhler**, Secretary.

I, **Susuhunan Paccoeboeana Senopatty Ingalaga Abdul Rachman Sahidin Panatagama**, hereby declare that I fully confirm the contents of the above act. I promise to solemnly uphold the contracts and pledges cited therein without any contradiction. As an irrevocable sign of my commitment, I have sealed this document with my state seal and signed it alongside my first ministers. I have today solemnly sworn upon the **Quran**,

in the presence of all my ministers and court officials, both secular and spiritual, to uphold this act and all preceding contracts and agreements concluded between the **Dutch East India Company** and the successive **Javanese Emperors**, provided they have not been altered by the present contract.

Done at **Surakarta**, **September 29, 1788**.

Signed and sealed by: **Emperor Paccoeboeana IV**, **Pangeran Ingebey**, State Administrator **Radeen Adipatty Djojoningrat**, and **Tommongong Patma Nagara**.

Witnessed by: **Hartzinck**, **B. J. van Nyvenheim**, **G. van Massau**, and **J. Rothenbuhler**, Secretary. Translated by: **W. M. Wardenaer**, Sworn Translator.

Treaty of Friendship and Alliance: September 29, 1788

This Treaty of Friendship and Alliance is concluded between the **Dutch East India Company** on one part, and the **Susuhunan Pacoeboeana Senopati Ingalaga Abdul Rachman Sahidin Panattagama IV**, as vassal lord of half of the highlands of Java, on the other.

The treaty is established on behalf of His Excellency **Mr. Willem Arnold Alting**, Governor-General, and the Council of the Indies in **Batavia**, represented by **Mr. Jan Greeve**, Councilor of the Dutch East Indies, Governor and Director of Java’s Northeast Coast, and Plenipotentiary.

Whereas the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies have seen fit to appoint the current Crown Prince of **Surakarta**, **Pangeran Adipatty Anom**, as **Susuhunan** of half of the Javanese highlands—specifically the provinces and districts assigned to his father in the final division between the late Susuhunan and the **Sultan Hamingcoe Boeana**, as detailed in the 1773 registers—I, **Jan Greeve**, acting for the **Company**, hereby appoint and recognize the said **Pangeran Adipatty Anom** as the lawful Emperor over the aforementioned lands, which are granted to him as a fief, with the right of succession for his legal heirs, provided they remain loyal and satisfactory to the Company.

I, **Susuhunan Pacoeboeana IV**, hereby accept this dignity with the utmost gratitude and recognize it as a singular favor. I accept the vassal administration of the assigned lands and people under the following conditions, which both parties shall regard as an enduring and inviolable law.

Sincere friendship and harmony shall exist between the subjects of the **Company** and the people of Java; they shall support one another in times of need with counsel and action, promoting each other’s welfare and warding off harm as if they were one people.

To ensure this, any state administrators (**Radeen Adipattijs**) appointed must appear in person in **Semarang** before taking office to swear an oath of loyalty and obedience to the Company and its sovereign. The **Susuhunan** may not appoint any state administrator without first proposing them to the Governor in **Semarang**, who, if satisfied, will request the approval of the authorities in **Batavia**. Similarly, the **Susuhunan** may not dismiss or banish an administrator without providing the reasons to the Governor in **Semarang** for the approval of the authorities in **Batavia**, as public proof that the Company and the inhabitants of Java are inseparable.

The Emperor shall never make any claim, for any reason, to the island of **Madura** or to the coasts and districts possessed by the Company. ## Treaty Between the Dutch East India Company and the Sunan of Surakarta

…lawfully possessed pursuant to the contracts concluded between the **Sunan** and the **Emperor**, on behalf of himself and his successors, dated **November 1, 1743**, and **May 18, 1746**, as well as other concessions and agreements contained therein. The **Emperor** further declares that he has no right of claim to the lands, places, trade, or peoples belonging to the **Sultan**, and promises never to make any such pretension. He shall remain content at all times to concern himself solely with the government and administration of half of the Javanese highlands—specifically those places, trade centers, and districts granted to him as a fief hereby, as well as those detailed in the registers formed in **1773** and the agreement reached on **April 26, 1774**, between the **Sultan** and his late father, the **Sunan**, with the consent and mediation of the then-governor **Van der Burgh**. These shall be regarded by the present **Emperor** as if they had been formed and executed by or in his own name. Consequently, these registers and agreements shall remain in full force, and shall likewise be upheld for whoever may eventually succeed the **Sunan**.

1. Should the **Company** enter into a state of war with any nation or power, whether with European or Indian sovereigns, the **Sunan** shall be obliged to support the **Company** with all his might and utmost ability. Upon request, he shall provide as many armed men under capable and trusted leaders as may be deemed necessary and useful for employment in **Batavia** or elsewhere on **Java**, according to terms and conditions to be mutually agreed upon. Conversely, the **Sunan** solemnly promises that he shall maintain no correspondence, nor send or receive envoys, with any sovereigns or other dignitaries outside the territory of **Java**, nor even within **Java** with the

Company's beach regents; nor shall he permit any of his subjects to do so.

Furthermore, the **Sunan** promises to live in total harmony and mutual friendship with the **Sultan** and all who belong to him, without ever providing any premeditated cause for dispute, discord, or similar animosities. In cases of necessity, and with the prior knowledge and consent of the **Company**, the **Sunan** shall be required to assist the **Sultan** should the latter be attacked or unsettled in his lands or places by malcontents or other parties.

Should any unforeseen disputes arise between the **Sunan** and the **Sultan**, or between any of their subjects, the **Sunan** promises not only to notify the **Governor and Director**, or whoever holds authority on **Java** on behalf of the **Company**, but also to defer the resolution of such disputes to the fair and reasonable decisions of said **Governor** or those of **Their High Excellencies** in **Batavia**. He does so trusting that they will always seek the best and most beneficial outcome in all circumstances and will not tolerate any injustice.

The **Sunan** shall tolerate no malcontents, *kramans* (insurgents), *tappas* (ascetics), or any other malicious individuals within his lands and villages; rather, he shall oppose and eradicate them in every respect. Those captured who are his own subjects shall be given an exemplary punishment. However, those belonging to the **Company** or the **Sultan** shall be handed over to them, either for exile elsewhere or to be dealt with as the circumstances dictate.

Similarly, the **Sunan** is obliged to surrender all deserters—regardless of their state or rank—from the **Company** or any other party upon the first request. Furthermore, no slaves belonging to **Company** employees or other subjects may be detained within the **Sunan's** lands, trade centers, or even within **Surakarta**; upon discovery, they must be surrendered.

1. In the same manner, the **Company** shall act to surrender any malcontents or malicious individuals among the **Sunan's** subjects who are found within **Company** territory, provided such a request is made, so that an appropriate punishment may be applied.

2. If the **Sunan**, for legitimate reasons, wishes to send any of his subject princes or high officials into exile—whether to **Ceylon** or any other **Company** location—he must request the **Company** to do so, stating the reasons for the banishment. He shall also be required to provide an annual sum of money for the maintenance of those exiled, based on their status and character. In return, the **Company** agrees to provide free transport to their place of exile.

3. To prevent disputes arising from crimes, offenses, or other judicial matters between the subjects of both parties:

- All Javanese who owe obedience to the **Company** or its heads and regents, and who have committed a crime against **Company** Javanese or subjects, shall be tried and punished according to the **Company's** will and methods. The **Sunan** or his ministers shall not interfere in any way.
- Similarly, all common Javanese who are subjects of **His Highness** and have committed a crime against one another shall be left to the jurisdiction of the **Sunan** and his judges, without interference from the **Company**.
- However, if a subject of the **Sunan** falls under **Company** jurisdiction, or if a resident of the **Company** (Javanese or otherwise) is captured within the **Sunan's** territory for a criminal offense, the prisoner shall be examined immediately, witnesses heard, and statements recorded. These records, along with the accused, shall then be sent to the authority to whom they belong.

1. However, if Europeans, Chinese, Moors, or any other nationality (who are not subjects of the **Sunan**) commit a crime against Javanese subjects of **His Highness**, the **Sunan** shall be required to hand over such delinquents to the **Company** to be sentenced according to their laws. In return, the **Company** shall hand over any of **His Highness's** subjects who have committed a crime against a European, Chinese, Moor, or other person, so that they may be sentenced by **His Highness** and his judges.

2. In cases where a state administrator has sworn an oath of loyalty to both the **Company** and **His Highness the Sunan** and has committed a crime—whether against the **Company**, its employees, its residents, the **Sunan**, or his subjects—the case shall be investigated by an equal number of impartial persons from both the **Company** and the **Sunan**. However, the sentence may not be executed until approval is obtained from the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies**. To this end, the verdict and all supporting documents shall be sent to **Batavia** via the **Governor of Semarang**.

3. All criminal cases shall be settled without unnecessary delay after investigation. Proper justice shall be applied to the guilty in accordance with the laws and orders established by both the **Company** and the **Sunan** based on law and equity, ensuring that neither the guilty are set free nor the innocent condemned.

4. The **Sunan** undertakes to provide necessary orders to his state administrator and other relevant officials to not only maintain roads and bridges within **His Highness's** territory in good order but also to secure them for travelers against robbers and

wild animals. For this purpose, guards shall be stationed wherever necessary. Similarly, the **Company** undertakes to issue the necessary orders within its own jurisdiction.

5. All residents shall be free to travel along public roads throughout both the **Company's** and the **Sunan's** districts. Private merchants are permitted to bring their goods for sale along the coasts and in the highlands without being molested, provided they possess a proper permit or passport detailing the goods they carry and that such goods are not prohibited by the **Company**, in which case they shall be detained and confiscated.

6. Products cultivated in the **Sunan's** lands and districts shall be supplied to no one other than the **Dutch East India Company**. Suppliers are required to deliver these to the lodge or the usual place in **Surakarta**, as has been done in the past. The **Company** shall pay the previously determined prices through the residents there, namely:

- **Cotton yarn** (1 picol of 130):
  - Grade A (1st quality): 45.10 Rs.
  - Grade B (2nd quality): 35.10 Rs.
  - Grade C (3rd quality): 25.10 Rs.
  - Grade D (4th quality): 21.10 Rs.
  - Grade E (5th quality): 15.10 Rs.
- **Round pepper** and **double-shaved long-tail cardamom**: 32 Rs.

As the **Company** is most interested in the first two grades (A and B) of cotton yarn, the **Sunan** undertakes to issue orders from time to time to ensure the supply of these types and to increase their quantity.

1. Residents of the highlands shall be free to bring their products and foodstuffs to the coasts and sell them to whomever they choose, without paying any fees or similar charges to the **Company**. However, no products may be exported outside of **Java**, under penalty of confiscation for the benefit of the **Company**.

2. To transport the products delivered by the **Sunan's** suppliers in **Surakarta** to **Semarang**, **His Highness** shall order the state administrator or **Radeen Adipatty** to provide, as before, at least one hundred *battoors* (porters) monthly with proper leaders, proportionate to the quantity of products. These porters shall also be used to transport **Company** goods from **Semarang** for the residents and the **Surakarta** garrison.

3. Regarding further services—such as the daily provision of *battoors* to the **Company's** lodge in **Surakarta**, to the residents, and other qualified **Company** employees, as well as

other customary conveniences—the **Sunan** promises to maintain these exactly as they currently stand, without any reduction.

4. To preserve mutual friendship and unity, the **Sunan** shall issue necessary orders to his leaders, high officials, and others to always behave politely and kindly toward **Company** employees and to show them proper respect. Similarly, the **Company** requires that each of its employees and residents behave kindly toward the **Sunan's** high officials and others, showing them equal respect, as regulated by **His Highness's** late father and respective leaders.

5. It is customary that letters from the **Sunan** delivered in **Semarang** to the **Governor**, or in **Batavia** to **His High Excellency the Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies**, be given proper honor with fifteen gun salutes. Similarly, letters from the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** in **Batavia**, or from the **Governor of Semarang**, delivered to the **Sunan** shall receive equal honor:

- From **Their High Excellencies**: 15 shots.
- From the **Sultan of Yogyakarta**: 15 shots.
- From the **Governor of Java**: 11 shots.

1. Since it is customary for Javanese sovereigns and other emperors, sultans, and kings allied with the **Dutch East India Company** to send two, three, or more high officials as envoys to **Batavia** upon the appointment or election of a new **Governor-General** to pay homage, the present **Emperor of Java**, as well as the **Sultan**, shall be required to send the state administrator and two or three other high officials via **Semarang** to **Batavia**. They shall pay the due homage to the **Governor-General** in the name of their sovereign. The **Company** agrees to provide proper transport to **Batavia** and back to **Semarang** via **Company** ship or other suitable means. The **Sunan's** envoys may, according to old custom, visit the office of **Tagal** en route to **Batavia** to pay their respects at the grave of **Sunan Tagalwangie**.

If the newly elected **Governor-General** chooses to excuse the envoys from the journey to **Batavia** due to the difficulty of transport or other inconveniences, and allows the homage to be paid in **Semarang** to the **Governor and Director of Java** (acting as plenipotentiary for the **Governor-General**), the **Sunan**, like the **Sultan**, shall accept this with satisfaction, as it shall be regarded as if the homage had been paid in **Batavia**.

1. The **Dutch East India Company**, having previously paid the former **Sunan** half of the contracted sums every September for the cession of the coasts, undertakes to continue these

cash payments to the present **Sunan** in the amount of ten thousand **Spanish reals**, provided the state administrator gives a proper receipt on behalf of his sovereign.

2. Should it happen, contrary to all hope and expectation, that **Sunan Pakubuwana** or his successors commit any breach of this contract, they shall be forfeited of all possession of the lands, provinces, and districts currently granted to him as a fief. In such an unforeseen event, these shall revert to the **Company**, which shall dispose of them as it deems fit. To this end, all previous contracts, obligations, and agreements between the **Dutch East India Company** and the successive sovereigns of the **Surakarta** realm are hereby incorporated and sworn to, insofar as their points agree with this present treaty.

Finally, the **Sunan** and the **Illustrious Dutch East India Company** undertake to maintain a lasting state of mutual friendship and unity through the strict fulfillment of all articles mentioned herein. Both parties shall strive to do everything necessary for the prosperity and well-being of their lands and peoples and shall, from time to time, agree upon measures for matters that may arise in the future and are not mentioned here, for their mutual satisfaction.

Done, contracted, and agreed upon in the court of the **Sunan** at **Surakarta Adiningrat**, on **September 29, 1788**. Under the **Company** seal, pressed in red wax, signed: **Jan Greeve**. In the margin, under the Javanese, were the seals and signatures of **Sunan Pakubuwana IV**, **Pangerang Adipatty Mangcoenogoro**, **Pangerang Ario Mattaram**, state administrator **Radeen Adipatty Djoyo Ningrat**, **Pangerang Ario Poerboyo**, **Pangerang Ario Pamot**, **Pangerang Ingebey**, **Pangerang Mangcoediningrat**, and **Pangerang Poerbo Nogoro**.

We, the undersigned, were present at the signing and sealing of this contract: **Kuvel**, **E. Lucas**, **M. J. van Nyvenheim**, **G. van Massau**, **F. J. Rothenbuhler** (Secretary). And for the translation: **W. M. Wardenaer**, sworn translator.

Proclamation

On behalf of the **Illustrious Dutch Chartered East India Company**, and by order of **His High Excellency Mr. Willem Arnold Alting**, **Governor-General**, and the **Council of the Indies**, representing the highest and sovereign authority of the aforementioned **Company** in these lands, **Jan Greeve**, Extraordinary Council member of the **Dutch East Indies**, hereby makes it known to all that **Their High Excellencies** have

approved the election and appointment of **Pangerang Adipatty Anom** as the successor and lawful **Emperor** in the Javanese realm, replacing the late **Sunan Pakubuwana**. He shall bear the name and title of his father: **Sunan Pakubuwana Senopatty Ingalaga Abdul Rachman Sahidin Panotogama**.

Accordingly, in the name of **Their High Excellencies**, all high and low ministers, princes, regents, employees, subjects, and residents of the **Company**, and specifically everyone on **Java**, are commanded to recognize and respect **His Highness** as the **Emperor** and lawful successor in the Javanese realm, as proclaimed hereby, and to obey him in all matters concerning his subjects, as **Their High Excellencies** have found this to be for the well-being of the land and its people.

Surakarta, September 29, 1788. Signed: **Jan Greeve**, Governor and Director of Java's Northeast Coast. (Company seal affixed). By order of the Governor and Director, signed: **F. J. Rothenbuhler**, Secretary. Agreed, signed: **De El-wijk**, First Sworn Clerk.

Ratification

The **Governor-General Mr. Willem Arnold Alting** and the **Council of the Indies**, having seen and read the contract of everlasting faithful friendship and alliance between the **Illustrious Dutch East India Company** on one part, and **Sunan Pakubuwana Senopatty Ingalaga Abdul Rachman Sahidin Panatagama IV**, as feudal lord of half of the Javanese highlands on the other, entered into on **September 29, 1788**, by **Mr. Jan Greeve** (Extraordinary Council member of the **Dutch East Indies**, Governor and Director of the affairs and places on and along Java's Northeast Coast, and expressly authorized plenipotentiary for the High Indian Government for these negotiations), hereby declare that they approve and ratify the said contract as expressed in the Dutch language.

They promise to strictly and inviolably fulfill and maintain the contents of this agreement on the **Company's** behalf, and to ensure that all who owe obedience to the **Company** do the same. This contract of friendship and alliance is hereby confirmed by our approval, ratification, our own signatures, and the great seal of the aforementioned **Company**.

Done at **Castle Batavia** in our assembly on **April 24, 1789**. (Signed: **W. A. Alting**, **Moens**, **D. J. Smith**, **H. van Stockum**, **J. Siberg**, **W. van der Beke**, **A. de Bock**, **J. H. Wiegerman**). (Company Great Seal affixed). By order of **Their High Excellencies the Governor-General** and the **Council of the Dutch Indies**, signed: **G. van Overstraten**, Secretary.

Note on Yogyakarta

October 31, 1788

After the new **Sunan of Surakarta** was installed, **Governor Greeve**, accompanied by Captains **Kuvel**, **Lucas**, and several officers from warships anchored off **Semarang**, traveled to **Yogyakarta**. After lengthy discussions, the **Sultan** abandoned his aggressive plans regarding the **Sunan**. In return, the **Sultan** urged for a declaration that the **Company** would recognize his son as his successor upon his death. After **Governor Greeve** consulted with **Batavia** on this matter, he issued the following document from **Semarang**:

> Copy of the deed of promise and assurance… ## Java (1788)

Since the peace, tranquility, and prosperity of blessed **Java** are of the utmost importance to the Illustrious **Dutch East India Company**, and since the preservation of the current government structure in the highlands is highly conducive to the well-being of the land and its people, I, the undersigned, Extraordinary Councilor of the **Dutch East Indies** and Governor and Director of Java’s Northeast Coast—acting under the authorization of Their High Excellencies, the Right Honorable **Willem Arnold Alting**, Governor-General, and the Noble Council of the **Dutch East Indies** in **Batavia**—do hereby promise and assure, at the request and for the reassurance of **Sultan Hamengkubuwono**, the following:

Upon the passing of His Highness, the current occupant of the throne of **Yogyakarta** (placed and proclaimed as Sultan by the Illustrious Company), his son, the current Crown Prince, shall be placed upon the throne and proclaimed Sultan by the Company. Consequently, the administration and governance of the **Yogyakarta** realm, as it exists in the eastern half of the Javanese highlands, shall be entrusted to him by the Company through its Governor and Director, in accordance with the contracts to be entered into, signed, and sworn at that time.

This guarantee is subject to the express condition that the said Crown Prince continues to conduct himself in a manner consistent with the reasonable expectations of both the Company and his father, the Sultan. Furthermore, it must be ensured that, should the Sultan’s illness become severe, notification is provided promptly enough to allow the Governor to arrive in **Yogyakarta** with the necessary forces to implement the established succession without disturbing the peace and tranquility of **Java**.

Done at **Samarang** under the seal of the Illustrious **Dutch East India Company** on **October 31, 1788**. Signed: **J. Greeve**. (The Company seal was stamped in red wax in the margin). Approved and signed: **W. Wardenaer**, sworn translator.

Banjarmasin (1789)

An additional article to be added to the contract, approved on **March 8, 1789**, by the Sovereign—the *Susuhunan* and **Sultan Sleeman**—and Commissioner **Christoffel Hoffman**:

The entirety of the **Doessong River**, including all its bends and *rantous* (river-mouth settlements), as well as the rivers and *sungais* (streams) flowing into it from the right and left, measured from the **Patty River** up to their sources, shall be ceded to the Company in full ownership, including all associated income and tolls. This cession is intended to compensate for current and future war expenses, to maintain the naval fortifications for the protection of the coasts and rivers, and to ensure the local populations remain disciplined in obeying the orders of the Company and the Sovereign, and in paying their annual tributes.

The **Sultan** promises that should any war arise within or around the **Banjarmasin** realm, regardless of the opponent, he shall not fail to provide his people as military support. The Sovereign stipulates only that if any timber work from **Doessong** is required, it shall not be refused but delivered as requested.

Additionally, the Company is granted half of the income from the following *negorijen* (districts) located along the main river and its branches and *rantous*: - **Pulau Anjer** - **Banjar Anjer** (also known as **Branger** or **Blendion**), including the *rantou* of **Pocompij** - The **Patty River** and its tributaries to the right and left

The **Sultan** cedes half the income of all these aforementioned districts, as well as the small and large *Bietjos*, to compensate for expenses. Regarding **Mankattiep** and its associated *rantous* and rivers, the Company and the Sovereign agree that the income shall be ceded in perpetuity to whoever holds the title of *Ratoe*.

Done at **Boemikintjano** on **April 22, 1789**. Signed: **C. Hoffman**.

Minahassa (1790)

Following the **Peace of Paris (1784)**, the English were granted access to the Moluccan waters. As a precautionary measure, the alliance with the leaders of **Minahassa** was renewed.

This act serves as the renewal and expansion of all contracts, conditions, and obligations previously established between the **General Dutch East India Company** and the collective *Hukum* (traditional village heads) and other village leaders. These terms are now confirmed and expanded by the Right Honorable **Alexander Cornabe**, Governor and Director of the **Moluccas**, alongside Captains **Hermanus Hartman** and **Jan Isac Werner Gobius** of the United Netherlands, acting on behalf of Governor-General **Willem Arnold Alting** and the Council of the **Dutch East Indies**, on one side, and the collective *Hukum* and minor village heads of **Manado** on the other, as follows:

First, the collective *Hukum* and village heads renew their oath of loyalty to the **Dutch East India Company**, recognizing none other as their Lord and Master. They pledge their lives and blood to the Company and confirm all contracts made by their ancestors, promising strict adherence to all articles stipulated herein, as previously discussed during the meeting of the *Minahassa* (land council) on **July 29** of this year.

Accordingly, we agree to supply the annual quantity of rice required by the Company at the fixed price of **18 Rdl** per *last* (3,000 lbs), delivered in the Company's customary measures. This shall consist of two parts polished rice and one part *pady* (unhusked rice), with the *pady* kept separate to avoid mixing.

Furthermore, we and our descendants submit ourselves to the orders annotated on **July 29** and forever renounce the acceptance of gifts from private traders intended to gain preference over the Company in the acquisition of rice. We are permitted only to request a modest reward from private individuals for providing firewood and *goemoet* (palm-fiber rope) as needed. We submit ourselves to any penalty the **Ternate** government deems fit should we deviate from these terms.

We specifically renounce the claim—based on Article 38 of the 1679 contract under Governor **Padbrugge**—that we are exempt from providing lime, stone, sand, piles, beams, bamboo, thatch, and other construction materials for the maintenance or renewal of the fort. Instead, we promise to deliver these materials in the required quantities and quality upon first request, according to the established distribution, including the flagpole, which must meet the required thickness and length.

The *Hukum* of **Passan**, **Datahan**, **Ponosakan**, and **Tonsawan**, who oversee several small districts, promise to provide two quarters of laborers daily for the service of the fort. This fulfills the obligation imposed during the administration of Governor **Padbrugge** as a sign that we were conquered by the Company's arms. We shall also provide our quota of planks and beams for the ramparts and other building materials.

Regarding the transport of mail and goods sent by the Company to or from **Ternate**, the *Hukum* and village heads ensure that such items are immediately collected and transported without delay or loss. Any goods lost due to negligence shall be reimbursed by us at market value, and we shall be punished for such negligence.

When summoned to **Ternate** or other designated locations, the *Hukum* and village heads shall report promptly and willingly, barring legitimate legal impediments, upon penalty of forfeiture of their offices and dignities.

Moreover, we accept the death penalty for anyone among us who attacks the **Resident** or his representative, whether through armed resistance or through insulting language and gestures that place his person in danger. We likewise pledge to impose the death penalty on any of our subordinates who commit such acts.

Under penalty of losing their offices and being exiled to **Ternate** at the disposal of the Governor and Council, the *Hukum* and village heads swear never to conspire with one another to ensure that peace negotiations, appeals, or boundary decisions in this land are decided according to their own wishes rather than those of the Company. We pledge to behave with the required submission and deference toward the fair judgments of the Company and the land council, without protecting anyone condemned therein.

We, the *Hukum* and village heads, swear to diligently pursue and hand over all murderers and other criminals deserving of death or corporal punishment to the Company, in accordance with Article 3 of the decree of **December 10, 1699**, under Governor **Lesage**, upon penalty of forfeiture of office and exile to **Ternate**.

Furthermore, we and our descendants forever renounce the abhorrent and god-offending customs involving solemnities where free people and slaves are killed as victims of horrific superstition. Anyone found guilty of such acts shall be apprehended by us and handed over to the **Resident** without hesitation; the perpetrator shall suffer the same penalty that would have been imposed on the victim.

In the event of a murder within a district where the perpetrator is from elsewhere, no *Hukum* or village head shall attack the birthplace or residence of the murderer during the investigation, nor after the murderer has been delivered to the Company for judgment. The *Hukum* of the place where the murder occurred must accept the Company’s punishment of the criminal without seeking reprisals, even if the murderer escapes.

To achieve these salutary goals, the *Hukum* and village heads and their descendants are held accountable for every murder committed under their jurisdiction if the perpetrator evades justice, subject to the aforementioned penalties.

Finally, we promise that upon the arrival of ships serving the **States-General of the United Netherlands**, our legal sovereign, we shall first ensure they are provided with necessary water and firewood, and supplied with round timber and other wood as required. We shall provide the crew with fresh vegetables and meat within three days, and immediately provide the necessary pilots and supply them with poultry and eggs at the standard price.

Done, renewed, and expanded at **Menado**, in **Fort Amsterdam**, on **August 5, 1790**. Signed: **Alex. Cornabe**, **H. Hartman**, **J. J. Werner Gobius**. Present: **J. D. Schiersteen**. Witnessed by: **G. G. W. Greven**.

Java Principalities (1790–1791)

The *Susuhunan* who ascended the throne of **Surakarta** in **1789** did not show the same loyalty to the Company as his father. Taking advantage of the illness of the old Sultan of **Yogyakarta**, he attempted to incite Prince **Mangkunegara** against him. Both the Prince and the old Sultan required the support of the Company to secure the succession rights of their descendants. The Company's representative, Governor **Greeve**, succeeded in establishing peace between the three parties under the following terms:

> Articles of settlement and satisfaction, mediated by the Illustrious **Dutch East India Company** and presented by its Governor, the Right Honorable Extraordinary Councilor of the **Dutch East Indies**, **Jan Greeve**, entered into by His Highness the Emperor **Pakubuwono IV** on one side, and His Highness **Sultan Hamengkubuwono** on the other, as well as between the said **Sultan** and the *Pangeran Adipatty* **Mangkunegara**.

Although His Highness the Emperor maintains that he gave no reason for this dispute and adhered to all contracts, and His Highness the **Sultan** declares he had no intention of offending the Emperor—expressing regret that a failure to execute orders regarding **Pangeran Mangkunegara** caused harm to the Emperor's lands and subjects—both Highnesses declare that these matters are now forgotten and forgiven. No compensation shall be demanded or paid, as this is the strongest proof of true peace.

Following the Company's peaceful admonition, both Highnesses have ordered all hostilities to cease and pledge to issue the strictest commands to restore peace among their respective subjects.

As an investigation by the Company has clearly shown that the Emperor had no intention of offending the **Sultan** by granting the title *Pangeran Mangku Bumi* to his brother, the **Sultan** now accepts the use of that name, viewing it as a gift from the Company, with the Emperor's approval, to show favor to the Prince.

Recognizing that friendly sovereigns should care for one another's well-being, the Emperor promises that should the **Sultan** pass away, he will do everything in his power, together with the Company, to ensure that the Crown Prince, *Pangeran Adipatty Anom* **Mangku Negara**, as the lawful successor, ascends the throne of the **Mataram Realm** in peace. Neither the Company nor the Emperor will tolerate any interference in this succession. Similarly, the **Sultan** and his successors pledge to use all their power to promote the peace and prosperity of the Emperor's realm and to ensure a lawful succession there.

To prevent future unrest, the Emperor and the **Sultan** pledge that all disputes between their subjects shall be investigated and decided according to ancient customs and law. Should a misunderstanding arise between the Highnesses or their administrators that cannot be resolved amicably, they shall appeal to the Company, which will conduct an impartial investigation and render a decision. The Highnesses agree not to take the law into their own hands through hostilities but to submit to the Company's judgment.

Since the unrest allowed vagabonds and robbers to commit atrocities, the Emperor and the **Sultan** promise to cleanse their lands of these criminals by imposing deserved punishments, coordinating the best measures through their respective administrators.

With this settlement, all disputes are concluded. The Emperor and the **Sultan** declare their sincere desire to live in friendship and harmony, setting a royal example to restore unity among their subjects for the benefit of all **Java**.

Because it is impossible to determine whether the subjects of the **Sultan** or those of **Pangeran Mangkunegara** first provoked the hostilities, all past events are considered equal and are hereby forgotten. No compensation shall be sought, though occupied districts must be vacated and returned.

To ensure no further harm befalls the lands and people of the **Sultan** or **Pangeran Mangkunegara**, the orders to cease hostilities—issued at the Company's urging—are hereby

confirmed. Both parties shall issue decrees to avoid mutual distrust and live in the harmony necessary for the preservation of peace and order.

Finally, as **Pangeran Mangkunegara** has expressed his strong desire for such a settlement… ## Agreement between the Sultan and Pangeran Mangkunegoro

1. Provided that the **Sultan** can be persuaded—the permanence of which can be fully assured—His Highness hereby declares that he shall relinquish all grievances previously held against **Pangeran Mangkunegoro**, ensuring that neither the said **Pangeran** nor his children and descendants shall ever suffer any harm.

2. To demonstrate the sincerity and earnestness of his intentions, **Pangeran Mangkunegoro** pledges that he shall never act, undertake, or permit any action by his followers that could in any way prejudice the **Sultan**, his realm, or his subjects.

3. Furthermore, as a further confirmation of the assurances already given to the **Company**, **Pangeran Mangkunegoro** binds himself to ensure that neither he nor his children and grandchildren shall create any obstacle to a peaceful and stable succession of the **Mataram Empire** upon the death of the **Sultan**. To this end, the **Company** has designated the current Crown Prince of Yogyakarta, **Pangeran Adipati Anom Amangkunegoro**, as the successor.

4. Since the sheltering of defectors has frequently caused friction, the **Sultan** and **Pangeran Mangkunegoro** mutually agree that neither party shall harbor or provide refuge to the other’s subjects. Instead, such individuals shall be delivered immediately and in good faith.

5. Should the **Sultan** believe he has legitimate grounds for a complaint against **Pangeran Mangkunegoro** or his subjects, His Highness shall notify the state administrator of the **Emperor** through his own state administrator. The matter will then be investigated and settled equitably by order of the **Emperor**. If the **Sultan** remains unsatisfied with the result, His Highness shall not act as his own judge or resort to violence, but shall instead bring the grievance to the **Company**, which shall investigate and adjudicate the matter, as the **Pangeran** is under the **Company’s** direct command and protection.

6. Conversely, if **Pangeran Mangkunegoro** believes he has been wronged by the **Sultan** or his subjects, he shall report the matter to the state administrator of the **Emperor**. With the **Emperor’s** approval, the administrator will request satisfaction from the **Sultan’s** state administrator. If the

Pangeran is unsatisfied with the decision, he may address the **Company** directly, which will then resolve the case based on the evidence and equity. The **Pangeran** likewise pledges not to take the law into his own hands.

To ensure this settlement remains lasting and stable, His Highness the **Emperor** and His Highness the **Sultan** deem it necessary that their state administrators, **Djaijaningrat** and **Danoeredja**, administer an oath of faithful and sincere compliance in the presence of the **Governor**. Their Highnesses regard this oath as having the same force and value as if it had been administered by them personally.

Similarly, to prove his sincerity, **Pangeran Mangkunegoro** agrees to formally confirm the contents of this agreement—as they pertain to him—and his faithful compliance with them by taking a solemn oath before the **Governor**, binding himself, his children, grandchildren, and all future descendants. The oath taken by the **Sultan's** state administrator shall serve as a further guarantee of security for the **Pangeran** and his descendants.

Done, agreed, and sworn in **Surakarta** on **September 28 and 29, 1790**. (Company Seal) Signed: **Jan Greeve**, **F. van Reede tot de Parkeler**, **W. H. van IJsseldijk**

(Beneath the Javanese text are the seals of the Susuhunan, the Sultan, and their state administrators.)

(Below) To ensure the principles of good faith are upheld, it is hereby noted that this contract is binding only insofar as its contents concern the mutual relationship between His Highness the **Emperor** and His Highness the **Sultan**. The remaining portions between the **Sultan** and **Pangeran Mangkunegoro** have not yet been finalized, and all matters remain as they were previously.

(Company Seal) **Surakarta**, **October 12, 1790**. Signed: **Jan Greeve**, **van Reede tot de Parkeler**

Since **Pangeran Mangkunegoro** has subsequently shown a willingness to comply with the mediation and orders of the **Company**, the previously unconfirmed portions of the above contract are now fully established. The oath on behalf of the **Sultan** was included in the oath taken by state administrator **Danoe Redja** on **September 28** (or the 18th of the month of *Suro*). The oath of **Pangeran Mangkunegoro** was solemnly administered in my presence today. I hereby certify and confirm this, by order and qualification of the Right Honorable **Jan Greeve**, Extraordinary Councilor of the Dutch East Indies and Governor and Director of this coast, further securing this with the **Company** seal and my usual signature.

Surakarta, the 27th of the month of *Saphar* in the year *Djimawal* 1717, or **November 6, 1790**. Signed: **F. van Reede tot de Parkeler** (Company Seal) Signed: **van Boekholtz**, **S. Faupell**

(Beneath the Javanese text is the seal of Pangeran Adipati Mangkunegoro.)

Ratification by the Governor-General and Council of the Indies

The Governor-General, **Mr. Willem Arnold Alting**, and the Council of the Indies, having reviewed the articles of reconciliation and satisfaction achieved through the mediation of the **Dutch East India Company**—presented by **Jan Greeve**, Extraordinary Councilor of the Dutch East Indies and Governor and Director of Java's Northeast Coast—between His Highness the **Emperor Pakubuwono IV** and His Highness the **Sultan Hamengkubuwono**, and further between the said **Sultan** and **Pangeran Adipati Mangkunegoro,** as concluded and sworn by the state administrators of the **Emperor** and the **Sultan** on **September 28, 1790**, and subsequently ratified with their royal seals; and which was further solemnly sealed and sworn by **Pangeran Mangkunegoro** on **November 6, 1790**, regarding his relationship with the **Sultan**; do hereby approve and ratify the same as established. They pledge that the **Company** shall unfailingly observe and maintain the contents of this agreement and ensure that all those under the **Company's** authority do the same. This contract is confirmed by their ratification, signatures, and the seal of the aforementioned **Company**.

Done at the **Castle of Batavia** in our meeting on **April 18, 1791**. Signed: **W. A. Alting**, **H. van Stockum**, **A. Moens**, **D. J. Smith**, **J. Siberg**, **de Bock**, **J. H. Wiegerman**, **P. G. van Overstraten**, **G. J. Welgevare** (Company Seal) By order of Their Honors the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies: **P. S. van de Weert**, Secretary.

Declaration of Friendship by Sultan Hamengkubuwono

These are the words of I, **Sultan Hamengkubuwono Sennopattij Ingalogo Abdul Rachman Saidin Panotogomo Kaliefa**, residing in **Yogyakarta**, which I grant from my throne to **Ki Depattij Paku Negara Mangkunegoro** as proof that I shall henceforth maintain a sincere and benevolent friendship toward him.

> I hereby revoke the curse I previously pronounced upon him and his children down to the seventh generation, as he has taken an oath before me, the terms of which I find completely satisfactory. I now excuse **Adipatti Paku Negara Mangkunegoro**, his children, and grandchildren, and I charge my own children and grandchildren to erase the name of “enemy” from their relationship with **Paku Negara Mangkunegoro**. It is my wish that my son, the Crown Prince, shall take an oath of friendship with him.

Written on Saturday evening, the 28th of *Saphar* in the year *Djimawal* 1717, or **November 6, 1790**. Signed: **W. H. van Ysseldijk**, **M. Meurs** (Burgomaster) Agreed: **J. F. van Reede tot de Parkeler**

Oaths of Loyalty in Surakarta

Several officials suspected of disloyalty provided the following statements to the **Company’s** chief in **Surakarta**:

> I, **Soedjonopoero** of **Surakarta**, hereby swear and promise that I shall henceforth never undertake, conceive, or perform any act of malice against the **Company**, nor shall I advise anyone else to do so. I promise and swear to use all my power to prevent and avert anything that may be harmful or detrimental to the **Company**. I take this oath today before the Chief, **Johan Fredrik Baron van Reede tot de Parkeler**; should I ever violate this oath and promise, I shall bring the displeasure and punishment of the **Company** upon my own head.

Sworn in **Surakarta** on the 5th of *Djoemadilawal* in the year *Djimawal* 1717, or **January 11, 1791**. Signed: **F. van Reede tot de Parkeler** (Company Seal)

A similar oath was taken by **Tumenggung Wiroredjo**, with the addition that he would perform his duties faithfully and honestly.

Trade Agreement of the Minahassa

A supplementary agreement, including an introduction to the contract and conditions entered into, concluded, sworn, and signed by the under-merchant, fiscal, shopkeeper, and commissioner of the Moluccan government for the residency of **Menado** and its subordinate districts, **George Frederik Dirr**, acting on behalf of the Right Honorable **Alexander Cornabe**, Governor and Director and the Council of the Moluccas, as well as the Right Honorable **Mr. Willem Arnold Alting**, Governor-General, and the Council of the Dutch East Indies, representing

the **Dutch East India Company** and the State of the United Netherlands in these regions, of the first part; and all the *hoekoems* and other village chiefs of the combined upper, lower, and rear *negorijen* in the region of **Manado**, of the second part.

We, the combined *hoekoems* and village chiefs, do hereby reaffirm and confirm, for ourselves and our descendants, the contracts and obligations entered into by our predecessors with the Honorable **Company**, including the contracts between the late Governor **Padbrugge** and the Manadonese *hoekoems* and village chiefs on **January 10, 1679**; the agreement of **September 21, 1694**, with Resident **Stephanus Thierrij**, Secretary **Pieter Alsteijn**, and Ensign **David Haak**; and the contract of **December 10, 1699**, under the late Governor **Lesage** between Captain **Paulus de Brievings**, under-merchant **Samuel Hatting**, and the *hoekoems* **Majoor Soepit**, **Lonto**, and **Paat**, along with other village chiefs and judges. We also reaffirm the contract renewed, expanded, and sworn on **August 5** of last year with Governor **Alexander Cornabe**, the Council of the Moluccas, and Captains **Hermanus Hartman** and **Isaak Jan Werner Gobius** of the navy of the United Netherlands. We solemnly promise never to deviate from these obligations but to fulfill every requirement and literal term without exception or resistance.

However, through long experience, we *hoekoems* and village chiefs have found it impossible to strictly satisfy the delivery requirements of the aforementioned contracts—specifically the delivery of two-thirds clean rice and one-third *pady* (unhusked rice), measured separately. Despite warnings, the rice required by the **Company** and the Resident is always mixed with *pady* before it is brought for trade or sale, and there is a general failure to measure the clean rice and the *pady* separately. To resolve this inconvenience and end all further complaints, and to place the delivery of rice to the Honorable **Company** on a steady and consistent basis, we hereby promise that we shall henceforth deliver only clean and white-stamped rice, free of *pady*, dust, or other impurities. A load of 3,000 pounds shall be measured using the **Company’s** local rice measure and traded for linens sent annually by the **Company**.

Furthermore, we and our descendants pledge that we shall always grant the Honorable **Company**, as our lord and master, preference in the delivery of said rice, as well as in wax and all other products currently or future produced by our lands. We are not permitted to sell any products to private individuals until the **Company’s** needs have been fully satisfied. In accordance with previous promises, we shall refrain from accepting gifts from private individuals to gain any advantage over the **Company**, contenting ourselves with the modest reward allowed to us for providing water and firewood to such individuals.

We, the combined old *hoekoems* and other village chiefs, attest that we shall uphold all these articles and conditions in their entirety, without reduction or misinterpretation, and shall ensure that all our subordinates comply with them. We shall not tolerate any violation by anyone. As evidence that these commitments are made of our own free will and out of a sincere desire for the harmony and prosperity of our lands, peoples, and descendants, we have signed this and confirmed it with a solemn oath in the *Alphoerese* manner, while it was simultaneously confirmed on behalf of the **Company** with the **Company** seal and the signature of the commissioned under-merchant, fiscal, and shopkeeper, **George Frederik Dirr**.

Concluded, signed, and sworn in **Menado**, at the **Company’s Fortress Amsterdam**, on **August 13, 1791**. Signed: **G. Durr** By order of the commissioner on behalf of the Governor and Council of the Moluccas: **David Brand**, sworn scribe. Agreed: **D. Ogelwight**

Renewal of Contracts with the Sultanate of Palembang

Toward the end of the 18th century, the **Sultan of Palembang** became increasingly indifferent to the **Company**. To restore its prestige, the **Company** utilized its squadron of warships stationed in the Indies. On **June 17, 1791**, Captain **A. Staringh**, by order of the government in **Batavia**, sailed to **Palembang** with two warships, the *Thetis* and the *Swaluw*, to press the Sultan on the slow delivery of pepper and tin and the poor adherence to existing contracts. **Staringh** arrived in July and began difficult negotiations, which led to the following agreement:

An act of renewal of the previous contracts between the **Dutch East India Company** and the successive kings of the **Palembang Realm**, now concluded between **Padoeka Sierie Sulthan Rathoe Mohamath Baha-oedien** and the Crown Prince **Pangerang Rathoe**, along with the most prominent nobles of the said realm, of the first part; and on behalf of the Right Honorable **Mr. Willem Arnold Alting**, Governor-General, and the Council of the Dutch Indies, of the second part, via Captain **Anthony Hendrik Christiaan Staringh**, acting under the express request and authorization of the Governor-General and Council of the Indies, with the frigate *Thetis* anchored nearby.

First, it was decided that there shall be everlasting peace and friendship between the **Dutch East India Company** and the rulers of the **Palembang Realm**, including their descendants and successors. The old alliances concluded in the years **1662, 1670, 1679, 1681, 1691, 1722, 1755, and 1763** are hereby renewed. In particular, the agreement of **December 25, 1775**, concluded

by the then-resident merchant and chief **Willem Carpenter van Westerbeek** and under-merchant **Isbrand van Stamhorst**, shall be held as having the same force and value as if it were inserted word-for-word here, provided it is not altered by this new agreement. This includes the specific arrangements for the delivery of pepper and tin, and the removal of the fixed annual requirement of 20,000 *picols* of pepper.

Second, the **Sultan** and **Pangerang Rathoe** bind themselves to sell and deliver all pepper produced by the **Palembang Realm** exclusively to the **Dutch Company**, to the exclusion of all other European and native nations. The pepper shall be cleaned of all dust and impurities and delivered with a fair allowance for weight loss, as has been the custom. Furthermore, their subjects shall transport as much of this crop as possible to **Batavia** to be delivered to the **Company** at a price of 6 *rijksdaalders* per *picol* (125 Dutch pounds), pursuant to Article 4 of the contract of **1722**. Additionally, whenever **Company** vessels are bound for **Batavia**, all remaining pepper shall be delivered to the **Company's** warehouses at the lodge at the old contracted price of 5 *rijksdaalders* per *picol*.

Third, the **Sultan** and **Pangerang Rathoe** solemnly and sincerely pledge to promote and expand the cultivation of pepper throughout their territory, encouraging the nobility and subjects to do the same. They shall use all their power to remove any obstacles that might hinder the growth or collection of pepper. They promise to deliver to the **Company** 2,000 *picols* of pepper (125 Dutch pounds per *picol*) in the year **1791**, 3,000 *picols* in each of the following two years, and 4,000 *picols* in the fourth, fifth, and sixth years—or more, should their lands produce it.

Should these promised deliveries not be met, the **Company** shall deduct one Dutch *rijksdaalder* from every delivered *picol*, unless the rulers can demonstrate that extraordinary, unavoidable, and unforeseen circumstances were the cause, of which the resident must be notified in a timely manner. If the reasons provided are true and sufficient, no deduction shall be made. Following this period, the annual delivery of 4,000 *picols* shall be increased, potentially up to 20,000 *picols* or more. The **Company** binds itself to accept all pepper produced in their territory, as stipulated in previous contracts: 3.34 Spanish reals or *rijksdaalders* per *picol* in **Palembang**, and 6 *rijksdaalders* in **Batavia**.

As the **Company** is inclined to show favor and kindness to the **Sultan**, although not required by previous contracts, he shall annually receive… ## Treaty of Palembang

The **Honorable Company** agrees to accept all tin produced on the island of **Banca** or within the territories of **Their Highnesses**, provided that the **Sultan** and **Pangerang Rathoe** pledge to supply the **Company**, to the exclusion of all other

nations, with a minimum of **30,000 piculs** of pure and unadulterated tin (each picul weighing **125 pounds**), to be delivered to either **Batavia** or **Palembang**. Any unforeseen circumstances preventing this delivery must be communicated to **Their Excellencies** in a timely manner. Furthermore, the rulers pledge to deliver all tin mined annually on the island of **Banca** or within their domains, according to the following terms:

- The first **20,000 piculs** shall be paid at the previously agreed price of **13 rijksdaalders** (or **10 Spanish reals**) if delivered to **Palembang**, and **15 rijksdaalders** if delivered to **Batavia**.
- The subsequent **10,000 piculs** shall be paid at **15 rijksdaalders** in **Palembang** and **17 rijksdaalders** in **Batavia**.
- Should the court of **Palembang** deliver **35,000 piculs** or more per year, the **Company** shall pay **15 rijksdaalders** in **Palembang** and **17 rijksdaalders** in **Batavia** for the entire quantity. The price increase for the initial **20,000 piculs** shall be settled upon the final delivery of the **35,000** (or more) piculs.

Conversely, the **Sultan** and **Pangerang** agree that if the annual delivery falls below **20,000 piculs**, the price shall be reduced by **one rijksdaalder** per picul for the actual quantity delivered.

Fifth: To prevent all smuggling of pepper or tin, and the illicit transport of these products by any party other than the **Company**, the **Sultan** and the crown prince, **Pangerang Rathoe**, solemnly promise to immediately prohibit and suppress all clandestine trade in pepper or tin. They shall ensure, to the best of their ability, that no pepper or tin is smuggled out by any of their subjects, regardless of rank. Furthermore, they agree that any vessel attempting to transport pepper or tin to destinations other than **Batavia** shall be confiscated jointly by the **Company** and the aforementioned rulers. **Their Highnesses** undertake to issue annual proclamations to this effect so that all subjects may act accordingly and avoid loss.

Sixth: As a demonstration of their goodwill and willingness to confirm this contract with the **Company**, the **Sultan** and **Pangerang Rathoe** strictly forbid any white persons or European foreigners from remaining near the island of **Banca** or landing there. The King reserves the right to strictly prohibit all traders from remaining there and to severely punish any subjects who disobey this command.

Seventh: To better detect and prevent smuggling, and in special renewal of the 8th article of the **1722 contract**, the **Company** is permitted to dispatch and station vessels and establish watch-houses—whether on land or upon *rakits* (wooden rafts)—along the **Palembang River** and its outlets to the sea, wherever deemed necessary. The **Company** may inspect any incoming or outgoing

vessels under suspicion. Upon request from the **Company's** chief officer, the *sabandars* (harbor masters) of **Their Highnesses** must provide assistance. Should any pepper, tin, opium, or linens be found that were not purchased by the **Company**, these goods shall be confiscated for the benefit of both parties.

Eighth: Furthermore, the **Company** permits the subjects of the **Sultan** and **Pangerang Rathoe**, provided they possess valid **Company** passes, to sail abroad as previously permitted. Specifically, they may sail south of **Palembang** directly to **Batavia** (without stopping at **Bantam**), as well as north of **Batavia** and along the coast of **Java**, as these routes are permitted for the procurement of rice, salt, and other household necessities. They are also permitted to sail west of **Palembang** as far as **Malacca**.

Given that the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** have always exercised moderation and flexibility regarding the latter route—granting passes to **Siam** and neighboring areas upon request—the **Company** is inclined to continue this fairness. Therefore, residents may, upon request of the aforementioned rulers, be granted passes to any other district or location, provided the voyage is not to a prohibited area or used as a pretext for illegal smuggling. **Their Highnesses** undertake to make the necessary provisions to ensure that passes are only requested for and granted to honest traders whose conduct the rulers can vouch for.

Ninth: Conversely, all travel from **Palembang** to **China** and vice versa remains strictly forbidden. The **Sultan** and **Pangerang Rathoe** promise to oppose and prevent such voyages to the best of their ability. Any junks arriving from **China** to trade in **Palembang** shall be immediately confiscated. Any subjects undertaking voyages from **Palembang**, **Banca**, or **Bliton** to **China** shall be punished with the same penalty and eternal imprisonment. Additionally, should the **Sultan** or **Pangerang Rathoe** learn that any **Company** residents or employees are engaging in clandestine trade in tin or pepper, **Their Highnesses** are obliged to immediately notify the High Government by letter so that the matter may be addressed by cruisers or other dispatched officials.

Tenth: The **Sultan** and **Pangerang Rathoe** promise to oppose and repel piracy to the best of their ability. They shall not admit any pirates into the territory of the **Palembang** realm or their lands; rather, any arriving pirates shall be treated as thieves and murderers and punished by death. To this end, they forbid their subjects from purchasing any goods—including slaves—from pirates or engaging in any negotiations with them. Any violators of this ban shall be severely punished. In return, the **Company** pledges that no violence or injustice shall be inflicted upon **Palembang** subjects in the **Banca Strait**, the **Palembang River**,

or elsewhere, promising to punish any offenders or criminals with full rigor. Similarly, the **Sultan** and **Pangerang Rathoe** agree to correct their own subjects in similar cases according to the merits of the offense.

Eleventh: Both parties, the Dutch and the Palembangers, shall remain masters over their own subjects and servants. Defectors, whether free-born or slaves, shall be returned to one another in good faith, even if some **Company** subjects have converted to the Islamic faith. In the event of disputes between subjects, each party shall punish its own according to the law, and no jurisdiction shall be exercised over the other's subjects. However, regarding foreign nations and merchants residing in **Palembang** with a **Company** license, as well as residents of the *Songy Auwer* branch located behind the **Company** lodge, the chief of the **Dutch Company** shall have the authority to judge and assist them in their affairs, as stipulated in the summary of the old contracts dated **January 15, 1691**.

These points and articles have been concluded and reaffirmed on behalf of the **General Dutch Company** with **Padoeka Sierie Sulthan Rathoe Mohameth Baha-Oedien** and the crown prince, **Pangerang Rathoe**, along with the most prominent nobles of the **Palembang** realm, for themselves and their descendants and legal successors. Four identical copies of this act have been drawn up in the Dutch and Malay languages and ratified by the mutual signatures of the contracting parties. These shall be further approved, ratified, and co-signed by **His Excellency** the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** in **Batavia**, and validated with the great seal of the **Company**, so that one copy may be held by **Their Excellencies** in **Batavia**, one by the **Palembang** rulers, one by the plenipotentiary, and one by the **Company** residents in **Palembang**.

Done and written in **Palembang**, within the court of the **Sultan**, in the year of our Lord **1791**, on Wednesday, the **31st day of August**, and according to the Islamic calendar in the year **1206**, the first day of the month of **Moharram**.

Signed: **H.C. Staringh** (with the **Company** seal in red wax).
Agreed and signed: **S.D. Oldenzeel**, First Sworn Clerk.

Ratification by the High Government

The **Governor-General Mr. Willem Arnold Alting** and the **Council of the Indies**, having seen and read the contract of trade, friendship, and alliance concluded between **Padoeka Sierie Sulthan Rathoe Mohamat Baha-Oedin**, the crown prince **Pangerang Rathoe**, and the prominent nobles of the

Palembang realm—renewing all previous contracts from the years **1662, 1678, 1679, 1681, 1691, 1722, 1755, 1763**, and **1775**—on one side, and on the other, **Captain Anthony Hendrik Christiaen Staringh**, acting on behalf of the **General United Dutch Chartered East India Company** and specifically authorized by the **States-General of the United Netherlands**, hereby declare the following:

The contract is ratified with the stipulation that the wording in the second article, as defined by the contract of **1722**, shall be considered void. Furthermore, the following alterations are made:

First, in the conclusion of the third article, it is added: > “Furthermore, for all pepper delivered annually by **Their Highnesses**, the **Company** shall henceforth pay one rijksdaalder more than previously paid, amounting to **6 rijksdaalders** in **Palembang** and **7 rijksdaalders** in **Batavia**.”

Second, in the sixth article, the words “The King reserves the right to strictly prohibit all foreign traders who remain on **Banca**” shall be replaced with: > “The King promises to strictly prohibit all foreign traders who remain on **Banca**.”

Their Highnesses shall commit to this last point in a separate article, which they shall sign and seal in the same manner as the contract.

Furthermore, the **Company** agrees to approve and ratify the contract as stated, promising to invariably observe and maintain its contents, including the aforementioned stipulations and alterations, and to ensure the same is observed by all under **Company** command. This contract is validated by our ratification and approval, our own signatures, and the seal of the aforementioned **Company**.

Done in the Castle of **Batavia**, in our meeting on **November 28, 1791**.

Signed: **W. Alting**, **H. van Stockum**, **Moens**, **D.J. Smith**, **J. Siberg**, **A. de Bock**, **Jan Greeve**, **J.H. Wiegerman**, **G.J. Welgevare**. Agreed and signed: **J.D. Oldenzeel**, First Sworn Clerk.

JAVA — DJOKJAKARTA

April 2, 1792

Following the death of the first Sultan of **Djokjakarta** on **March 24, 1792**, the capable Governor of the Java Northeast Coast, **Van Overstraten**, persuaded his successor to enter into a contract identical to the one the new *susuhunan* had concluded in **1788**.

Contract of friendship and alliance between the **Dutch East India Company** on one part, and the **Sultan of Mataram Hamingcoeboeana Senopattij Ingalogo Abdul Rachman Sahidin Panotogomo Kalifatolach II**, as feudal lord of the half of the Java uplands, on the other part. This was established on the special instruction of **His Excellency** the **Governor-General Mr. Willem Arnold Alting** and the **Council of the Indies** in **Batavia**, representing the sovereign authority of the **General United Dutch Chartered East India Company** in these lands, through **Mr. Pieter Gerardus van Overstraten**, Council of the Indies and Governor/Director of the Northeast Coast of Java.

The **27 articles** of this contract are identical to those of No. MCLXXIV.

Done, contracted, and agreed upon in the court of the **Sultan** in **Djokjokarta Adiningrat** on **April 2, 1792**.

Signed: **P.G. van Overstraten**, **W.H. van Ysseldijk**, **Hamell**, **B.J. Nijvenheim**, **F. Jb. Rothenbuhler**. Translation by: **Wm. Wardenaar**, Sworn Clerk.

(Under the Javanese text are the seals and signatures of the **Sultan**, **Pangeran Ingabehi**, **Pangeran Ario Mangkoe Boemi**, and other high officials).

MOLUCCAS — SANGIR ISLANDS

July 26, 1793

The ruler of **Kandahar**, who replaced his predecessor in **1793**, was required to confirm previous contracts.

Amplification of such contracts and obligations as have successively been entered into and solemnized between the **Company** and the Kings of **Kandhar**, which are hereby renewed between **Mr. Johannes Ekenholm**, Plenipotentiary, and the Council of the Moluccas—acting in the name of **His Excellency Mr. Willem Arnold Alting**, Governor-General, and the **Council of the Indies**, representing the highest power and authority of the **General Dutch East India Company** in these lands—on one part, and the allied King of **Kandhar**, **Johannes Carembotoe**, on the other.

Whereas **His Highness Manuel Manabon** has passed away, the **Company** has deemed it necessary to elect and appoint another King over that realm. This choice fell upon Prince **Johannes Carembotoe**, as the nearest relative, following the decision of the Political Council on the 20th of this month. Since it is an old custom of the **Company** that appointed Kings or lords take solemn oaths of loyalty upon assuming government, **Johannes Carembotoe**, following this custom, hereby solemnly promises that he shall at all times behave as a loyal subject and vassal of the **Company**. He pledges to honestly fulfill and enforce all previous contracts in all parts, as if they were inserted here word for word, specifically including those of: - **November 1677**, between Governor **Robertus Padbrugge** and **Francisco Macarompo**, King of **Taboekan**. - **September 15, 1688**, between Governor **Johan Hendrik Thim** and **Datoe Boisan**, King of **Candhar**. - **January 31, 1704**, between Governor **Pieter Roselaar** and Prince **Siam Si-Alam**. - **October 8, 1716**, between Governor **Jacob Bottendorp** and Prince **Johannes Carembotoe**. - **May 3, 1729**, between Governor **Jacob Christiaan Pilat** and King **Andries Manabon**. - **May 27, 1771**, between Governor **Paulus Jacob Valckenaar** and the late King **Manuel Manabon**.

The King, for himself, his predecessors, the nobles of the realm, and his descendants, confirmed this contract by raising the two first fingers of his right hand and declaring: > “So help me Almighty God.”

Thus renewed, amplified, and sworn at **Ternate**, in Fort **Orange**, on **July 26, 1793**.

Signed: **J. Ekenholm**, **J.G.W. Heinrichs**, **G. Durr**, **D.J. van Dockum**, **D. Ogelwight**. (Below are the signatures of the **Radja** and a *goegoegoe*).

BANTAM — PALEMBANG — LAMPONGS

December 18, 1793

Despite previous negotiations, disagreements between **Bantam** and **Palembang** regarding the boundary of their territories in the **Lampong** districts persisted. In **1793**, a new attempt to restore peace was made in **Batavia**.

Contract concluded by Ordinary Councilors Adriaan de Bock and **Jan Hendrik Wiegerman**, as authorized commissioners of the High Indies Government, assisted by the merchant **Jacobus van den Bogaard**, former administrator in **Bantam** and accredited chief in **Palembang**. They met with the envoys of the King of **Bantam** (**Kearia Niti Nagara** and **Tommongong Sala-wienta**) and the envoys of the King of **Palembang** (**Kedemang**

Souto-Widjojo, **Ingnaby**, and **Sidja Dita**), who were qualified by their respective rulers to reach a final settlement regarding the disputes and hostilities that arose in **1792** in the **Lampong** districts, perpetrated by the Palembang prince **Ady Widjaja**, and to finally determine the borders between the **Lampong** and **Palembang** districts.

After the mutual disputes were carefully considered and resolved, the envoys for the rulers of **Bantam** and **Palembang** agreed to the following:

The ruler of **Bantam** hereby renounces all claims to the goods and money stolen by the Palembang prince **Ady Widjaja**, amounting to **4,336 Spanish reals**, provided that the King of **Palembang** returns, in good faith, as many of the ninety-one captured **Lampongers** as can still be recovered. Since the King of **Palembang** has removed Prince **Ady Widjaja** from office—because he had gone to **Lampong** without the King's knowledge and against his will—the ruler of **Bantam** considers himself satisfied with this resolution.

In return, the King of **Palembang** forever renounces all claims to the *negorijen* (villages) of **Goenon Batin**, **Korto Jaja**, **Bazaar**, and **Nagara Batin**, located in the **Lampong Tulang Bawang** districts, leaving them in the full possession of the ruler of **Bantam**. This conforms to the agreement established in **1738** by commissioners **De Haaze** and **Duquesne**, and the instructions issued by the High Government on **July 12, 1738**, to preserve the King of **Bantam's** property rights over the **Lampong Tulang Bawang** lands.

It was further stipulated that the boundary between the possessions of the King of **Bantam** and the King of **Palembang** shall remain as it has been known since ancient times and possessed by the Kings of **Bantam**, whom the **Company** assisted with arms against their enemies in **1682**. The boundary shall begin at the small mountain on the right side of the **Arrochan** (Ogan) River and extend to the coast at a point called **Lagon Katawi**. This mountain and point shall henceforth be the permanent boundary between the **Lampong Tulang Bawang** and **Palembang** districts, and the Kings of **Palembang** shall make no further claims within this boundary.

To prevent future hostilities and robberies in the **Lampong** districts, which would lead to detrimental consequences, the following was agreed:

- First: No **Lamponger** under the jurisdiction of **Bantam** may establish pepper gardens or rice fields in the districts under the jurisdiction of **Palembang**, nor shall they be required to pay contributions or *tjoeke* (tax/rent) to the King of **Palembang**, and vice versa.

- Second: No **Lamponger** may settle in the **Palembang** districts without a permit or evidence of approval from the **Bantam** regent or the **Company** resident, and vice versa for **Palembangers** in **Bantam** districts.
- Third: All defectors, fugitives, or vagrants moving between the **Lampong** and **Palembang** districts shall, if they cannot produce proof of approval from their regents, be immediately arrested and delivered to the **Company** resident or local chiefs to be sent back to their capital.
- Fourth: To prevent extortion and malpractice, no **Palembang** money shall be lent on credit to the Lam… [Text ends] ## Lampong and Palembang

It is forbidden for the people of **Lampong** to provide financial advances to those of **Palembang**, and likewise, no person of **Palembang** may provide advances to those of **Lampong**. This restriction is imposed because such financial dealings have been the primary source of discord between the two groups and have contributed significantly to the unpleasant disputes of recent times.

Fifthly, should any person from **Palembang** or **Lampong** commit an offense within either territory and subsequently attempt to flee back to their own land, the head or regent of the place of refuge shall—upon the complaint and evidence provided by the regent or resident of the location where the crime occurred—be obligated to arrest the offender. The offender must be extradited to the regent or resident of the territory where the act was committed to be punished according to the laws of the land.

Sixthly, since the people of **Lampong** and **Palembang** are often linked through marriage and other means, a blending of populations has occurred. Many residents of **Palembang** have settled in **Lampong**, and many of **Lampong** have settled in **Palembang**, leading to various disputes. It is therefore hereby agreed that: - A man from **Palembang** who marries a woman from **Lampong** shall remain under the authority of the **King of Palembang**, unless he chooses to settle in **Lampong**. - A man from **Lampong** who marries a woman from **Palembang** shall remain under the authority of the **King of Bantam**, unless he settles in **Palembang**. - In all such cases, any descendants shall be subject to the jurisdiction of the territory in which they were born.

Executed and contracted in **Batavia**, capital of the island of **Great Java**, in the garden of the Lords Heemraden, on this **December 18, 1793**. To certify and ensure compliance, we have signed this document and affixed our customary seals.

(Signed) **de Bock**, **J. A. Wiegerman**, **J. d. Boogaart**

Manganitu (Moluccas)

February 27, 1794

The ruler of **Manganitu** was also required to swear an oath upon taking office.

Renewal and Extension of Contracts

This document serves as a renewal and extension of the contracts and obligations previously entered into and solemnized between the **Honorable Company** and the Kings of **Manganitu**. This agreement is made between the Right Honorable **Johannes Ekenholm**, Provisional Governor, along with the Council of the **Moluccas**, acting on behalf of His Excellency **Mr. Willem Arnold Alting**, Governor-General, and the Council of the **Netherlands East Indies**, representing the supreme power and authority of the **General Dutch Chartered East India Company** in these lands; and on the other side, the anointed **King of Manganitu, Manuel Mocodompis**, also known as **Lokon**.

Given that His Highness **Salomon Katjandaho** passed away some time ago, the Provisional Governor and his council deemed it appropriate to bestow the royal dignity upon Prince **Manuel Mocodompis**. Consequently, at the request of the nobility and subjects, he was appointed and anointed as King of the Realm of **Manganitu** by Council Decree on **January 31, 1794**.

Accordingly, His Highness—for himself, his nobility, and his descendants—acknowledges the power and ownership the **Company** holds over the Realm of **Manganitu**. Following the example of his ancestors and predecessors, he pledges to approve, ratify, and uphold all contracts and obligations previously sworn to the **Company**. He promises to maintain these agreements promptly and without deviation, including the terms set forth herein.

To further confirm this commitment, the King, his nobility, and his descendants have solemnized this contract with an oath, raising the two first fingers of the right hand and declaring: *“So help me Almighty God.”*

Renewed, extended, sworn, and signed at **Ternate** in **Castle Orange** on **February 27, 1794**.

(Signed) **Johs. Ekenholm**, **J. G. W. Heinrichs**, **D. van Dockum**, **Ogelwight**, **Raesfelt**, **Jansen**

North Celebes (Moluccas)

July 14, 1795

A dispute between the rulers and subjects of the realms of **Bolaang-Mongondou** and **Bintauna** regarding rights to specific territories producing gold, sago, and eggs was settled amicably by the **Company's** resident in **Menado**.

Act of Association and Agreement

This agreement is concluded between the plenipotentiaries of His Highness the **King of Bolaang and Mogondo**—namely **Manuel Manoppo**, Prince **Johannes Paputungan**, Captain Raja **Stephen Josef**, and scribe **Johannes Delapangan**—and the Regent of **Bintaoena**, **Adriaan Datonsalam**, and his nobility. The agreement concerns the usage of lands along the **Sankap River** and the gold mines of **Gamboeta**, which belong to the Realm of **Bolaang and Mogondo**. This was conducted through the mediation of the Resident **George Frederik Durr**, with the approval of the Right Honorable **Johan Godfried Budach**, Governor and Director, and the Council of the **Moluccas**, acting on behalf of Governor-General **Mr. Willem Arnold Alting** and the Council of the **Netherlands East Indies**.

Whereas disagreements have persisted for many years between the Realm of **Bolaang and Mogondo** and the Christian territory of **Bintaoena** regarding the boundaries and usufruct of the lands and shores along the **Sankop River** and the gold mines of **Gamboeta** (a conflict ongoing since **1760**), both parties have met at **Fort Amsterdam** to prevent further unrest. Through the mediation of the Resident, they have agreed to the following articles:

- First, the Regent of **Bintaoena** and his nobility pledge that no subject of theirs shall harvest sago, plant gardens, or remove any other produce from the lands or shores of the **Sankop River** (downstream) within the boundaries of **Bolaang**, nor on the islands known as *poeloe Tiga*, without first obtaining permission from the official appointed by the **King of Bolaang**. Once permission is granted, a traditional tenth—the *magotjo*—of the harvested sago, dug *maleo* eggs, or other products must be paid to said official. However, navigation up and down the river shall remain unrestricted for the people of **Bintaoena**. Similarly, no gold may be mined in the **Gamboeta** mines without prior notice to the official; however, no *magotjo* is required for gold, as it must be delivered directly to the **Company**.
- Second, if any subject of **Bintaoena** violates this convention by stealthily harvesting sago or produce from the lands of **Bolaang and Mogondo**, the official in charge is authorized to arrest the intruders and deliver them to the King and the

Company Resident for appropriate correction and forfeiture of the stolen goods and tools.
- Third, the people of **Bolaang and Mogondo** are bound by a reciprocal agreement regarding the lands of **Bintaoena**. They may not plant or remove anything without permission from the Regent or his appointed officials, and must pay a similar recognition fee. The Regent may act against intruders from **Bolaang and Mogondo** just as the officials of **Bolaang** may act against those from **Bintaoena**. In all other matters, the parties shall live in harmony and friendship.

The undersigned, as authorized representatives of the **King of Bolaang and Mogondo**, pledge to uphold this agreement for themselves, their descendants, and their subjects.

Done, associated, and agreed upon in **Menado** at **Fort Amsterdam** on **July 14, 1795**.

(Signed) **G. F. Dirr** (Presiding), **J. B. Weijdemuller**, **D. Der Kinderen**, **J. G. Schoe** (Secretary)

Ceylon

August 1795

The establishment of the **Batavian Republic** and its alliance with **France** prompted the **English Company**, armed with letters issued by the **Prince of Orange** at **Kew**, to send a military force to **Ceylon**. The garrison at **Trinconomalee** was the first to capitulate.

> The garrison shall march out tomorrow afternoon at [time] through the breach, with drums beating and banners flying, and shall lay down their arms on the glacis of the fort. All officers, both European and Eastern, shall retain their weapons. The *krissen* of the Malays shall be packed in a chest and returned to them should they be sent back to their homeland, as these are personal weapons they would never wish to lose.
>
> The garrison will march out this evening at sunset as requested; however, the Redoubt de la Cavalier on the flank of the breach and the Zeeburg bastion must be surrendered immediately to British troops. The Malays' *krissen* will be handled as requested, and all officers and privates will be treated as prisoners of war.

> Ammunition and other Company property shall be handed over to those appointed by the commanders of **His British Majesty**. European officers shall not be sent to Europe against their will. All personnel may retain their personal belongings.
>
> The Company's political officers shall move to another part of the island. The sick and wounded shall be treated properly.
>
> The garrison shall not be subject to reprisals. The commandant requests permission to send papers regarding the siege to the island's government via a Company political officer. (Granted, provided copies are given to the British commanders).

Ceylon: Fort Oostenburg

August 31, 1795

Five days after the fall of **Trinconomalee**, **Fort Oostenburg** also fell.

> The Commandant of **Fort Oostenburg** surrenders said fort to **His Britannic Majesty** under the following conditions:
>
> The garrison of **Fort Oostenburg** surrenders as prisoners of war; officers shall retain their swords. Captain **Weerman** and Lieutenant **Zellman** (engineer) request permission to remain to settle their affairs. (Granted for a reasonable time).
>
> The property of officers and soldiers shall be secured. Soldiers will be prisoners of war and transported; they will not be forced into service, and those unwilling to enlist will be transported to Europe at the appropriate time. The Malays shall be treated well and not forced into military or naval service. The storekeeper, his assistant, and the secretary request permission to settle their affairs. (Granted, though they remain prisoners of war).
>
> All articles of the capitulation of **Trinconomalee**, though not explicitly listed here, shall extend to the garrison of **Oostenburg** where applicable. At four o'clock this afternoon, the garrison shall march out with drums beating and lay down their arms. All munitions, stores, papers, and public property shall be delivered to the Commissioner appointed by **His Britannic Majesty**.

Signed at **Fort Oostenburg**, **August 31, 1795**, by **G. Hoffmann**. (Confirmed by **Peter Rainer** and **J. Stuart**).

Ceylon: Jaffnapatnam

September 28, 1795

Less than a month after the fall of **Oostenburg**, the important site of **Jaffnapatnam** also fell into British hands.

The Commander and Council of **Jaffnapatnam** propose to Colonel **Stuart** to surrender the location on the 30th of this month and request a cessation of hostilities in the interim.

> The officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates of the garrison—including infantry, artillery, and sipahis—shall march out the gate with full military honors, carrying their weapons and baggage, with banners flying, drums beating, and matches lit, along with two cannons and their equipment. They shall be granted free passage to **Colombo**.
>
> (British Response: The gate must be surrendered today; the garrison shall march out with honors and stack arms on the glacis. Granted, except for the two cannons; the military may not retire to **Colombo** but must surrender as prisoners of war).
>
> All personnel of the **Jaffna** garrison and outposts shall be transported to **Colombo** as comfortably as possible at the expense of the **English Company**.
>
> (British Response: Void).
>
> Personnel shall take all their effects without being searched. The commander, the political council, all civil and commercial officials, the church council, the maritime officials, and other salaried servants of the **Dutch Company**, as well as all citizens and residents of **Jaffnapatnam** (European and Native), shall retain the freedom of their persons and possessions—including movable and immovable property and merchandise—without interference. They shall be free to depart for **Colombo** with their wives, families, and slaves.
>
> (British Response: Granted, provided the commandant gives special permission; those living outside the fort are subject to further orders from **Madras**).
>
> The **English Company** shall provide suitable vessels for the departure of the commander, the council, and other officials.

(British Response: Granted).

Vessels shall also be provided for the wives, children, and servants of the officials and military. Funds belonging to the Orphan Chamber, the diaconate, and private sequestration or trust funds shall not be confiscated and shall be managed by appointed commissioners.

(British Response: Agreed, except for the fort).

Orphans supported by the diaconate shall be transported to **Colombo** at the expense of the **English Company**.

(British Response: Refused).

Company servants, citizens, and residents—including the **Malabars**, both Christian and heathen—who wish to remain or settle as private residents shall be granted undisturbed residency, the right to conduct business, and full ownership and security of their possessions.

(British Response: Agreed, as far as private citizens are concerned).

All cash and effects of the **Company**, including ammunition and weaponry, shall be handed over to commissioners under inventory; a duplicate of the inventory shall be provided to the Company.

(British Response: Agreed).

Fortifications, command buildings, magazines, and other Company buildings, as well as residences outside the castle, shall be maintained in their current state and not demolished.

(British Response: Refused for all public property).

The free exercise of the **Reformed Religion**, as practiced in the **Dutch Church**, shall remain permitted, and the churches in the castle and **St. John** shall be available for worship.

(British Response: Agreed).

All documents, charters, resolutions, and archives of the **Jaffnapatnam** command shall be returned to Commander **Raket** without inspection to be taken wherever he departs.

(British Response: All public papers shall be handed over to a person appointed by the commandant).

> No one shall reside in the house of the commander in the city while he is present; as it is a private house, only the owner may dispose of it.
>
> (British Response: Agreed).
>
> All public, notarial, or secretarial acts that ensure the security of possessions of the residents shall be respected and preserved.
>
> (British Response: Agreed).
>
> Upon signing, the castle gate shall be handed over to an English guard of 25 men, while a Dutch guard of equal size remains. Neither side shall allow their soldiers to cross the line. The garrison shall remain in their barracks until departure for **Colombo**, having laid down their weapons (except officers, who shall retain their sidearms).
>
> (British Response: Once signed, the gate shall be surrendered. Officers may keep their swords but are considered prisoners of war).
>
> All aforementioned Company servants shall be supported by the **English Company** until their departure for **Colombo**.
>
> (British Response: Refused).
>
> Sick servants in the hospital shall be treated and supported by the **English Company** and, once recovered, sent to **Colombo** at English expense.
>
> (British Response: Agreed, except for the transport to **Colombo**).
>
> Trade officials shall remain to close the account books, after which the books shall be sent to **Colombo**.
>
> (British Response: Officials may stay, but the books may not be sent to **Colombo**).

Signed at **Jaffnapatnam** on **September 28, 1795**, by **M. P. Raket**, **C. Schreuder**, **G. Frankena**, **J. C. van Sprang**, **T. Williamsz**, **Tyken**, **J. van Ebbenhorst**, and **J. B. van Hek**. (Confirmed by **J. Stuart**, Commanding His Britannic Majesty's Troops on the Island of **Ceylon**).

Malabar

October 19-20, 1795

On **July 8, 1795**, news reached the coast of **Malabar** via **Madras** regarding the revolution in the homeland and the establishment of the **Batavian Republic**. On the 29th of that month, a strong English detachment led by Lieutenant-Colonel **Petrie Aikotte** marched toward **Cochin**. **Petrie** proposed that the Dutch commander, **Van Spall**, surrender **Cochin**. Based on the letters from **Kew**, the Dutch civil officials would retain their positions under English military leadership. **Van Spall** refused and prepared for defense; however, the English force was overwhelmingly superior. On **October 19**, **Van Spall** offered a capitulation. After **Petrie** modified several conditions, the final capitulation took place on **October 20**.

Capitulation demanded for Cochin: (Articles follow…) ## The Capitulation of Koetsiem (October 1795)

The Commander and Council of **Koetsiem** propose to **Major George Petrie**, Major of the **77th Regiment** and commander of the detachment of the **Honorable East India Company**'s troops in India, the surrender of **Koetsiem** on the 20th of this month, requesting that all hostilities cease in the interim.

> The officers of the garrison and other military personnel who defended **Koetsiem** shall march out of **Nieuwpoort** with the customary honors of war, retaining their weapons and baggage, with flying colors, beating drums, and lighted matches, as well as two cannons and their equipment. All officers and soldiers currently in the **Koetsiem** garrison shall be transported to **Batavia** or **Ceylon** on English ships as conveniently as possible, at the expense of the **English Company**. These officers and soldiers shall take all their personal effects without being searched, along with their servants and slaves; those who are married shall be permitted to bring their families.
>
> The Commander and the members of the Political Council, all administrative and commercial officials, the church council, the militia, mariners, and other salaried employees of the **Dutch Company**, as well as all residents of **Koetsiem**—both Europeans and natives—shall retain the freedom of their persons and their possessions, including movable and immovable property, merchandise, and other effects, without being molested or hindered for any reason whatsoever.
>
> Included under the above protections is the under-merchant and resident of **Fan Porka**, **Johan Andries Scheidt**, who is employed here to maintain the business ledgers. Following the surrender of the **Company's** assets, he shall be permitted to return to his residence to continue his service.

The Commander, the members of the Political Council, all administrative and commercial officials, the church council, the mariners, and other salaried employees, along with their families, slaves, and all their possessions, shall be free to depart for **Batavia** or **Colombo**. The **English Company** shall provide suitable and seaworthy ships for this purpose.

Funds belonging to the **Orphans' Chamber** and the **Diaconate** for the poor shall not be confiscated or seized, as these funds belong to minors and the indigent. Any officers, political, or civil officials of the **Company** who wish to remain here or settle as private residents shall be granted such permission and shall be provided protection under the **English flag**.

All trade goods, munitions of war, artillery supplies, weapons, provisions, and all other property belonging to the **Company** found in this location shall be delivered and received in good faith according to a detailed inventory. This inventory shall be provided to the appointed commissioners, with a duplicate copy delivered to **Major Petrie**.

The fortifications, the command center, the warehouses, and other public buildings belonging to the **Company** must be maintained in their current state and shall not be demolished.

The free exercise of the Reformed religion, as practiced in the **Dutch Church**, shall remain permitted, and the church currently used for worship shall be granted for this purpose.

The convent at **Warapolie**, all other Roman Catholic churches, and the pagan temples shall retain all privileges they enjoyed under the protection of the **Dutch Company**.

All *Toepassen* and native Christians, as well as the *Benjaanen*, silversmiths, washers, painters, and shoemakers who are subjects and vassals of the **Dutch Company**, shall retain their property and all privileges and protection they have always received from the **Company**.

All documents, charters, resolutions, and other papers pertaining to the command of **Koetsiem** shall be handed over to **Commander Van Spall** without inspection, so that he may take them with him upon his departure.

No one shall be quartered in the command center during the stay of **Commander Van Spall**, who shall be permitted to reside there undisturbed.

Should any English deserters be found within the **Koetsiem** garrison, they shall be granted a pardon.

> All public papers and notarial acts that serve as proof of ownership for the residents of this place shall be respected and preserved, ensuring that those currently holding those offices may continue to use them as per custom.
>
> The auctioneers of this city, the sequester, and the *curator ad lites* shall be maintained in the collection of all outstanding debts and shall be protected by the ordinary courts.
>
> Once this capitulation is signed, **Nieuwpoort** shall be handed over to an English guard of 50 men, who shall be accompanied by a Dutch guard of an equal number. Both guards shall be charged with ensuring that no Dutch soldiers leave and no English soldiers enter. The following day, all gates shall be occupied and taken over by the English troops. The **Koetsiem** garrison shall retire to the barracks and remain there until their departure for **Batavia** or **Ceylon**, surrendering their weapons, except for the commanding officers, who shall retain their sidearms.
>
> All employees of the **Company**—including those in administration, the militia, the navy, and other salaried personnel—shall be maintained by the **English Company** until they are transported by English ships to their destination in **Batavia** or **Colombo**.
>
> All sick and wounded individuals currently in the hospital shall be cared for and maintained by the **English Company**.

This agreement, as written and accorded by way of capitulation, shall be faithfully fulfilled and was signed by **Major George Petrie** and **Commander Jan Lambertus van Spall**, along with the Council of the city, in **Koetsiem** on **October 19, 1795**.

Signed: **Jan Lambertus van Spall**, **Pieter Joseph de Kan**, **Johan Adam Cellarius**, **Johan Andries Scheidt**, **Arnoldus Lunel**, and **Cornelis van Spall**.

That night, at 11:00 PM, the following conditions were received as the English response to these proposals:

Preliminary Article The garrison of **Koetsiem** shall be considered prisoners of war, and the fort shall be surrendered to **His Britannic Majesty** tomorrow at 12:00 PM, at which time the **Bay Gate** and **Nieuwpoort** shall be handed over to the detachment ordered by **Major Petrie**. The garrison shall march out as requested and lay down their arms on the esplanade before returning as prisoners of war. No other terms regarding the garrison are granted; their disposition shall be determined by the Commander-in-Chief.

Regarding the status of slaves: the term used in the proposal is unknown in British lands and is not granted. All private property shall be held sacred. The Commander shall be granted sufficient time to put his affairs in order, but he shall be regarded as a prisoner of war.

The funds mentioned shall belong to **His Britannic Majesty**, as designated by his authorized representatives. All residents who choose to remain and swear an oath of allegiance to **His Britannic Majesty** shall be treated in all respects as British subjects.

All items mentioned in the proposal shall be faithfully delivered to the persons appointed by **Major Petrie**. The fortifications and public buildings of **Koetsiem** shall be disposed of as the Commander-in-Chief or the commanding officer deems fit.

Religious exercise is permitted, as the British government protects all religious practices.

All public documents and passports must be delivered to the appointed receivers; however, **Mr. Van Spall** shall be provided with authenticated copies of any papers pertaining to his own administration of **Koetsiem**.

All deserters must be handed over. All residents remaining in **Koetsiem** shall be subject to British law.

The gates of the fort shall be taken over by a British detachment tomorrow at 12:00 PM. The garrison shall be quartered as circumstances permit until their final disposition. Officers shall retain their swords.

Major Petrie clarifies that he does not have the authority to enter into financial commitments on behalf of the **Honorable Company** regarding arrears; this matter is left to the discretion of **His Britannic Majesty**.

The British government agrees to care for the sick and wounded.

Major Petrie consents to a ceasefire until 4:00 AM, at which time **Mr. Van Spall** must declare whether he accepts these articles of capitulation.

Signed in the camp before **Koetsiem**, **October 19, 1795**, at 10:30 PM: **George Petrie**, Major of the **77th Regiment**, Commanding **Koetsiem**.

After careful consideration, it was decided to accept the English terms. The following document was sent to them:

> The articles of response provided by Your Excellency regarding our proposed capitulation for the surrender of the fortress of **Koetsiem** are hereby accepted. Consequently, the surrender shall take place tomorrow at 12:00 PM.
>
> We remain, sir, your most obedient servants.

Signed: **Jan Lambertus van Spall**, **Pieter Joseph de Kan**, **Johan Adam Cellarius**, **Johan Andries Scheidt**, **Arnoldus Lunel**, and **Cornelis van Spall**. **Koetsiem**, **October 20, 1795**, 3:00 AM.

Gorontalo (December 1795)

On **December 14, 1795**, the emergence of a new (second) king of **Gorontalo** necessitated the customary confirmation of existing contracts.

> Confirmation of all such contracts, terms, and obligations successively arranged and concluded between the **General Dutch East India Company** and the Kings of **Gorontalo** and their nobles, now renewed by the Honorable **Johan Godfried Budach**, Governor and Director of the **Moluccas**, acting on behalf of His Excellency **Mr. Willem Arnold Alting**, Commissioner and Governor-General, and the Council of the **Netherlands East Indies**, on one part, and the appointed second king of **Gorontalo**, **Alimoedien Iskandar Djajena Zainbohinga**, and his nobles, on the other.
>
> Whereas the Governor of the **Moluccas** and his council have graciously seen fit to elevate me, **Alimoedien Iskandar Djajena Zainbohinga**, to the position of second king and feudal lord of the lands of **Gorontalo** and its jurisdictions, succeeding the late King **Ambohinga**, I, the King, and my nobles, do hereby promise and swear for myself and my descendants to faithfully uphold all contracts previously entered into, sworn, signed, and sealed between the **Company** and the Kings of **Gorontalo**.
>
> I further promise and swear, with my nobles, to strictly follow, approve, and ratify the decree of the **Moluccan Government** dated **April 25, 1789**, of which an authentic copy was provided to us by our former envoy, **Djoegoegoe Kitjiel Pilaboeta**.
>
> Above all, I, King **Alimoedien Iskandar Djajena Zainbohinga**, and my nobles, submit ourselves to the terms of the contract of **January 24, 1782**, and declare that we shall forfeit our dignity and offices, and be subject to

> arbitrary correction, should we fail to manage the gold procurement with the utmost seriousness and ensure the contracted quota is fully met.

Done, sworn, and signed at **Gorontalo**, in **Fort Nassau**, on **December 14, 1795**.

Signed: **J. Bax**, and the signatures of the King and the nobles.

Ceylon (February 1796)

Colombo also soon fell into English hands.

Preliminary Article Johan Gerard van Angelbeek, Ordinary Council Member of the **Netherlands East Indies**, Governor and Director of the Dutch possessions on the island of **Ceylon**, offers to **Major Patrick Alex. Agnew**, Adjutant-General of the British troops in **Ceylon**, by virtue of the powers delegated to him by **Colonel Stuart** and **Captain Gardner**, the surrender of the castle of **Colombo** after three days under the following conditions:

> **Colonel James Stuart**, commanding the British Army, and **Allan Hyde Gardner**, Esq., Captain of His Majesty's ship *Heroine* and senior officer of the Naval Force before **Colombo**, consent to the admission of the fort of **Colombo** under the following terms, provided the capitulation is signed this evening and the fort is delivered to the British troops tomorrow morning at 10:00 AM.
>
> Under this capitulation, the city of **Gale** and the fortress of **Kaliture**, with all associated lands, domains, and prerogatives of the **Dutch East India Company**, shall be included. The Governor shall issue orders to the commander and council at **Gale** and the commandant of **Kaliture** for their actual surrender.
>
> The Castle and its dependencies shall be surrendered with all artillery, ammunition, weapons, goods, provisions, and all other **Company** assets, including plans and memoranda regarding the fortifications, in good faith and without concealment.
>
> As the business books in **Colombo** and **Gale** are two years out of date, the surrender shall be based on the actual remaining balances. A reasonable period shall be granted to the business clerks in **Colombo** and **Gale** to finalize the books, during which time they and their assistants shall receive their prescribed salaries and emoluments. The masters of the smithy, cooperage, carpentry workshop, the armory overseer, and the head of the bakery—who operated

via contract—shall have their accounts examined and liquidated by the Dutch clerks and paid by the English, provided they account for the materials supplied to them.

All secretarial papers shall be faithfully surrendered; however, **Governor Van Angelbeek** shall be provided with certified copies of the general and secret resolutions passed during his short administration that could not be sent to the **Netherlands** or **Batavia**, so that he may justify his conduct in the management of affairs.

All **Company** returns and merchandise—whether loaded on the ships *Berlicum* and *Eensgezindheid* in the harbor, deposited in private houses, or located at **Gale**—shall be surrendered in good faith by commissioners appointed by the Governor to **Major Agnew**, who is authorized by the Government of **Madras** to receive them.

Regarding the paper currency of the island: The English Government of **Ceylon** will take up the promissory notes of the Dutch Government still in circulation (provided they do not exceed £50,000 sterling) and issue certificates for the amount, bearing interest at 3% per annum, payable half-yearly. These certificates shall remain valid as long as the districts of **Ceylon**, from **Matura** to **Chilaw**, remain in English possession. Should these districts be restored to the Dutch, the responsibility for payment shall revert to them, and the original Dutch notes shall be returned to the proprietors in exchange for the British certificates. The British officers are not authorized to pay the arrears due to **Company** servants; this is left to the future determination of **His Britannic Majesty**. The copper coinage of the island shall find its own value through exchange.

All private property and possessions, without exception, shall remain freely and fully with the owners. This explicitly includes the funds of the **Orphans' Chamber** (which administers the assets of minors) and the **Diaconate** (which manages funds for the poor), as well as the two ships *Berlicum* and *Eensgezindheid*, which belong to private individuals in the **Netherlands** and were leased by the **Company**, as proven by produced documentation.

The garrison shall march out with all military honors. On the esplanade, they shall stack their arms on the command of their own officers and return to their quarters. Officers shall retain their sidearms. The *klewangs* and *krits* of the Malay non-commissioned officers and privates shall be locked in chests and returned to them upon their departure and disembarkation.

> European officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates of the national battalion, the **Wirtemberg Regiment**, the artillery, and the navy shall be transported by English ships to **Batavia** or Europe, according to their preference. They may bring their wives, children, necessary servants, and goods. No officer shall be forced to depart against his will, as many have properties and families here. Those who wish to leave shall be given time to settle their affairs and may go where they wish, provided they give their word of honor not to serve against the **English Crown** in this war until they are exchanged.
>
> French nationals within the garrison shall be transported to the French islands if they so desire.
>
> Malay troops who choose not to remain shall be transported with their wives and children to the island of **Java** on English ships.
>
> These transports shall be at the expense of the English. Until that time, all military personnel, European and Malay, shall continue to receive their salaries and emoluments as they did in **Company** service. No military personnel shall be forced or persuaded to enter the service of **His Majesty** or the **Honorable English Company**.
>
> The Sipahis and Moors… [text ends] ## The Dutch East India Company (1602–1800)

Article 15: Those in service shall be free to return to their place of birth and residence. The **Sinhalese Lascars**, who by virtue of their caste serve as soldiers, citizens, and police officers, have been required by colonial law to take up arms for the defense of the territory; therefore, this provision shall not result in any prejudice to them. *(Granted)*

Article 16: **Governor Van Angelbeek**, the commander of **Gale**, **Fretz**, and all other police and commercial officials shall be free to remain in **Colombo**, **Gale**, or other locations on the island as private citizens, or to depart for elsewhere, provided their continued presence is not required to settle outstanding business according to Article 1. In the former case, they shall be provided with a suitable means of subsistence according to their respective rank and status. In the latter case, they may take their possessions with them without payment of rent or any other fee, though their subsistence allowance shall then cease. *(Granted, with the exception that as the commanders of the British forces in Colombo are not authorized to grant the required subsistence, this matter must be referred to the Government of Fort St. George)*

Article 17: The respective revenue officers, both here and in **Gale**, shall maintain their right of preference in the collection of outstanding debts, as granted to them by the **Company**. *(Granted for all currently outstanding balances)*

Article 18: The Reverend ministers and other church officials shall continue in their offices within the Reformed community, enjoying the same salaries and emoluments as they received from the **Company**. *(Granted, subject to the same exception as Article 16)*

Article 19: Citizens and other residents may continue their livelihoods and shall enjoy all the privileges and freedoms afforded to the subjects of **His Royal Majesty**. *(Granted)*

Article 20: Native servants, whether of the court or in other services, as well as those of the *mahabadde*, shall remain in their posts as long as they conduct themselves properly. *(Granted, subject to such regulations as the British Government may hereafter deem necessary)*

Article 21: Eastern princes, *tommogoms*, and other dignitaries currently residing here as political exiles and receiving monthly stipends shall continue to receive such support, according to the lists to be submitted. *(Granted while they remain in Ceylon)*

Article 22: All notarial acts—including wills, deeds of sale and gift, obligations, and bonds—shall remain fully valid. The protocols of the official scribes in which these are registered shall be preserved by commissioners appointed by both parties for this purpose. *(Granted)*

Article 23: All civil lawsuits currently pending before the **Council of Justice** shall be adjudicated by the same Council according to our laws. *(Granted, provided they are decided within twelve months of this date)*

Article 24: Deserters currently present here shall be pardoned. *(All deserters from the English service must be unconditionally surrendered)*

Article 25: The aforementioned articles of capitulation shall be observed in good faith. They are approved and confirmed by the signatures of the commanders of His Majesty’s naval and land forces, **Colonel James Stuart** and **Captain Allan Hyde Gardner**. Should any ambiguity be discovered, it shall be clarified in good faith; should doubts persist, the interpretation most favorable to the besiegers shall prevail.

Article 26: The garrison shall march out tomorrow morning at 10 o’clock, at which time the **Delft Gate** shall be handed over to a detachment of British troops. **Governor Van Angelbeek** shall appoint an officer to indicate the location of the powder

magazines, posts, and warehouses, so that guards may be stationed for their security and to maintain order within the garrison.

Done in **Colombo** on **February 15, 1796**. **J. G. van Angelbeek P. As Agnew**, Adjutant General Approved and confirmed by **J. Stuart** and **A. H. Gardner**

As the Governor testified that no better terms could be negotiated, it was unanimously resolved to accept these terms and surrender the fortress. Resolved in the Castle of **Colombo** on the date and year aforementioned. **G. van Angelbeek**, **C. van Angelbeek**, **D. C. van Drieberg**, **J. Reintous**, **B. L. van Zitter**, **A. Samlant**, **J. Vollenhove**, **D. D. von Ranzow**, **Issendorp**, **G. Hofland**. (Signed) Agreed, **C. Conradi**.

Moluccas: Banggai Archipelago

March 5, 1796

The petty king of **Banggai**, who had been in conflict with the Sultan of **Ternate** since 1782, was restored to his dignity under nearly identical terms following the settlement of old disputes.

This is a renewal of the articles and conditions agreed upon—with the consent of the Kings of Ternate, *Kitchil Saborij Amsterdam* and *Kitchiel Radjalauwt*—between the **Dutch East India Company** (dated **January 22, 1689**, and **November 9, 1741**) and the *Kitchiels Koeloekoeboelang* and *Cassiem*, subordinate kings of the realm of **Banggai**.

These terms are now further ratified, sealed, and signed with the consent of the King of Ternate, *Serie Maha Tuan Sultan Amirie Iskan-dar Malkiel Mulkiel Manowaroes Saidikoel Moharan Sjach Kitchiel Patra Aharal*, by the Right Honorable **Johan Godfried Budach**, Governor and Director of the Moluccas, and his council. They act on behalf of His Excellency **Mr. Willem Arnold Alting**, Governor and Commissioner General, and the Council of the Netherlands Indies, representing the **Dutch East India Company** and the **State of the Free United Netherlands**, on one side, and the subordinate King of the islands of **Banggai** (or *Gape Pelim*), *Kitchiel Bandarea*, and his nobles, on the other.

Whereas King **Kitchiel Bandarea**, elected King in **1773**, had renewed and sworn the existing contract between the **Company** and the realm; yet in **1782**, he abandoned his realm and government, departing secretly via **Makassar** for **Batavia**. The High Indies Government has now approved his return to **Ternate**, instructing that he be treated with discretion according to the circumstances. However, since his arrival in **1784**, he did not

conduct himself as a vassal should, leading this government to delay his restoration to his realm, as the matter fell to the court of **Ternate**, where he was required to remain until the disputes between him and his nobles were investigated and settled.

Since the King of **Ternate**, through his commissioners and the present nobles of **Banggai**, have declared that all aforementioned disputes are settled and have requested that the King be restored to his realm, the Police Council on **February 25, 1796**, has approved that—before the King returns—he and the present nobles of **Banggai** shall renew and swear the contracts between the **Company** and the realm of **Banggai**, with the following alterations:

- **Articles 1–22**: Remain entirely the same in content and nearly the same in form as the contract of **November 9, 1741**.
- **Article 23**: As the **Company** has ceased all trade in tortoise shell and mother-of-pearl, this article is amended: the King, his nobles, and subjects are excused from delivering these two products. However, regarding wax, they remain obligated to sell all wax produced in **Banggai** and its districts exclusively to the **Company** at a price of **16 rijksdaalders** per picol (125 lb), provided it is pure and free of large stones, as stipulated in previous contracts.
- **Articles 24–26**: Identical to the aforementioned contract.
- **Article 27**: Should the **Company** deem it necessary to station a militia in the lands of **Banggai**, the King agrees—upon their arrival or notification thereof—to provide proper fortifications and housing, and to ensure a sufficient number of laborers are constantly available to provide water, firewood, and other necessary services.
- **Articles 28–29**: Identical to the aforementioned contract.

Thus renewed, established, and decided, and sworn upon the Quran by the King and nobles of **Banggai**, signed and sealed at **Castle Oranje** in **Ternate**, **March 1796**.

The present nobles represent the other *Bobatos* or dignitaries who are not present. (Signed) **Budach**, **S. G. W. Heinrich**, **van Dockum**, **Jansen**, **Schae**.

Java: Surakarta

March 1797

While many possessions outside Java are being lost, efforts in the **Vorstenlanden** (Princely States) are focused on revising the regulations regarding honorary privileges.

Since His Highness **Emperor Pacoeboeana IV** and the undersigned chief at his court prefer to establish new regulations to maintain the honorary privileges of the **Company's** subjects at the imperial court, the following arrangement is made:

1. The **Chief** and **Second Resident**, whether on duty or off duty, may use a carriage everywhere.
2. Officers—including **Captains**, **Lieutenants**, **Ensigns**, and **Cornets**—may enter the ceremonial thoroughfare (*passeerbaan*) on horseback or in a carriage, but no further than the location of the large cannons. They may not proceed south, east, or west of the large cannons, nor may they enter via the *lamadoehoer* or the bazaar house on the south side. Sergeants and lower servants may enter the thoroughfare on horseback only if they are exercising or in full dress with a sword or sidearm; otherwise, this is prohibited. Civilians entering must also be equipped with a sidearm.
3. Slave boys or native servants of Europeans may not enter the thoroughfare in a carriage or on horseback, unless they are following their masters.
4. Dragoons in **Company** service may ride on horseback across the thoroughfare and through the valley to the site of an emergency (such as a fire) when escorting His Highness the Emperor or during piquet duty on Mondays, Thursdays, and Saturdays.
5. Native servants, such as **Bugis**, **Makassarese**, or their equals, as well as **Chinese**, **Moors**, and other nations, may not carry an open umbrella over their heads on the thoroughfare, except when it is raining.

Whenever His Highness the Emperor is seated on the throne, under the *pagelaran*, on the thoroughfare, or in the Great Temple, regardless of the day, no one may enter through the gate of the thoroughfare, nor may anyone inside leave, until the Sovereign's subjects have reopened the entrance and exit. If an incident occurs by day or night within the outer wall of the Sovereign's *kraton* (palace), the adjutant sent by the Chief to investigate may ride on horseback to the site of the event.

Done at **Soerakarta Adiningrat** on Thursday, the 3rd of the light *Poeasa* in the year Alif 1723, or **March 2, 1797**. (Signed) **B. J. van Nyvenheym**.

Banjarmasin

July 1797

The war with England made it impossible for the authorities in **Batavia** to maintain the assertive policy toward **Banjarmasin** used a decade prior. **Boekholtz**, sent to investigate the

deteriorating relations, concluded this contract, which represents a significant retreat compared to previous agreements. The Government approved it, noting it was disadvantageous, but did so to prevent further escalation.

This separate contract and agreement is made—subject to the approval of the Commissioners General for the Netherlands Indies and the Cape of Good Hope, **Mr. Sebastiaan Cornelis Nederburg**, **Simon Hendrik Frijkenius**, **Mr. Pieter Gerardus van Overstraten**, and **Johannes Siberg**, and the Governor General **Mr. Pieter Gerardus van Overstraten**, along with the Council of the Netherlands Indies—between the **Dutch East India Company** on one side, and **Sultan Sleeman Said Doellah**, King of the Realm of **Banjarmasin**, together with his son **Sultan Adam**, the state administrator **Ratoe Anum Ismael**, and other Rajahs and court dignitaries, on the other, represented by **Francois van Boekholtz**, Governor and Commissioner.

Due to various unpleasant events caused by the **Company** and the Sovereign's subjects, not only have head taxes not been properly paid, but pepper cultivation—the primary means of offsetting the great expenses the **Company** incurred to protect the Sovereign and his family during the last war against the **Pangrang Amir**—is declining. The Sultan has requested the return of the administration of the lands ceded to the **Company** in **1787** and thereafter, believing that these lands are too distant for the current Europeans to manage effectively, leading to a lack of oversight and order. He asserts that for the benefit of the pepper crops and the people, administration should be entrusted to him, as he understands the nature of the land and people better.

After careful investigation and consideration, and convinced of the poor state of these lands and cultures, I have decided to enter this agreement to prevent total collapse and disorder. The following articles are established:

1. The **Dutch East India Company** and the **Sultan of Banjarmasin** confirm that the contract concluded by Commissioner **Hofman** in **1787**, as well as other separate agreements, remain in full force and effect, provided they do not conflict with this agreement.
2. The **Company** hereby cedes to the **Sultan of Banjer** the administration and management of the lands owned by the **Company** in the Realm of **Banjer**. This includes the collection of head taxes and the establishment or removal of land tolls, provided these do not conflict with Article 19 of the 1787 contract or the **Company's** right to free trade throughout the land.
3. This cession includes the profits from bird's nests and the oversight of pepper cultivation, as previously managed by the Resident. This administrative handover is for a period of years, starting in **July 1797**, during which the **Company's** superiors

shall not interfere, except to communicate on matters of significant importance (excluding the leases granted to the Chinese, which remain inseparable from the **Company**).
4. For three years, the Sultan is free to remove or appoint heads of the *negorijen* (villages) as he deems best for the land and people.

The Sultan, the state administrators, and Rajahs solemnly promise that if they fail in these duties, this agreement shall be rendered null and void. They commit to: - Managing the **Company's** lands to the best of their knowledge for the benefit of the people, as if they were their own. - Promoting pepper cultivation with all their power so that the **Company** sees an annually increasing supply. - Collecting head taxes and other revenues in a fair and least burdensome manner, paying the **Company** an annual sum of **3,622 Rds. Sp.** regardless of whether the funds are actually received from the villages. - Payment shall be made in three installments of **1,207.20 Rds. Sp.**, starting **July 1** and ending **October 31**, and so on until the annual total is paid. The Sovereign shall use his share of the leases and delivered pepper to satisfy this debt. - To avoid the difficulties previously encountered in collecting head taxes and arrears, the Sovereign agrees to settle all existing debts owed by the villages to the **Company** before accepting this administration, according to the attached current account, collecting these sums gently so as not to oppress the people.

The **Company** retains the administration—managed solely by the Resident—of the leases granted to the Chinese, including the opium lease, the tree lease, the gaming board, the *Tjoe* lease, and the wax candle manufacture. Half of these lease payments shall be paid to the Sovereign, as stipulated in Article 17 of the Hofman contract, though this amount shall be deducted from the annual sum the Sovereign owes the **Company** from head taxes.

The **Company** also retains full sovereign authority over the seas and rivers throughout the realm, including all forts and batteries already existing or to be built, and the area of **Tabengouw** within a half-hour's radius. This includes the right to build new forts and batteries anywhere in the Realm, as stated in the 1787 contract, even if those sites are handed over to the Sovereign for administration. Furthermore, the **Company** reserves the right to close communications between all rivers throughout the Realm if it deems it necessary.

Finally, the Sovereign promises that should the **Company** decide to dismantle the lodge at **Tatas** and relocate it to a more advantageous place on the river or elsewhere, he will provide all necessary assistance. ## Treaty of Banjar

July 6, 1797

1. To ensure the better protection of the people of **Banjar** against attacks from foreign enemies, the following shall be enacted: The garden at **Boemikintjana** is hereby ceded by the Sovereign in full ownership to the **East India Company (VOC)**. This land shall serve as a permanent residence for the Residents and Europeans who are currently situated with the Sovereign, maintaining its current size and breadth. The Sovereign may not reclaim this land nor reduce its size without the prior knowledge of the Residents and a mutual agreement to relocate it to a suitable alternative site.

2. All **Chinese**, **Moors**, **Bugis**, and other foreign nationals who are not subjects of **Banjar** shall remain under the administration and jurisdiction of the **VOC** and its Residents, even if they reside within the lands granted to the Sovereign for administration. The relevant article established in the contract by Commissioner **Hofman** remains in full force.

3. The **VOC** undertakes, through its residents, to pay the **Ratoe Praboe** an annual sum of **300 Spanish reals** in satisfaction of the revenues from the districts of **Sampit** and **Mandawei** previously attributed to it by Commissioner **Hofman**.

4. Upon the conclusion of the three-year administration period, the **VOC** pledges to send one or more commissioners to review and investigate the Sovereign’s administration and governance during the time **His Highness** held the lands. Subsequently, a new contract shall be negotiated based on the findings of this investigation.

5. Finally, regarding all investigations and inquiries into separate unpleasant incidents and events that have occurred within the realm of **Banjar** over some time—and which, upon further investigation, might cause further discord—the **VOC** and the Sovereign of **Banjermassing** agree to consider all such matters completely forgotten and forgiven. Both parties promise to prevent such occurrences in the future and to work together with combined efforts toward the prosperity and satisfaction of both the **Company** and the Sovereign, thereby uniting the two nations as one indivisible entity forever.

Done at **Boemie Kintjana** on **July 6, 1797**. *(Bearing the seal of the Company, the seal of Boeckholtz as commissioner, and six seals of the Sultan and high officials of the realm)*.

East India Company 1602–1800

Witnesses to the signing of this contract: **W. Jorissen**, **W. Bloem**, and **A. Dietz**.

Executed, contracted, and signed at the promenade before the court of the Sultan at **Boemi-Kintjana** on **July 6, 1797**, in the presence of **Sultan Sleeman Said Doellah**, Commissioner **van Boeckholtz**, **Sultan Adam**, and **Ratoe Anum Ismael**, with **His Highness's father**, the **Panumbahan Ratoe**, as guarantor, alongside the other *rajas* and *mantries* of the entire Realm of **Banjar**. Three identical copies were made, signed, and sealed: one for the **Commissioners General**, one for the **High Government of the East Indies**, and one for the **Sultan of Banjermassing**, with three additional copies for Commissioner **van Boeckholtz**, the Resident, and **Ratoe Anum Ismael**.

Agreed: **W. Bloem**

This contract was ratified by the **High Government of the East Indies** on **November 20, 1797**.

Java—Surakarta

August 31, 1797

The relationship between the subjects of the **Company** and those of the *Sunan* frequently led to difficulties; this contract represents an attempt to establish definitive regulations in this regard.

Contract concluded and established between the Chief Merchant and First Resident at the court of the Emperor, **Barend Jan van Nieuwkerken** (of **Nyvenheym**), and the Surakarta state administrator, **Raden Adipatty Mangcoe Prodjo**. The former was commissioned by the Governor and Director of Java's Northeast Coast, **Johan Fredrik Baron van Reede tot the Parkeler**, and the latter was authorized by his sovereign, the Emperor.

Legal Jurisdiction and Disputes

Regarding legal proceedings between a subject of the **Company** and a subject of the Emperor, such matters shall be resolved in accordance with the **Treaty of Gianti (1755)**; any documents produced prior to this agreement shall be considered void. Similarly, disputes between subjects of the Prince **Prang Wedono** and the **Company** shall be handled according to the contracts established at **Salatiga**, and prior documents shall be of no use.

If subjects of the Emperor have a dispute with those of the **Company**, the *Prayais* or emissaries from **Surakarta** shall travel here to resolve the matter with the fiscal of the land council, *Carta Bassa*. Once *Carta Bassa* has resolved the case and the penalties have been handed down by the High Priest (*Pongoeloe*) of

Samarang, *Carta Bassa* must notify the *Maas Demang Oerawan* in **Surakarta**. The same process shall apply if subjects of the **Company** have a dispute against those of **Surakarta**, involving emissaries traveling to consult with *Maas Demang Oerawan*, with notification subsequently provided to *Carta Bassa* after the High Priest of **Solo** has delivered the sentence.

Lodging and Liability for Theft

Subjects of the Emperor or the **Company** staying overnight in the villages (*negoryen*) of either party shall lodge at the house of the *Loera* (village head). If the *Loera* is absent, they shall stay with the village elder or the priest. They shall be guarded for one night. - **For Merchants**: If they are robbed and the thief is identified, the case shall go to court. If the thief is unknown, the host must compensate the victim for half the value of the loss. Both the host and the owner of the goods must swear an oath—the host that he had no knowledge of the theft, and the owner that he has not exaggerated the loss. If the thief is later found, the goods shall be returned by the judge. - **For Officials/Servants**: No specific time limit is set for their stay, and the village people must look after them. - **Village Responsibility**: If guests stay with the elder, priest, or common villagers and are guarded by the village people, the entire village must collectively compensate the loss under oath. - **High Officials (*Caliewons*)**: High-ranking subjects of the Sovereign or the **Company** shall also stay with the *Loera*, elder, or priest, who must provide their full home to them. The entire village must keep watch at night. If they are robbed, the village people only need to swear an oath without providing compensation. However, if the goods are found, the Sovereign's subject may demand the thief. If the thief is not produced, the homeowner shall be arrested and brought to court, and the village shall be fined **25 mats**. If a subject of the Sovereign is murdered by thieves, the village shall be fined **1,312 round mats**; if only injured, the fine is **25 mats**. This applies only if the village is at least 25 *tjatjas* in size. If the perpetrator is later found, the money shall be returned; otherwise, it shall go to the judges of both sides.

Travel Protocols

Traders and travelers from **Surakarta** traveling to **Samarang** (and vice versa) must stay overnight at **Bojolalie**, **Salatiga**, and **Oenarang**. Upon arrival, the merchant must entrust their goods to the *Demang* for safekeeping. These goods must be guarded for one day and night, with the owner also assisting in the watch. - **Theft during Lodging**: If goods are stolen and the perpetrator is proven, the case proceeds. If the perpetrator is unknown but the homeowner was severely wounded or killed during the robbery, no compensation may be claimed from the land. If the homeowner

was not severely wounded, compensation may be requested, though the judge may reduce the amount. If the goods are stolen without the guards noticing, the land is obligated to provide full compensation. - **Officials and Emissaries**: These rules apply equally to travelers and officials on duty. Their clothing and equipment must be entrusted to the *Demang*.

Highway Robbery and Compensation

If subjects of the **Company** (Chinese or Javanese) or subjects of **Surakarta** are robbed by bandits on the roads, the victim must immediately seek help in the nearest village. The villagers must search for the perpetrators. If they are not found, the village must compensate the loss in three parts.

Travel Timing and Liability: - **Before 6:00 AM**: If a traveler departs before 6:00 AM and is robbed, they may seek redress only if they can identify the robber. If the robber is unknown, the victim loses the right to claim compensation from the land. - **During Daylight**: If robbed during the day, the case is settled as previously mentioned. - **After 6:00 PM**: Travelers must depart their lodging at a proper time to arrive at the next stop before dark. If robbed after 6:00 PM and the robber is known, the case proceeds. If unknown, the goods are considered lost without compensation from the land.

Civil and Criminal Law

- **Small Debts**: Claims between subjects of the coast and those of **Solo** amounting to **25 mats** or less shall not be taken to the high court but handled by fiscal *Carta Bassa* and *Maas Ingabeij Oerawan*.
- **Pledges and Seizures**: No property may be seized or plundered as security for debt. If this occurs, the court shall restore the property. Legal proceedings must be concluded within **40 days**, or the court shall be fined **20 mats**, to be divided between the two judges.
- **Fugitives**: If a subject is sought by the court and flees, the *Loera* or village head is held responsible. If the fugitive is not delivered within **40 days**, the head shall be fined **20 mats** (provided they own at least three *jongs* of rice fields).
- **Extradition**: If a coastal subject flees to **Solo**, emissaries from the coast must travel to **Surakarta**. The fugitive must be handed over. If the fugitive escapes again while the emissaries are present, the judge must pay **20 mats**. If a fugitive is not handed over within **14 months**, they shall remain a subject of the place where they reside.
- **Murders and Brawls**: Murders occurring during *tandak* (cockfighting) or resulting from adultery shall not be reported to the judge; if reported, a fine of **20 mats** shall be paid to the judges.

- **Unidentified Killers**: If a subject is murdered outside the city and the perpetrator is unknown, the village must pay **100 round mats** for a Javanese victim and **200 round mats** for a Chinese victim. This must be paid within **40 days**, otherwise the fine is split between the judges.

Trade and Markets

If stolen goods are found at the market (*passer*), the goods shall be held by the judge. If the *Tondo* (market master) can swear under oath that the current holder bought the goods at the market, the buyer keeps them. If the *Tondo* cannot swear this, the buyer must swear an oath. If they refuse, the goods return to the original owner, provided the owner swears the goods are theirs.

Social and Family Regulations

- **Legal Representation**: Regents or members of the Sovereign's family may employ procurators.
- **Criminal Jurisdiction**: If a subject of **Solo** commits a crime on **Company** land (not punishable by death), the **Company's** judge may punish them, and vice versa.
- **Marriage**:
  - If a **Solo** subject is married to a coastal woman and they quarrel, the **Solo** priest shall resolve the matter. If a **Solo** woman leaves her coastal husband, the **Solo** judges shall return her to him.
  - It is strictly forbidden for a coastal subject who already has a coastal wife to take a second wife from **Solo** lands. Similarly, those owning rice fields on the coast may not acquire land in **Solo**. Violators shall be handed over to the fiscal, and any property acquired via a **Solo** wife shall belong to *Carta Bassa*.
- **Caste and Lineage**:
  - Children of *Calangers* married to Javanese women: Boys follow the father's lineage; girls remain Javanese.
  - Children of *Gesah Gajah* (Balinese/Balemboangers) married to Javanese women: Girls follow the mother's lineage; boys are Javanese.

Penalties and Discipline

- **Prison Escapes**: If a prisoner escapes before serving their sentence, the guard is fined **50 round mats**. If more than three escape, the fine increases. If the guards recapture them, the fine is returned. If others recapture them, the captor receives **25 mats** of the fine.
- **Abduction/Elopement**: Anyone who elopes with a woman from the city must be reported within a year. If found, they

must be returned. If not sought for a year, the person becomes a subject of their new residence.
- **Punishments**:
  - A *Caliewon* (official) found guilty shall be tied to a post on the promenade for **20 days**, from 8:00 AM to 12:00 PM daily, exposed to the sun. If it is the rainy season (*Bebekkels*), this is reduced to **16 days**.
  - Free citizens shall be shaved crosswise, marched around the promenade, and banished from the land.
- **Transport of Nobility**: If a **Company** subject transports a *Poronjaie* (noblewoman) or child of a regent and denies it, they must swear an oath or pay a fine of **10 mats**.

Executed and contracted on **August 31, 1797** (or the **8th of Moeloet** in the year **1724**).

Agreed: **Krijgsman** (translated) ## Lease Agreement of Sultan Anom of Cirebon

1. From the Book of Contracts I (no. 10), held at the National Archives (*Arsip Negara*) in Jakarta. **DUTCH EAST INDIA COMPANY 1602–1800**

719

At the request of Resident **Walbeeck**, and for the benefit of the **Dutch Company** and the maintenance of peace and order in the **Preanger** highlands, **Sultan Anom of Cirebon** hereby cedes the two local settlements of **Sagalerang** and **Tjininga** (1001) under the following terms:

This contract shall remain in effect for twenty years, during which time the **Sultan** shall receive an annual payment of **five hundred Spanish mats** in exchange for the cession of the aforementioned settlements. Upon the expiration of this period, the **Sultan** shall be free to terminate the lease or negotiate such amendments as are deemed equitable.

The **High Government of the East Indies** shall have full discretion to appoint any regent for the **Batavian Preanger** lands whom they deem fit. Such appointee shall be granted full authority over the lands, the people, and the produce, as is customary in all regencies; the **Sultan** and his representatives shall have no interference in these matters. To this end, the current district heads who exercise authority in the name of the sovereign shall be removed, and the incoming administrator shall be free to appoint their own replacements.

Should any lower-ranking residents choose to migrate and settle within the **Sultan’s** territory, the **Sultan** pledges to return them upon the first formal request. The same arrangement shall apply should the **Sultan’s** subjects settle in either of the ceded locations.

Any disputes that cannot be resolved by the regent or appointed heads shall be referred to the **Resident of Cirebon** for a decision. However, matters of significant importance must be decided jointly by the Resident and the **Commissioner for the Batavian Highlands**, and the **Sultan** shall be notified accordingly.

Having been submitted to **Their Honors** for approval, the agreement has been ratified (1001). **Sagalaherang** and **Tjinanga**, both located in **Sumedang**:

720

The aforementioned two locations are to be placed under the administration of the Sumedang regent, *Adipati* **Soema di Nata**. The annual lease payment shall be paid by him to the **Commissioner for Native Affairs**, who will then remit it to the **Resident of Cirebon**, who shall in turn deliver the payment to **Sultan Anom**.

Contracted with the prior knowledge and approval of the **High Government of the East Indies**, between His Highness **Sultan Anom of Cirebon** and Mr. **Pieter Walbeeck**, former secretary of the High Commission and Resident at the Cirebon factory, this day, **November 1799**. This document is ratified with the customary official seal for verification.

Consistent with the accompanying Javanese version.

(Signed:) **W. A. Velingens**, sworn scribe.

Attached are the seal of the **Company** and two other seals.

REGISTERS

LIST OF WORKS CONSULTED

- **Aa (P J. B C. Roblde van der)**. *The Great Bantam Rebellion in the Middle of the Previous Century* (Bijdr: Kon: Inst for T, 29, The Hague; 1881).
- **Alderwerelt (J. de Roo van)**. *Historical Notes on Sumba* (Tijdschrift Bataviaasch Genootschap XLVIII, 1906).
- **Boxer (C R)**. *The Topasses of Timor* (Meded. LXXII of the Indisch Instituut, Amsterdam 1947).

- **Chijs (J. A van der)**. *Kupang around 1750* (Tijdschrift Bataviaasch Genootschap, XVII, 1872).
- *Dutch East Indies Plakaatboek* (17 volumes, Batavia-The Hague, 1885–1900).
- **Cunes (Fredrik)**. *Memorandum delivered by the outgoing Commander to his successor, Commander Casparus de Jong, December 1756*, ed. P. Groot (Selections from the Records of the Madras Government, Dutch Records 3, Madras 1908).
- *Encyclopedia of the Dutch East Indies* (Second edition: Four volumes and four supplement volumes; The Hague-Leiden 1917–1940).
- **Grijzen (H. J)**. *Communications regarding Belu or Central Timor* (Meded. Bataviaasch Genootschap LIV, 1904).
- **Haga (A.)**. *The Mardijkers of Timor* (Tijdschrift Bataviaasch Genootschap XXVII, 1882).
- **Haga (A.)**. *The Battle of Penefoey and Ensign Lips* (Tijdschrift Bataviaasch Genootschap XXVII, 1882).
- *Dutch New Guinea and the Papuan Islands* (Batavia-The Hague, 1884).
- **Haga (B. J)**. *The Limapahalaa (Gorontalo) social order, customary law, and administrative policy* (Tijdschrift Bataviaasch Genootschap LXXI, 1931).
- **Heeres (J. E)**. *Corpus Diplomaticum Neerlando-Indicum* II (The Hague, 1907 and 1931).
- **Jonge (J. K. J. de)**. *The Rise of Dutch Authority in the East Indies* (13 volumes, The Hague; 1862–1888).
- **Leupe (P. A)**. *Proceedings of the High Government in Batavia regarding the Paravicini commission to Timor 1756* (Bijdr: Kon: Inst. 25, 1877).
- **Louw (P. F)**. *The Third Javanese War of Succession (1746–1755)* (Batavia, 1889).
- **Molsbergen (E C Godee)**. *History of Minahassa until 1829* (Weltevreden, 1928).

LIST OF WORKS CONSULTED

- **Netscher (E.)**. *The Dutch in Johor and Siak* (Verh: Bat; Genootschap XXXV, 1870).
- **Noorlander (J. C.)**. *Banjarmasin and the Company in the second half of the 18th century* (Leiden, 1935).
- **Nypels (G.)**. *How the Netherlands Lost Ceylon* (The Hague; 1908).
- **Resandt (W. Winaendts van)**. *The Authorities of the East India Company at its Outer Factories* (Amsterdam, 1944).
- **Reus (G. C Klerk de)**. *The Expedition to Bengal in 1759* (Indische Gids, 1889 and 1890).

- **Rouffaer (G. P)**. *Vorstenlanden* (Article in the first edition of the Encyclopedia of the Dutch East Indies, reprinted in Adatrechtbundel 34, The Hague, 1931).
- **Scholten (C.)**. *Coins of the Dutch Overseas Territories 1601–1948* (Amsterdam, 1951).
- **Stepel (F. W)**. *Pieter van Dam's Description of the East India Company* (Rijksgeschiedkundige Publicatien 63, 68, 74, 76, 83, 87, The Hague 1927–1943).
- *Corpus Diplomaticum Neerlando-Indicum*; III, IV, and V (The Hague, 1934, 1935, and 1938).
- **Winstedt (R. O.)**. *History of Selangor* (Journal of the Malayan Branch of the Asiatic Society XII, 1934).
- **Yule (H.) and Burnell (A C.)**. *Hobson-Jobson, being a glossary* (New Edition, London, 1903).
- **Zimmermann (V.)**. *The Kraton of Surakarta* (Tijdschrift Bataviaasch Genootschap LVIII, 1918).
- **Zwier (W.)**. *The Treaty of 1766 between the VOC and the Ruler of Kandi* (Amsterdam, 1927).

INDEX OF PERSONAL NAMES

Appengh, J.: 373. **Armenault, RS H**: 194, 209. **Aalders, Johannes**: 85, 233. **Asagaf, Habib Umar**: 509, 517. **Abeleven, Abraham**: 123, 126, 127, 129, 133, 135, 138, 145–148, 161, 163, 167, 324. **Aurengzeb**: 295. **Abul Machali**: 10, 11, 13, 16, 18. **Abul Nasar Mohammed**: 10, 12, 16. **Accama, J.**: 491. **Bacheracht, D.**: 219. **Achmad, Sultan**: 618. **Bacheracht, Johannes**: 189, 191, 193, 194, 205, 208. **Adam, Sultan**: 596, 598, 609, 610, 612, 613, 704, 709. **Backer Jacobsz, Willem**: 155. **Adiradja**: 25, 29. **Bahar Udin**: 394, 404. **Agaats**: 543, 548. **Agnew, Patrick Alexander**: 689, 692, 699. **Ajansjah**: 56, 58, 251, 386, 494. **Alam, Radja**: 22, 77, 149, 215, 218, 221. **Alaudin, Sultan**: 453, 493. **Albinus, Wilhelm Bernhard**: 16. **Albrechtsz, H**: 80. **Ali, Radja**: 552. **Ali, Sultan**: 453. **Alsteyn, Pieter**: 652. **Alting, Mr. Willem Arnold**: 237. **Amangkurat I**: 632. **Amsterdam, Sultan Sibori**: 57, 67, 130, 249, 250, 312, 343, 384, 385, 388, 491, 492, 699. **Angelbeek, C van**: 699. **Angelbeek, Johan Gerard van**: 264, 265, 420, 561, 568, 689, 691, 692, 696, 698, 699. **Bang, Nicolaas**: 21, 22. **Bary, D D**: 221. **Basel, H van**: 237. **Battelima, Adrianus**: 184. **Batutiga**: 138. **Baumgarten, Christiaan Godfried**: 517, 542, 560. **Bax, J**: 573, 586, 595, 619, 689. **Becker, Richard**: 189, 191, 193. **Beerninck, Cornelis**: 122. **Beke, W. van der**: 614, 635. **Benfield, Paul**: 367, 372, 373. **Berckhout, Johannes**: 223, 227, 395, 465, 469, 473, 481, 498, 501, 504, 511, 520, 545, 548, 571. **Berkom, Mr. Andries van**: 23. **Bernard, Johannes**: 67, 293, 458. **Beynon, E. J.**: 219. **Beynon, Frederik Aldrik**: 365, 383, 654, 661, 662, 664, 669, 671, 688, 387, 392, 700. **Beynon, J**: 339, 341. **Bierens, J.**: 16.

Billing, F. J.: 311, 421. **Bisdom, Adriaan**: 194, 208, 209. **Bitter, Pieter de**: 21. **Bloem, W**: 709. **Bloeme, F. W.**: 491. **Blok, R**: 122. **Blydenberg, F. W A**: 219.

As in the preceding volumes, the names of very few or otherwise unknown Asian persons and places have been omitted. This measure was likely adopted in previous volumes because Company scribes frequently misspelled them to the point of being unrecognizable.

INDEX OF PERSONAL NAMES

Bock, Adriaan de: 635, 649, 662, 665, 668. **Boddam, Th**: 194. **Boekholtz, Francois van**: 648, 704, 708, 709. **Boelen, David**: 182, 185, 200, 204, 215, 218, 221, 246, 517. **Boenes, B**: 398. **Boeses, A.**: 548. **Bolonkodo, Dirk**: 387, 388, 396. **Boltze, P.**: 334, 343, 352, 621. **Boncx, Jacob**: 513. **Boner, Jacob**: 275. **Bonte, H**: 248. **Boolgaard, Jacobus van den**: 665, 668. **Boolne, Adam**: 127, 134, 145, 146, 148. **Boot, Johannes**: 433, 451, 457, 459. **Bosman, Martinus Johan**: 362, 363. **Bottendorp, Jacob**: 341. **Boudewijnsz, Jan**: 32, 33, 35, 37, 39, 50, 66, 212, 215, 289. **Braam, Jacob Pieter van**: 534, 539, 542, 549, 551, 558, 559, 580. **Brahima**: 534. **Brand, David**: 654. **Brandwijk van Blokland, Mr. Gerard**: 124, 143, 293, 458. **Breton, Hendrik**: 273, 278, 282, 288, 292, 294, 395, 411, 417, 418, 511, 573, 578. **Brievings, Paulus de**: 652. **Brink, van den**: 265. **Bruyn, Pieter Gerardus de**: 424, 428, 509, 511, 517, 559, 579, 584, 218, 255, 257. **Buchanan, James**: 614, 615, 617. **Budach, Johan Godfried**: 671, 688, 700, 702. **Bulanga, Marcus**: 81, 240. **Burgermeester**: 650. **Burggraeff, H.**: 122. **Burgh, Johannes Robert van der**: 342, 352, 380, 382, 621, 626. **Buse**: 479, 480. **Byland, W. HI, Count van**: 417. **Bywegen, Anthony van**: 59, 83, 127, 133, 134, 145, 146, 148. **Campbell**: 614. **Carembotu, Johannes**: 664. **Carpentier, M J**: 198, 199. **Cellarius, Johan Adam**: 565, 685. **Challier, G**: 215, 232. **Chalmot, H A**: 433, 451, 457, 459, 467, 472, 475. **Champaquet, de**: 403, 410. **Chauley de Charlemont, de**: 199. **Claasz, Jacob**: 165, 293, 458. **Clercq, de**: 41, 215, 218, 221, 246, 517. **Clive, Robert**: 188, 194, 220. **Cock, G. R. de**: 158. **Coenraadsz, J**: 27, 29, 54. **Colbert, de**: 52. **Conradi, A.**: 699. **Contame, Jan Walraven de la**: 512. **Cooke, John**: 189, 191, 193, 194. **Cornabe, Alexander**: 432, 433, 451, 457, 459, 465, 467, 468, 472, 473, 475, 481, 484, 495, 497, 499, 501, 503, 504, 507, 508, 511, 516, 520, 530, 543, 544, 571, 573, 585, 586, 593, 595, 618, 619, 638, 642, 651, 653, 654, 672. **Cornput, Albertus**: 274, 512. **Cornput, David**: 184, 274, 275, 512, 513. **Cornput, Jacobus**: 274, 512, 513. **Cornput, Willem**: 274, 275, 512. **Cornput, Willem David**: 512. **Cos, Simon**: 434, 493. **Costa, de**: 98. **Coste, Godfried Leonhard de**: 264, 265.

Couperus, Abraham: 428, 511, 573, 578. **Craan, J. J.**: 106, 117, 121, 128, 395. **Cramer, Everard**: 80, 155, 185, 188, 218, 255, 257. **Cranach, Johan Christiaan**: 73, 83. **Crans, Jan**: 417. **Cunes, Frederik**: 19, 24, 27, 650.

Danuredja, Raden Adipati: 305, 307, 380, 460, 520, 587, 591, 621, 647, 648, 663. **Datonsala, Adriaan**: 403, 670. **Datonsala, Salomon**: 312, 316, 403. **Decker, Mr. Willem**: 77, 80, 148, 149, 152, 155. **Dietz, B**: 709. **Dinkgreeff, Jan Hendrik**: 246, 257. **Dirksz, H.**: 242. **Djalaludin Sjah**: 249, 251, 343, 384, 386, 419, 687. **Djamal Udin, Sultan**: 123, 127, 135, 215, 299, 302, 303, 307, 434, 438, 440, 442, 445, 449, 521, 545, 548. **Dockum, D van**: 665, 670, 702. **Does, C**: 45. **Donkel, Dott; James**: 567, 569, 571. **Dreyer, J. A.**: 334. **Drieberg, D. C van**: 699. **Dubordieu, Johan Frederik**: 317, 505, 319, 321, 325, 391. **Duff**: 652. **Duquesne**: 666. **Durr, George Frederik**: 459, 467, 472, 475, 484, 495, 497, 499, 500, 530, 573, 586, 503, 507, 508, 516, 651, 665, 670, 595, 619, 653, 654, 672. **Duynevelt, Willem**: 373. **Dijk, C. van**: 507, 516, 522, 543, 548. **Ebbenhorst, van**: 681. **Eck Lubbert Baron van**: 209, 273. **Eilbracht, Jacob**: 209, 273. **Ekenholm, Johannes**: 663, 665, 669, 670. **Elwijk, P. de**: 608, 611, 613, 634. **Estaing, Ch. d.**: 198, 199. **Este, van**: 177, 184, 197. **Faber, Willem George Abraham**: 59. **Fabricius, J. F**: 417, 419, 423. **Faharudin Sultan Hamsah**: 123, 300, 303. **Falck, Iman Willem**: 194, 209, 237, 258, 259, 264, 280. **Faupell, A**: 648. **Feber, Jan Jurgen**: 150, 151. **Feith, J.**: 237. **Filliettaz, de**: 248. **Flaurin**: 248. **Fockens, Willem**: 45, 46, 265, 286, 268, 395, 129, 248. **Fontaine, Jan Walraven de la**: 274. **Forcade, F.**: 232. **Frankena**: 681. **Frankland, W.**: 194. **Frederiksz, J.**: 215, 232. **Fretz**: 696, 56, 58, 59, 83, 127, 133, 134, 145, 146, 148, 158, 167, 174–176, 180, 181, 184. **Friesendorp, H**: 197. **Frijkenius, Simon Hendrik**: 704.

Heck, van: 681, 682. **Heere, Huybert Jan de**: 64, 86, 87. **Heideman, K**: 325. **Heinrich [s], Johan Godlob Wilhelm**: 433, 451, 457, 459, 467, 472, 475, 484, 495, 497, 499, 500, 503, 507, 508, 516, 530, 573, 586, 595, 619, 665, 670, 702. **Heinsius, Anthony**: 502. **Hemmekam, Francois Bartholomeus**: 304, 343, 349, 383, 387, 392, 405, 431, 433, 424, 409, 428, 451, 457, 472, 475, 484, 495, 497, 499, 500, 502, 503, 508, 516, 530. **Herzeele, Thymon Pieter**: 29, 30, 32, 39, 49, 52, 54, 64, 65, 74, 76. **Hes, J.**: 232. **Hieler, Caspar**: 73. **Hilgers, M. T**: 237. **Hoff, P**: 273. **Hofland, F. G.**: 699. **Hoffman, Christoffel**: 596. **Hoffmann, G.**: 675. **Holwell, Z**: 194, 209. **Honore, Z l**: 145, 146, 148, 158, 167, 179. **Hoog, S. de**: 194, 209. **Hooreman, L**: 237. **Hoynck van Papendrecht, B.**: 373. **Hughes, Sir Edward**: 484, 485, 487, 490, 491. **Hughes, Robert**: 84. **Hulst, Jan van der**: 159, 161. **Ibrahim, Sultan**: 573–576, 578. **Imhoff, Gustaaf Willem Baron**

van: 41, 189. **Isinck, M.**: 194, 209. **Iskandar Alam**: 382, 453, 455, 469, 618, 619. **Iskandar Dzulkarnain**: 1, 182. **Ismael, Radja**: 215. **Issendorp**: 699. **Jacobsz, Carel**: 122. **Jacobs, Ericus**: 579. **Jacobs, Ismael**: 429, 431, 579. **Jacobs, Philip**: 55. **Jansen**: 670, 702. **Jansz, I**: 327. **Johnson**: 433, 451, 457, 459. **Jonas, Martinus**: 21, 223, 227, 233. **Jong, Casparus de**: 155, 157. **Jonkers, Jan**: 127, 145, 146, 148, 168, 174–176, 180, 181, 184. **Jorissen, W.**: 709. **Kaisel, Lodewijk**: 393. **Kamaludin**: 542, 543, 545, 547, 548. **Kambodja, Daeng**: 48. **Kan, Pieter Joseph de**: 685, 687. **Katiandako, Daniel**: 338. **Katiandako, Salomon**: 338, 339, 429, 431, 669. **Kerseboom, Willem Frederik**: 392, 304. **Ketel, Barend**: 240. **Keuneman, Willem Hendrik August**: 279, 420, 608, 610, 611, 613, 637, 638, 705, 707, 708. **Kilat, Ketjil**: 292, 293. **Kinderen, D der**: 672. **Kist, Jan Carel**: 189, 191, 193, 194, 209, 145, 146, 148, 158, 167. **Klerk, Reinier de**: 237, 395, 422, 432, 457. **Kloek, Jacob**: 178, 473, 502, 508, 411. **Koenes, K**: 210, 221, 373, 511. **Koning, M.**: 210, 221, 373, 511. **Koning, P. de**: 316. **Kroonenberg, Hendrik**: 74, 76. **Krijgsman, C F**: 718. **Kuvel, A.**: 619, 633, 635.

Lange, D: 184. **Lantsus, van**: 52. **Lapro, Jan**: 307. **Laurens, du**: 248. **Law de Lauriston, Jean**: 247, 248. **Lebeck, N. A.**: 155, 204, 218. **Lee, S W**: 327. **Leembruggen, H**: 248, 373. **Lelivelt, Marten**: 250, 385, 493. **Lemken, A. F**: 246, 258, 428. **Lesage, Salomon**: 303, 501, 641, 652. **Leuftink, Johannes**: 393. **Ligten, H. van**: 592. **Linden, Hendrik van der**: 8, 20. **Lingen, Wolfert Johannes van**: 252, 255, 278, 288, 294, 302, 670, 702. **Lintelo, te**: 107. **Lobs, Jacob**: 508. **Lopes, G. de**: 80. **Lucas, E**: 619, 633, 635. **Lucasz, W**: 27, 29. **Lunel, Arnold**: 565, 685, 687. **Luzac, P**: 334. **Lijnslager, Johannes**: 428. ## Index of Personal Names

- **Godfried Carel Meurs**: 122, 325, 329, 341, 365, 383, 387, 392, 403, 410, 411
- **M. Meurs**: 650
- **L. N. Meybaum**: 417
- **Jacob Meyn**: 20
- **Mir Jafar**: 188, 205, 206, 208, 210, 220, 271
- **Mir Kasim Ali**: 220
- **Francisco Macarompo**: 157, 158
- **Manuel Mocodompis**: 669, 341, 664
- **A. Moens**: 548, 614, 635, 649, 662
- **Sultan Machmud**: 549, 551, 552, 579
- **Mohamed Ali**: 128, 129, 148, 509, 510, 534, 540
- **W. Mackett**: 194
- **Johan Maetsuycker**: 159
- **Mohamed Ali Khan**: 365, 370, 371, 375, 376
- **Nicolaas Mahu**: 159, 161
- **Raja Pir Mohamed Ali, Malpasar Djohan Berdaulat Alam**: 215, 217, 218, 221
- **Andries Manabon**: 340, 341, 664

• **Mohamed Aliudin**: 411, 413, 418, 421, 429, 422, 431
• **Manuel Manabon**: 340, 341, 664
• **Sultan Manan-Sjah**: 123, 126, 250, 251
• **Mohamed Bahaudin**: 654, 660, 661
• **Sultan Mohamed Djalaludin**: 269, 385, 494
• **Raja Mohamed**: 215, 216
• **Mandarsjah**: 493
• **Mohamed Sjah**: 255
• **Mangku Bumi**: see **Mangku Buwono**
• **Mohamed Sjah Udin**: 453, 456
• **Mangku Buwono I**: 41, 42, 45, 46, 365, 396, 305, 380, 459, 531, 619, 624, 636, 398, 402
• **Nicolaas Dionysius Mol**: 365, 396, 305, 380, 459, 531, 619, 624, 636, 398, 402, 643, 649, 650
• **Mangku Buwono II**: 644, 646, 662
• **Mom**: 334
• **Pangeran Mangkunagara, Monsieur**: 41, 304, 342, 343, 380, 633, 643, 645, 650
• **J. Monoarfa**: 278, 288
• **Raden Adipati Mangkuprodjo**: 305, 307, 710, 716
• **Johan Abraham van Moschel**: 198, 199, 710
• **Jacob Mossel**: 16, 18, 24, 27, 32, 34, 36, 38, 39, 41, 46, 49, 51, 52, 54, 56, 60, 65, 66, 80, 86, 88, 107, 118, 123, 129, 134, 138, 147, 157–159, 161, 168, 178
• **Seracules Mossel**: 491
• **Georgius Everhardus Munnik**: 302, 309, 339, 341
• **Hermanus Munnik**: 292, 294, 299, 302, 307, 309, 311, 312, 317, 320, 322, 324, 327, 329
• **Hector Munro**: 484, 485, 487, 490, 491
• **Jan Elias van Mylendonk**: 55, 59, 66, 80, 83, 275, 283, 494, 508, 512
• **Pieter Marapaty**: 327, 328, 585
• **Frederik August Marschal**: 150, 151
• **van Massau**: 622, 623, 633
• **van Massow**: 158, 167, 179, 180
• **Isaac Mens**: 223, 227
• **Willem Frederik Mertz**: 467–472, 484, 495, 499, 500, 503, 507, 508, 516, 530, 619
• **A. Meurer**: 593, 595
• **R. van der Niepoort**: 334, 479, 480
• **Nuku**: 468, 480, 482, 484, 497, 520, 522, 523, 525–527, 542, 543, 592
• **David van Peterson**: 274, 512
• **Barend Jan van Nieuwenheim**: 622, 623, 633, 663, 703, 709, 716
• **George Petrie**: 682, 684, 687
• **B. Petsold**: 122
• **Jasper Theodorus Pfeiffer**: 295, 299
• **David Johan Philip**: 157, 158, 429, 431, 501, 502
• **L. Piazzoll**: 2, 80, 155, 183, 188, 361
• **Jacob Christiaan Pielat**: 165, 274, 293, 341, 458, 512, 664

• **C. Pietersz**: 248, 373
• **J. E. von Pluskow**: 184, 197
• **Jacobus Pompa**: 178, 473
• **Marcus Pompa**: 178, 473
• **Israel Ponto**: 184
• **Marcus Ponto**: 327, 328
• **Adriaan Poolvliet**: 565
• **Daniel Poppelman**: 289
• **van Putkamer**: 334
• **Robertus Padbrugge**: 164, 293, 341, 458, 639, 640, 652, 864
• **Radjalaut**: 385, 493, 699
• **Johan Georg Raesveld**: 167, 179, 252, 255, 278, 288, 294, 302, 309, 342, 380, 478, 531, 565, 619, 620
• **Paku Buwono I**: 42, 44
• **Paku Buwono III**: 41, 42, 44, 305, 325, 329, 365, 383, 387, 392, 403, 410, 411, 670
• **Paku Buwono IV**: 619, 622, 625, 633, 634, 643, 649, 702
• **Peter Rainer**: 675, 393, 532, 533
• **Roelant Palm**: 215
• **Willem Adriaan Palm**: 565
• **J. Panon**: 248
• **Hendrik Daniel Paparang**: 429, 431, 501
• **Zacharias Paparang**: 134, 204, 432, 429, 431, 432
• **Johannes Andreas Paravicini**: 59, 60, 62, 64, 87, 88, 106–108, 116, 118, 121, 222, 223
• **Petrus Albertus van der Parra**: 10, 15, 16, 18, 19, 22, 23, 237, 250, 253, 274, 282, 289, 292, 299, 303, 308, 312, 317, 320, 322, 324, 326, 327, 329, 338, 340, 344, 382, 383, 387, 392, 395, 398, 401, 403, 410, 411, 433, 451, 457, 459, 467, 472, 475, 484, 495, 497, 503, 505, 521, 523, 525, 700
• **Patra Aharal**: 492, 495, 498, 500, 503, 505, 521, 523, 525, 700
• **Patra Alam**: 433, 440, 452, 481, 520, 521, 525, 543, 544, 547, 548
• **Abraham Patras**: 60, 233, 235, 236
• **Adriaan Pattilima**: 129, 275, 387, 388, 513
• **Pauwen**: 466
• **Payenchery-Nairo**: 19, 20, 239–242, 242, 243, 243–245
• **Johan Frederik van Reede**: 647, 648, 650, 651, 710
• **Johannes Reevoet**: 252, 255, 278, 279, 294, 302, 223, 232, 237, 250
• **Joannes Reintous**: 265, 281, 699
• **F. Reneke**: 199
• **Gerardus Willem van Renesse**: 365, 393, 410, 411, 433, 451, 457, 459, 467, 472, 475, 484, 495, 497, 503, 505, 521, 523, 525, 700
• **J. Reynouts**: 417
• **Jan Matthijs van Rhijn**: 460, 461, 464, 520, 532, 621
• **D. Richard**: 222
• **P. Rick**: 219

• **Jeremias van Riemsdijk**: 237, 394, 396, 398, 401, 406, 410, 418
• **M. Romp**: 237
• **Pieter Rooselaer**: 274, 341, 512, 664, 548, 614, 635, 649, 662
• **Johan de Roth**: 76, 592, 622, 623, 633, 634, 663
• **J. Rothenbuhler**: 248
• **Rouland**: 188
• **J. Roussel**: 188
• **S. Saffin**: 243, 245
• **Safiulah**: 138, 145, 161, 162
• **Mas Said**: see **Mangkunagara**
• **Sageud-Daulah**: 271, 273
• **Saifudin**: 123, 250, 303, 433, 434, 437, 440, 449, 493, 545
• **Sultan Salahudin**: 574, 578
• **A. Samlant**: 699
• **Schae**: 586, 702
• **Johan Andries Scheidt**: 683, 685
• **Jacob Scherens**: 71
• **G. L. van Schevichaven**: 194, 209
• **J. D. Schiersteen**: 642
• **A. Schilling**: 289, 292
• **Mr. Schippers**: 2, 182, 246
• **G. Schoe**: 672, 157, 662
• **Jacob van Schoonderwoert**: 158, 161, 167, 168, 178, 179, 251, 255, 293, 458, 473, 502, 504
• **Christiaan Adolf Schram**: 431
• **C. F. Schreuder**: 681
• **J. Schreuder**: 237
• **Johan Christ. Schultz**: 316
• **R. Schutz**: 242
• **Lodewijk Senff**: 211, 215, 227, 228, 232
• **Setjadiningrat**: 329, 332, 334
• **D. Severin**: 248
• **Johan Lebregt Seydelman**: 73, 174, 176, 182, 311, 316, 329, 339, 341
• **Christiaan Ernst Seyfferth**: 212
• **Joannes Siberg**: 460, 461, 464, 478, 614, 635, 649, 662, 704
• **L. Taillefert**: 194, 237
• **Francois Tak**: 233
• **Andries Tamarol**: 55, 429, 431, 507, 508
• **Christiaan Tamarol**: 507
• **Tamdjid Ullah**: 107, 116, 118
• **van Tessel**: 248, 373
• **Christiaan van Teylingen**: 239, 247, 248, 250
• **Francois Thierens**: 428, 511, 542
• **Jan Anthony Thierens**: 212, 215, 232
• **Stephanus Thierry**: 652
• **Johan Hendrik Thim**: 130, 341, 388, 664
• **F. Tholosan**: 204
• **Jacob Roeland Thomaszen**: 395, 429, 437, 440, 502, 543

- **Thomas Thornton**: 66, 73, 138, 139, 168, 174–176, 180, 181, 312
- **Johannes Tinne**: 122
- **Tjakradiningrat**: 329, 330
- **Tolucco**: 67
- **van Tongeren**: 242, 245
- **Jeronimus Tonneman**: 56, 58, 59, 83
- **G. W. Trek**: 281
- **Anthony van der Truyn**: 127, 133, 145, 146, 148
- **J. B. Tyken**: 681
- **Paulus Jacobus Valckenaar**: 252, 255, 278, 288, 294, 302, 335, 338, 341, 344, 365, 382, 383, 386, 387, 392, 401, 403, 406, 410, 411, 664
- **Henry Vansittart**: 220
- **Jacques Theodore Vauquet de Han**: 467, 468
- **Anthony van Vechten**: 8, 157
- **G. L. Velge**: 578, 579
- **W. Velingens**: 720
- **Ary Verbrugge**: 155, 185, 188, 204, 218
- **Steven Vermont**: 128
- **George Louis Vernet**: 194, 273
- **W. Vigoureux**: 199
- **J. H. de Villeneuve**: 268
- **Jan Visboom**: 30, 32, 39, 49, 50, 54, 64, 65, 182, 183, 204, 218
- **Jan Visscher**: 295, 299
- **Canter Visscher**: 248
- **Reynier van Vlissingen**: 56, 59, 353, 355, 357, 358, 360, 365, 371, 373, 475, 488, 490, 491
- **Jan Hendrik Voll**: 122, 219, 269, 270
- **J. A. Vollenhoven**: 699
- **Anthony van Voorst**: 508
- **Johannes Vos**: 304, 307, 329, 334
- **Gerrit de Vos**: 279–281, 310, 311
- **D. Vrymoet**: 248
- **Pieter Walbeeck**: 718, 720
- **Frederik van de Wall**: 34, 37
- **Ketjil Wallanady**: 292, 293
- **Bartholomeus van de Walle**: 174, 176, 182, 319, 321, 323, 325, 336, 338, 339, 341, 395, 398, 401, 403, 410, 411, 458, 505
- **W. Wardenaer**: 623, 633, 636, 663
- **Adrianus Wasbeek**: 56, 58, 59
- **N. Wasbeek**: 183
- **Johan Frederik Wedel**: 302, 309, 317, 319, 321, 325, 329, 339, 341, 365, 383, 387, 391, 392, 505
- **Weerman**: 674
- **P. van de Weert**: 649
- **J. Welgevare**: 649, 662
- **P. J. Wenking**: 76

- **Bernardus Sebastianus Wentholt**: 309, 326, 327, 573, 586, 595, 619
- **Anthony Abraham Werndly**: 377, 379, 428, 511
- **Jan van Wesenhage**: 159
- **Willem Carpenter van Westerbeek**: 394, 404, 655
- **D. A. Westphaal**: 335, 338
- **J. B. Weydemuller**: 672
- **Godefridus Weyerman**: 24, 26, 27, 29, 53, 54, 240, 243
- **E. N. Wiardi**: 364
- **Jan Hendrik Wiegerman**: 635, 649, 662, 665, 668
- **Johan Fredrik Wiesner**: 431
- **Arent Jacob de Wilde**: 205, 208
- **Cornelis Willemsz**: 328
- **T. Williams**: 681
- **A. A. de Wind**: 379
- **F. de Winter**: 540
- **Wiradiningrat**: 331
- **Jan W. Wittewaal**: 294, 320, 321, 325, 391
- **W. M. Wize**: 194
- **Gerrit Willem de Wolf**: 398, 401
- **Hendrik Wolff**: 219
- **G. Wybrants**: 617
- **Rudolph Anthony Wynen**: 83
- **Wouter Hendrik van Ysseldijk**: 587, 592, 647, 650, 663
- **Zellman**: 674
- **van Zitter**: 699
- **L. Zuydland**: 209

Index of Place Names

- **Banjumas**: 48, 342
- **Banka**: 61, 63, 226, 557, 657, 659
- **Abyssinia** (including Abyssinians): 74, 661
- **Adamsbridge**: 280
- **Bantam**: 10–19, 225, 411, 417, 419, 421, 423, 658, 665, 668
- **Airbangis**: 74, 289
- **Air-Hadji**: 39, 40, 212
- **Ayutthaya**: 22
- **Alas Street**: 269
- **Alfoeren**: 284, 287, 406, 409, 447, 497, 500, 653
- **Amboina**: 14, 71, 132, 142, 172, 265, 433, 436, 437, 444, 446, 447, 453
- **Amurang**: 284, 287, 406
- **Andagila**: 132
- **Ansjenga**: 68, 129–133, 143, 144, 184, 275, 322, 323, 325, 387–392, 395, 398, 513
- **Arabs**: 509
- **Arcot**: 128, 129
- **Atingen**: 50, 69, 131, 170, 276, 390, 514

- **Atjeh** (including Acehnese): 50, 69, 131, 170, 276, 390, 210, 220, 221, 270–273
- **Attingola**: 68, 129–133, 143, 144, 184, 275, 322, 323, 325, 387–392, 395, 398, 513
- **Sungai Auer**: 226
- **Aycotte**: 26
- **Bagelen**: 47, 48, 462
- **Bajang**: 32, 33
- **Balambangan**: 82
- **Bali** (including Balinese): 14, 97, 111, 113, 266, 300, 333, 415, 600, 601, 717
- **Baliapatnam**: 24
- **Banda**: 71, 132, 172, 267, 286, 314, 391, 446
- **Bandjarmassin**: 87, 107, 117, 121, 596, 614, 637, 638, 703, 709
- **Bandjernegara**: 48
- **Banggai Archipelago**: 343, 349, 699
- **Bangkalan**: 329
- **Banjumas**: 48, 342
- **Barneveld**: 383
- **Baros**: 76, 212, 393
- **Bassein**: 74
- **Batanghari**: 233
- **Batang Kapas**: 37, 38, 40
- **Batikalao**: 259, 262, 268, 277, 286, 299, 301, 314, 391
- **Batjan**: 123, 125, 135–137, 382, 383, 446, 447, 481, 515, 522, 689
- **Batubara**: 23
- **Belang**: 82
- **Bellasore**: 271
- **Belu**: 88, 107
- **Bengal**: 188–194, 205, 209, 210, 514
- **Benkulen**: 60, 393
- **Bentenan**: 82
- **Berau**: 115
- **Biadjus**: 603
- **Bihar**: 208, 270, 273
- **Billiton**: 61, 62, 113, 226, 659
- **Bima**: 113, 121
- **Bimilepatnam**: 294, 299
- **Bintauna**: 66, 73, 147, 311, 316, 322, 323, 325, 395, 398, 403, 410, 411, 670, 672
- **Blitar**: 47
- **Blora**: 47, 49
- **Boalemo**: 584, 586
- **Wai Bobo**: 125
- **Bodjanegara**: 49
- **Bogowonto**: 41
- **Bojolali**: 712
- **Bolaang-Itam**: 273–279, 511–516

- **Bolaang-Mongondow**: 80–83, 184, 282–288, 325, 327, 364, 365, 670, 672
- **Bolano**: 168
- **Bombay**: 74
- **Bone**: 144, 146–148, 322, 323, 324, 325
- **Bongaja**: 219
- **Gulf of Boni**: 180, 219, 269, 474
- **Borneo**: 71, 88, 108, 111, 112, 116, 113, 117, 120, 125, 225, 226, 234, 333, 351, 394, 415, 446, 461, 462
- **Brinsjan**: 550, 582, 583, 587, 600, 601, 603, 628, 629, 659, 703, 706–708, 712, 713, 715
- **Bugis** (including Buginese): 14, 22, 23, 69, 111, 143, 152, 164, 167, 168, 171, 265, 286, 446, 466, 474, 497, 533, 536, 549, 568, 682, 687
- **Buantang**: 23
- **Bulanga**: 144, 285, 315, 322, 323, 325, 395–398, 401, 540, 592
- **Bumikintjana**: 608, 611, 613, 638, 676, 678, 680, 681, 683, 685, 689
- **Buru**: 301, 469
- **Buton** (including Butonese): 266, 345
- **Bwool**: 177–180, 253, 327, 329, 400, 472, 475, 586
- **Cairo**: 84, 85
- **Calcutta**: 189, 194, 208, 272
- **Calicut**: 155, 157
- **Gulf of Cambay**: 362
- **Cambodia**: 160
- **Cananoor**: 24, 29, 53
- **Canara**: 19, 24, 155
- **Mount Carli**: 24, 53
- **Carnatica**: 129, 353, 365, 370, 373, 375, 376, 567, 569, 570, 614, 617, 417, 423
- **Castricum Bay**: 82
- **Celebes**: 70, 80, 83, 129–133, 146, 148, 167–174, 175, 176, 177–180, 180–182, 184, 252–255, 265, 266, 273–279, 282–288, 311–316, 317, 319, 321–323, 323, 324, 325, 325, 327, 327–329, 346, 390, 395, 398, 401–403, 403, 405, 407, 409, 410, 149, 150, 151, 152–155, 185, 216, 425, 533, 549, 551, 551–559, 579, 503–507, 557, 571–573, 584–586, 584, 592, 670–672
- **Ceram** (including Ceramans): 102, 265–268, 299, 304, 446, 447, 522, 618, 520, 531, 587, 592, 619, 620, 631
- **Ceylon**: 17, 258, 265, 279–281, 635, 636, 642, 649, 650, 662, 663, 810, 311, 419, 421, 467, 485, 489
- **Chawacaty**: 155
- **Chenotti**: 155
- **Cheribon**: 718–720
- **Chettua**: 8, 19, 20, 156, 240, 242, 243
- **Chikil**: 238
- **Chilau**: 693
- **China** (including Chinese): 61, 107, 108, 110, 120, 266, 285, 313, 412, 421, 423, 446, 557, 600

- **Chinsura**: 190, 206, 207, 272, 285, 289, 300, 313, 333, 415, 427
- **Cochin**: 3, 8, 19, 20, 26, 29, 561–565, 446, 466, 474, 497, 533, 536, 549, 568, 682, 687
- **Coilan**: 609, 703, 708
- **Collastri**: 24–27, 27, 28, 52–54
- **Colletie**: 24, 27, 52, 54, 540, 592
- **Colombo**: 259, 261, 263, 265, 279, 280, 486, 490, 567, 569, 571, 617, 708, 709
- **Cape Comorin**: 6, 362
- **Castle Concordia**: 106
- **Cottatte**: 5
- **Cranganoor**: 155, 157
- **Dajaks**: 599, 603
- **Dajeuhluhur**: 48
- **Danda Rajpuri**: 74–76
- **Datahan**: 640
- **Dekhan**: 74–76
- **Fort Diamond**: 11, 14, 16, 18, 19
- **Dieng**: 461
- **Djagaraga**: 48
- **Djailolo**: 302
- **Djambi**: 85, 87, 158, 232, 237, 273, 279, 282, 288, 311, 316, 317, 319, 321–323, 323, 324, 325, 325, 327, 327–329, 346, 390, 395, 398, 401–403, 403, 405, 407, 409, 410
- **Djapan**: 49, 480
- **Djipang**: 48, 49, 480
- **Djohor**: 22–23, 77–80, 113, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152–155, 185, 216, 425, 533, 549, 551, 551–559, 579, 503–507, 557, 571–573, 584–586, 584, 592, 670–672
- **Djokjakarta**: 41, 304, 307, 342, 380, 382, 459, 460, 460, 464, 480, 518, 520, 531, 587, 592, 619, 620, 631
- **Djombang**: 48
- **Dompo**: 122
- **Duabelas Kota**: 66, 699
- **Dusun**: 599, 637 ## Index of Place Names

Janjira: 74; **Japan**: Edduwa; **Japara**: 48; **Egypt**: 84; **Java, Javanese**: 14, 22, 41, 49, 69, 71, 82, 102, 111, 113, 131, 170, 172, 225, 266, 304, 307, 329, 334, 342, 343, 352, 380, 382, 390, 446; **Gale**: 259, 261, 451, 457, 460, 463, 587, 605, 609, 690, 692, 696; **Ganti**: 45, 46, 611, 612, 619, 623, 635, 710; **Gapi**: 344, 636, 642, 649, 650, 651, 658; **Garhetty**: 189, 191, 193, 662, 663, 668, 695, 702, 703, 709; **Gebe**: 301, 304, 436, 440, 442, 448, 452, 494, 546, 718; **Jeddo**; **Gita**: 302; **Joana**: 350, 351, 588; **Golconda**: 295; **Gontong Island**: 23, 77, 78, 148, 215, 216; **Kadawi**: 125; **Goram**: 300, 303; **Kaidipang**: 184, 273, 279, 511, 516; **Gorontalo**: 66, 73, 129, 130, 132, 133, 138-146, 161, 169, 174; **Kajeli**: 171, 400, 466, 474; **Kajutangi**: 116, 175, 176, 180, 181, 254, 285, 292; **Kalangan**: 204, 205, 294, 312, 315, 318, 320, 321, 322; **Kalangbret**: 49, 323, 325, 388, 390, 392, 395, 399; **Kalinga**:

294, 299, 402, 410, 456, 457, 459, 496, 497; **Kaliture**: 259, 505, 506, 572, 584, 586, 688, 689, 690, 692; **Kalpetti**: 259, 280; **Gowa**: 219; **Kambang**: 40; **Grissee**: 331; **Kampar**: 160; **Grobogan**: 49; **Kandahar**: 335, 337, 340, 341, 429, 431, 663, 665; **Gunung Tuwa**: 76; **Gustavus Fort**: 189, 193, 194, 209; **Kandi**: 258-265, 369, 375; **Karangantu**: 12, 414; **Karikal**: 247, 248; **Kasiruta**: 454; **Halmahera**: 253, 301, 406, 436, 480, 493, 497, 527, 528; **Kediri**: 47, 49, 478, 479; **Kedu**: 47, 49, 461, 463, 531; **Hangwelle**: 262; **Kelang**: 22, 79, 149-151, 186, 187; **Hatuwe**: 618; **Kema**: 406; **Himamaylan**: 334, 335; **Kertasana**: 49, 480; **Hindustan**: 74, 270-273; **Kilbon**: 265-268; **Hitu**: 267; **Kilkare**: 279, 280; **Honimoa**: 267; **Kilmuri**: 265-268, 299, 300; **Hugli**: 189-192, 194, 206, 209, 210, 271-273; **Kinali**: 289-291; **Klepu**: 305, 306, 381; **Kompeh**: 233, 235; **Koromandel**: 128-129, 238, 239, 246, 248, 294, 299, 353, 354; **Tllodoa**: 73, 354, 357, 358, 360; **Indragiri**: 158, 161; **Indrapura**: 31, 49, 60, 291; **Indrasati**: 257; **Jafnapatnam**: 259, 260, 676, 677; **Kota Baru**: 289; **Kota Lumuh**: 182; **Kotatengah**: 54, 64, 66, 680, 681; **Kotawaringin**: 599; **Jaggernaikpuram**: 467; **Kroe**: 60; **Kupang**: 88-107, 184, 197; **Kutei**: 115; **Kuwu**: 305; **Kwandang**: 252-255, 316, 317, 319, 320, 322, 398, 400, 401, 466, 467, 504, 506, 585, 586; **Mahratten**: 74, 238, 353, 355, 357, 358, 360; **Maitara**: 135; **Makassar, Makassarese**: 14, 69, 71, 102, 113, 121-122, 131, 132, 142, 170, 172, 219, 265, 266, 268-277, 285, 286, 300, 313, 314, 333, 345, 390, 391, 395, 415, 446, 474, 515, 600, 601, 700, 703; **Makean**: 57, 251, 386, 494, 523, 527, 543; **Labuha**: 383; **Lagundi**: 14, 416; **Malabar**: 3-8, 19, 20, 24-27; **Lakshadweep**: 25, 29, 52, 154, 155-157, 239, 242; **Lakitang**: 40, 242, 243, 245, 560, 565, 678; **Lambunu**: 166, 167-176, 180, 682, 687, 689; **Lampongs**: 10, 11, 13-15, 148, 149, 152-155, 158, 161, 182-183, 185-188, 200, 204, 412, 415, 665, 668; **Landak**: 421-423; **Cape Lassa**: 266; **Lawu**: 48, 511, 516, 533-540, 542, 617; **Leiden Fort**: 401; **Leitimor**: 267, 268, 658, 689; **Lembo**: 168, 174, 176, 180; **Lifao**: 94, 95, 106; **Ligor**: 21, 695; **Lima Kota**: 66; **Limbotto**: 140, 147, 164, 165, 171, 175-176, 252-255, 317, 319, 323; **Limun**: 235; **Linggi**: 22, 79, 148-152, 171, 265, 266, 285, 446, 474, 497; **Loano**: 49; **Lombok**: 474; **Maleiers**: 14, 102, 201, 262, 333, 415, 474, 476, 477, 582, 583, 673, 675; **Maleio**: 164, 276, 514; **Malurang**: 593-595; **Manapaar**: 6, 420; **Manar**: 259, 280, 281, 570, 615, 616; **Mandar, residents**: 69, 111, 164, 166, 167, 154, 186-188, 246, 426, 428, 578-601; **Manganitu**: 55, 130, 335, 337, 338, 339, 429, 431, 669-670; **Mangeli**: 299, 300; **Mariku**: 302; **Marrua**: 304, 311, 436, 440, 442; **Mataram**: 41, 49, 342, 343, 380, 459, 448, 452, 480, 482, 484, 522, 526, 460, 464, 478, 479, 480, 518, 543, 546, 548, 520, 531, 533, 565-566, 587-592, 644, 646, 662; **Maba**: 125, 301, 436, 440, 442, 448, 452; **Madakare**: 26; **Madilagan**: 156; **Madiun**: 48, 49, 480; **Madjakerta**: 49; **Madras**: 367, 372, 468, 490, 614, 677, 682, 692, 694, 695; **Madura**: 44, 278, 279, 281, 284, 285, 287, 288, 310-316, 322, 325, 327, 405-409, 428, 429, 466, 474, 503, 515, 595, 614, 616, 617, 625; **Magetan**: 48, 49; **Magindanao**: 71, 132, 142, 172, 266,

277, 285, 286, 313, 314, 334, 335, 390, 391, 405, 406, 409, 428, 430, 433, 436, 437, 445, 454, 455, 502, 515, 527, 547, 592, 595; **Mindanao**: See **Magindanao**; **Minahassa**: 82, 253, 284, 638, 642, 651-654; **Missigit**: 2; **Moluccas**: 55, 56-59, 80, 83, 123, 128-134, 137-139, 146-148, 157-158, 167-176, 177, 180, 182, 184, 204-205, 249-251, 252, 255, 267, 273-279, 282-288, 292, 299, 302, 307, 309, 311-316, 317, 319, 321-325, 327-329, 334, 336, 338-339, 340, 341, 343, 349, 364, 382, 383, 387-392, 395, 398, 401-403, 406, 407, 410, 411, 419, 428, 431, 432, 433, 453, 457, 465, 467, 468, 472, 475, 480, 484, 491, 495, 496, 497, 500-503, 507-508, 511-516, 520-530, 542, 549, 559, 579, 584, 586, 592, 595, 619, 639, 642, 665, 670, 699, 701; **Orissa**: 208, 247, 270-273; **Padang**: 30, 31, 35, 39, 52, 54, 64, 65, 198, 211-215, 227, 228, 230, 289, 291, 364, 382, 383, 387-392, 395, 398, 401-403, 406, 407, 689; **Padjang**: 47; **Pahang**: 23, 77, 148, 152, 549, 551, 559, 579, 584; **Painan**: 36, 37; **Paleleh**: 474; **Palembang, residents**: 23, 59, 64, 85, 87, 111, 113, 222-227, 232-234, 394, 395, 404, 405, 557, 654-662, 665, 668, 670, 672, 688, 699, 702; **Palicol**: 467, 468; **Palliacatte**: 128, 467; **Paloppo**: 69, 180, 182; **Palpetti**: 20, 240, 242, 243; **Palu**: 165, 397, 400, 474, 573; **Pambenaar**: 280; **Pamekassan**: 332; **Pamerden**: 48, 342; **Panagi**: 202; **Panany**: 156; **Panaraga**: 47, 48, 478, 479; **Pangasang**: 40; **Pandjang Island**: 12, 414; **Paponetti**: 155, 156; **Papekat**: 121-122; **Papuas**: 266, 267, 301, 436, 440, 442, 447, 448, 468, 469, 471, 482, 484, 491, 495, 497, 499, 500, 503, 507, 508, 514, 516, 520, 523, 525, 527, 530, 543, 544, 546, 548, 572, 573, 586, 592, 595, 619, 639, 642, 665, 670, 699, 701; **Parigi**: 140, 165, 171, 322, 571-573; **Pasanan**: 289-292; **Pasir**: 115, 596, 599, 706; **Passan**: 640; **Patani**: 125, 160, 301, 302, 304, 435, 436, 440, 442, 448, 452, 480, 482, 484, 494, 522, 526, 543, 546, 548; **Pati**: 350; **Patjitan**: 48, 49; **Patna**: 207, 272; **Pau**: 50, 51; **Pekalongan**: 461; **Pelangilt**: 40; **Pelim**: 343, 344; **Pembogoan**: 17, 19; **Perak**: 17, 22, 182-183, 255-258, 339, 341, 348, 365, 383, 386, 392, 377, 379, 403, 410, 411, 433, 442, 443, 449; **Philippine Fort**: 149, 151; **Philippines**: 334, 527; **Pinang**: 573; **Pipely**: 271; **Plassey**: 188; **Poigar**: 284, 287; **Pokame**: 176; **Pokatta**: 175, 176; **Pondicherry**: 248; **Ponosakan**: 284, 640; **Pontak**: 284; **Porka**: 683; **Portonovo**: 372; **Preanger**: 718-720; **Priaman**: 40, 65; **Pulau Laut**: 596, 599, 706; **Purwadadi**: 49, 531, 533; **Purwaredja**: 48, 49; **Selangor**: 22, 79, 162-165, 427, 533-540, 542, 552, 573-579; **Selor**: 265-268; **Semarang**: 43, 47, 305, 307, 330, 333, 334, 350, 352, 380, 460, 462, 531, 588, 621, 625, 629, 632, 635, 636, 710, 712; **Semau Island**: 95; **Sembilau Kota**: 74; **Seranti**: 40; **Siak**: 22, 23, 77, 80, 148, 158, 215-218, 221-222, 509, 511, 516-517, 534; **Siam**: 20, 22, 160, 225, 658; **Siau**: 55, 335, 337, 429, 431, 579; **Sibuluan**: 289-292; **Sidani**: 12, 414; **Siendeng**: 168-176, 180; **Sikabu**: 168-176, 180; **Sintang**: 115; **Situa**: 290, 291; **Solok**: See **Sulu**; **Solor**: 88-107; **Sonbait**: 88-107; **Sorkam**: 76; **Speelwijk Castle**: 12, 15, 414, 416, 559-560; **Suez**: 84, 85; **Sukadana**: 10, 412, 421-423; **Sula Besi**: 125, 250, 344, 347, 385, 466, 493; **Sulu**: 231, 285, 313, 390, 391,

474, 502; **Sumatra**: 412; **Sumatra's West Coast**: 29-32, 33-35, 36-37, 38-39, 40, 49-50, 51-52, 54, 64, 66, 74, 76, 198-200, 211-215, 227-232, 289-292, 393; **Sumba**: 87, 88-107; **Sumbawa**: 113, 121-122, 268, 270; **Sumedang**: 719; **Sumenep**: 113, 332; **Sunda Strait**: 416; **Sungai Dadap**: 12, 157-158, 204-205, 334-336, 338-341, 428, 431, 500-503, 507-508, 579, 663-665, 669-670; **Sungai Tunu**: 40; **Sunsang**: 63; **Surabaia**: 479, 480, 588; **Surakarta**: 4, 44, 47, 304, 307, 342, 343, 380, 382, 460-464, 478, 479, 531, 565, 566, 591, 619, 623, 635, 642, 649, 650, 651, 702-703, 709, 718; **Suratte**: 74-76, 362-364; **Surusowan**: 15, 18, 417, 423; **Suwawa**: 395, 398; **Tjengkalsewu**: 350, 352; **Tjilatjap**: 48; **Tjingkuk Island**: 31, 34, 36, 49, 50, 213, 429, 431, 500, 503, 507, 508, 664; **Tabukan**: 157-158, 335, 337, 341; **Tabussang**: 74; **Tagulandang**: 56, 335, 337, 429, 431, 507, 508; **Tahula**: 304; **Taliwang**: 269; **Tambora**: 122, 397; **Tandjong Pinang**: 582; **Tandjore**: 238-239, 353, 354, 357, 365, 366, 368-370, 372, 376, 477; **Tapanuli**: 64, 74, 76; **Tarato**: 39, 40; **Taruna**: 133-134, 158, 204-205, 335, 337, 429, 431-433; **Tatas**: 113, 116, 121; **Tegal**: 461, 632; **Tello**: 38-40, 219; **Tembesi**: 235; **Tepas**: 195, 197; **Ternate**: 56, 59, 66, 67, 69, 71, 73, 80, 82, 83, 123, 125-127, 129, 131-137, 138, 145, 146, 148, 157, 158, 164, 167-170, 172, 174, 178, 179, 249-252, 255, 276-278, 282, 285, 286, 288, 292, 294, 302, 307, 309, 311, 312, 314, 317, 318, 320, 322, 326, 329, 334, 336, 338, 341, 343, 349, 365, 383, 384, 387, 388, 390, 392, 397, 398, 400, 401, 403, 405, 410, 419, 428, 432, 433, 435, 436, 442, 444, 446, 449, 451, 452, 456, 457, 459, 467-470, 472, 475, 484, 491-495, 497-499, 500, 503, 507, 508, 514, 516, 520-523, 525, 527, 530, 543, 544, 546, 548, 572, 573, 586, 592, 595, 619, 639, 642, 665, 670, 699, 701; **Tidore**: 134, 135-137, 250, 299-304, 307-310, 385, 433, 453, 468, 480, 484, 493, 494, 520-530, 542, 549; **Tigabelas Kota**: 227, 232; **Tiku**: 66; **Timor**: 87-107, 177, 183-184, 206, 209; **Tirnevelo**: 419, 420, 615; **Tjaruban**: 49; **Tobello**: 253; **Togean**: 254; **Tomakalang**: 132, 133, 143, 184; **Tombulu**: 253; **Tomini Gulf**: 70, 143, 164, 168, 173, 175, 254, 397; **Tonsawang**: 284, 640; **Tontoli**: 400, 465, 467; **Trankebaar**: 475; **Travancore**: 3, 8, 19; **Trengganu**: 23, 77, 148; **Trichinopoli**: 477; **Trinkomale**: 259, 262, 673, 675; **Tripontare**: 565; **Triporatty**: 241, 243, 245; **Trusan**: 30, 32, 34, 36, 38, 39, 50, 291; **Tudjuh Kota**: 66; **Tulang Bawang**: 666, 667; **Tulungagung**: 49; **Tutikoryn**: 279, 281, 419, 420, 567, 569, 615, 695; **Ulaka**: 66; **Ungaran**: 712; **Untung Djawa**: 12; **Victoria Castle**: 266, 268; **Vredenburg**: 65; **Warong**: 48, 49; **Weda**: 301, 304, 436, 440, 442, 448, 452; **Werinama**: 265-268; **Wetang**: 82; **William Fort**: 189, 190, 193, 194, 195, 197; **Wingurla**: 19, 155; **Wirasari**: 49; **Wirosaba**: 47, 48, 478, 479.

Glossary of Foreign Words and Expressions

- *Alia*: A young male elephant (353, 368, 372).

- *Amildar*: A tax official (421).
- *Armane*: The government administration of Madura (568).
- *Arsdast*: A petition (220).
- *Asper*: A small Turkish silver coin (84).
- *Atimad*: A Persian imperial governor (363).
- *Bahar*: A unit of weight equal to 3 picul or 375 pounds (12, 50, 79, 256, 378).
- *Balai*: A Malay council chamber (182, 257).
- *Battoor*: A coolie or laborer (351, 631).
- *Bekel*: A Javanese village head (589).
- *Bendahara*: A Malay official of very high rank; an imperial administrator (23, 77, 159, 183, 257).
- *Bobato*: A provincial governor in the Moluccas; not to be confused with a regent as previously mentioned (83, 165, 179, 288, 324, 328, 347, 475, 702).
- *Bonjoy*: A Japanese official charged with the supervision of foreign merchants (20).
- *Bramine*: A priest or scribe (20).
- *Cabessa*: First quality (28).
- *Caimaal*: A free lord or nobleman (244, 245).
- *Candil*: A weight of 480 pounds (4, 6, 25, 28).
- *Cardamon*: Grains of paradise; a well-known spice (25, 28, 44, 261, 693).
- *Cassed*: A runner or courier (207).
- *Caul*: A princely decree or letter of favor (239, 295, 353, 356, 368, 375).
- *Chanco*: A valuable shell (569, 615).
- *Cha-klang*: A Siamese official (21, 76, 22).
- *Chauth*: A tribute paid to avoid plundering (20).
- *Chego*: A palm wine maker (20).
- *Chokaidar*: A police officer (208).
- *Coro-cora*: An armed prahu (72, 124, 125, 132, 267, 287, 315, 391, 406, 408, 409, 429, 430, 445, 454, 489, 471, 502, 503, 508).
- *Costumado*: A right or levy (296).
- *Dalal*: A broker (271).
- *Dalem*: A princely residence (208, 220, 272).
- *Daroga*: Head of the local police or a mint master (208, 220, 272).
- *Dessave*: (259, 264).
- *Destek*: A permit or passport (238, 376).
- *Dividor*: Pledging or pawning (537, 556, 577).
- *Diwan*: Prime minister (e.g., the Treasurer of Bengal) (207, 238, 272, 273).
- *Djaksa*: An indigenous police official (351, 352).
- *Djodjau*: A Tidorese imperial governor (127).

> The numbers refer to the pages where the word appears; bold numbers indicate pages containing a short description and sometimes a literary reference for words that appear

> repeatedly; for frequently occurring terms, only a few representative locations are listed. ## Foreign Words and Expressions

- **Djogugu**, title of the state administrator of Kamanakan, Minangkabau: 58, 59, 68, 81, 138, 169, 177, 179, 184, 251, 253, 254, 284, 313, 321, 347, 431, 472, 484, 688.
- **Durbar**, a court; also the title of a regional administrator: 68, 169, 284, 313, 321, 347, 431, 472.
- **Fanum**, a pagoda; includes double pagodas or royal pagodas (*fanum radja*), worth 12 units: 4, 241-243, 245, 562.
- **Fausdar**, treasurer: 208, 251, 253, 254, 310, 448, 449, 452.
- **Firman**, a royal decree or letter of privilege: 85.
- **Glarang**, a Makassarese leader of a customary community: 219.
- **Gomashta**, a Persian representative or agent: 271, 273.
- **Guripo**, title of a fencing master: 244.
- **Harkara**, courier: 476.
- **Havildar**: 376.
- **Hukum**, title for a ruler of the Moluccan realms: 58, 59, 68, 127, 251, 284, 287, 313, 347, 431, 472, 484.
- **Hukum tua**, village head: 638, 640.
- **Hunisan**, a settlement or head tax: 160.
- **Jagirdar**, hereditary holder of land or a right to revenue: 208, 420.
- **Jonkenier**, toll collector: 238.
- **Kaimal**, a man of standing or member of a community in Cochin: 564.
- **Kalang**, woodcutters and carpenters in Mataram bound to court service: 47, 48, 245, 563.
- **Kamanakan**, permanent land lease: 241, 561, 562.
- **Kapitan-laut**, title of a Moluccan regional leader in charge of maritime affairs: 75, 273.
- **Karet**, tortoiseshell: 70, 83, 131, 164, 179, 277, 348, 515, 572, 701.
- **Ketjil**, title for relatives of the sovereign in the Moluccas: 59, 67.
- **Kimelaha**, title for a district head in the Moluccas: 58, 59, 127, 271-273, 376, 472, 521.
- **Kjahi**, district head of Bandjermasin: 207, 208, 210, 271, 273.
- **Korale**, a district in Ceylon: 259, 261, 264.
- **Kotwal**, police chief: 272.
- **Gentive**: 370.
- **Kraman**, rebel: 627.
- **Kuala**, Malay for river mouth: 68, 71, 287, 315, 391.
- **Kwartodiensten**, a form of corvée labor: 172, 640.
- **Laksamana**, Malay head of maritime affairs: 150.
- **Latte**, pilot: 363, 364.
- **Lurah**, Javanese village head: 590, 710, 711, 714.
- **Mohanam**, a title of prestige: 358, 359, 361, 366, 370, 372.
- **Manigaar**, village head in Southern India: 642, 651, 653.
- **Mantri**, native official: 352.

- **Mardijkers**, freed slaves: 447.
- **Modseddy**, chancery official: 271.
- **Mulud**, the birthday of Muhammad: 306.
- **Naib**, Arabic for representative: 271, 273.
- **Nairo**, member of a warrior caste on the Malabar Coast: 19, 244, 245, 563.
- **Navis**, Maratha scribe: 354.
- **Nawab**, governor: 188, 191, 206, 208, 210, 220, 271, 298, 365, 370, 374, 376, 421, 475, 477, 567.
- **Ngofamanjira**, title for a district head in the Moluccas: 58, 59, 127, 251, 310, 521.
- **Nishan**, a sealed document: 271, 273.
- **Sarkar**, head of administration: 372.
- **Sarwadikariakaren**, official in charge of the royal household in Cochin: 563.
- **Sengadji**, title for a district head in the Moluccas: 58, 59, 91, 127, 251, 308, 310, 347, 448, 452, 472, 521.
- **Sicca**, currency: 272.
- **Ola**, a letter or privilege: 19, 24, 240.
- **Sjahbandar**, harbor master: 23, 88, 159, 185, 201, 202, 225, 270, 343, 574.
- **Subahdar**, governor: 207, 220, 238, 173, 271, 273, 353, 365, 367, 373, 375.
- **Suku**, the Minangkabau people, divided into four groups: 185, 201, 424, 428, 559, 560.
- **Sulewatang**, Bugis state administrator: 152-154.
- **Samorijn**, title of the prince of Calicut: 155-157, 242.
- **Sanad**, Hindustani for a privilege or letter of grace: 270, 271, 273, 295, 371, 374, 376, 421, 475, 477, 570, 614, 616.
- **Paikar**, sailor: 272.
- **Paljetter**, title of an influential leader on the Malabar Coast: 155, 563.
- **Pardao**, silver coin: 355, 368, 372.
- **Parra**, a rice measure of 40 pounds: 241, 243, 245, 562.
- **Parwanna**, order or decree: 238, 295.
- **Patih**, Javanese official: 351, 352.
- **Peshkar**, representative or super-intendent: 363.
- **Peshwa**, minister to the Marathas: 354, 356, 358, 360, 362, 279, 281, 570, 615, 616.
- **Pion**, Indian soldier or attendant: 207.
- **Pitjes**, coins of low value: 64.
- **Priaji**, official: 305, 710, 381, 478, 621, 624, 711.
- **Puasa**, the Muslim fast: 306.
- **Paduwakang**, Bugis-Makassarese sailing vessel: 377.
- **Pagode**, gold coin worth 120 Dutch stivers: 6, 261, 353, 357, 359, 361, 366, 367, 372, 374.
- **Rahdari**, passage toll: 271.
- **Rakit**, Malay for bamboo raft: 225.
- **Rantaka**, small copper cannon: 626.
- **Rayat**, subject or peasant: 273, 160, 684.
- **Ruba-ruba**, harbor dues: 159, 177, 183, 195, 197, 257, 307.

- **Sahukar**, banker: 367.
- **Salempoeris**, cloths from the Coromandel Coast: 408, 471.
- **Tokadoor**, assayer: 217.
- **Tondo**, Javanese market master: 715, 716.
- **Topas**, European and indigenous Christians in the Indies: 561, 563, 564.
- **Tumenggung**, Malay army commander: 697.
- **Tuwaburu'**, a subject of Mataram obligated to hunt tigers and deer: 47, 48.
- **Tjap**, mark or stamp: 23, 146.
- **Tjatjah**, Javanese administrative unit based on households: 47, 48, 351, 380.
- **Tjottia**, indemnity paid for looting: 363.
- **Tjukai**, tax farm: 667.
- **Takar**, measure: 332, 241.
- **Takid**, order or decree: 238, 368.
- **Tapa**, ascetic or hermit: 627.
- **Teuver**: 279, 281, 311.
- **Thail**, weight of 37.5 grams; also the monetary value of a specific amount of gold or silver.
- **T[hlony**, pearl diving vessel: 279, 281, 570, 615, 616.
- **Wedono**: 342.
- **Wetangers**, native Javanese (as opposed to the Bantammers): 14, 82.
- **Wakil**, representative: 476, 415, 416.
- **Walak**, genealogical unit in Minahassa: 640.
- **Wankang**, Chinese sailing vessel: 605.
- **Zamindar**, landowner: 271.